

CRADDOCK, KINDER, ROGERS,
AND SHELDON FAMILIES

SHELDON FORBES CRADDOCK



Donated to the Family History Library by

Sheldon F Craddock

PO Box 3189

Incline Village NV 89450

31815 8/88 Printed in USA

0380502

CRADDOCK, KINDER, ROGERS, AND SHELDON FAMILIES

PRINCIPALLY IN NEW ENGLAND, NEW YORK, NEW JERSEY,
CALIFORNIA, AND OREGON

SHELDON FORBES CRADDOCK

DATE MICROFILMED	
ITEM # <u>1</u>	
PROJECT and	G. S.
ROLL #	CALL #
YLIB us Cen	
259 1425278	

US/CAN
929.273
C842cr

FAMILY HISTORY LIBRARY
35 NORTH WEST TEMPLE
SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84150

Copyright © 1999 by
Sheldon Forbes Craddock
P.O. Box 3189
Incline Village, Nevada 89450

Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 99-70622

Printed by Wylie's Copy Center, Carson City, Nevada

Binding by CAL-NA Bindery, Sacramento, California

TN 835219

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
Introduction	i
Numbering Systems.....	ii
Abbreviations and Conventions	iii
Chart I Sheldon Forbes ⁵ Craddock	1
Chart II Alfred G. ⁷ Chauncey.....	28
Chart III Louisa Elliott	66
Chart IV Joseph ⁷ Rogers.....	82
Chart V Lydia ⁶ Carpenter.....	122
Chart VI Asa ⁷ Parker	150
Chart VII Laura ⁶ Whitney.....	172
Chart VIII Horace ⁶ Sheldon	184
Chart IX Caroline ⁴ Cross	216
Chart X Aretas ⁶ Rising.....	226
Chart XI Lucy Maria ⁷ Seymour.....	252
Note: Biographies follow each of the above eleven charts.	
Map A Southern Portion of Maine	297
Map B Southern New England and Portion of New York State.....	298
Map C New England Confederation 1643-1684.....	300
Map D New France in the Early 1700s	301
Map E New York City Area and Portion of New Jersey.....	302
Map F Provinces and Counties of Ireland.....	303
Map G Coos Bay Area, Oregon.....	304
Map H Portion of Shasta County, California.....	305
Appendix 1 European Exploration and Settlement in the Americas 1492-1620.....	309
Appendix 2 Plymouth Colony 1620-1691	315
Appendix 3 Massachusetts Bay Colony.....	319
Appendix 4 First Migrations to the Connecticut River Valley 1633-1636.....	323
Appendix 5 New Haven Colony 1638-1665.....	327
Appendix 6 Nantucket Island	329
Appendix 7 Colonial Wars before the Revolution:.....	333
Pequot War 1637.....	333
King Philip's War 1675-1677.....	334
French and Indian Wars 1690-1763.....	338
Appendix 8 The Scot-Irish	343
Appendix 9 Coos Bay Area, Oregon.....	347
Appendix 10 Shasta County, California.....	349
References.....	359
Index of Ancestors.....	381

INTRODUCTION

The purpose of this book is to trace my ancestral lines back to the immigrant ancestor in each line. To a large extent this has been accomplished. I have identified more than 650 individuals with sufficient information to prepare biographies. About 250 more individuals have been identified by name only.

I have selected the surnames of my four grandparents as the title for this book and the general location of all of my American ancestors as the subtitle. The majority of my ancestors lived in the New England states, with lesser numbers in New Jersey and New York, and a few lived in California and Oregon. My ancestry is about three-fourths English and one-fourth Irish, with a little Dutch thrown in. (See (204) Daniel¹ Cooper on Chart IX.) By religion, the majority of my ancestors were Protestants, with many Quakers, and even four Shakers. (See (72) Israel⁵ Chauncey on Chart II.)

Many of my ancestral lines go back to the earliest migrations from England to the New England colonies in the period 1620-1640. The most recent immigrants in my ancestral lines are three sets of great, great grandparents, who came to the United States in the period

1825-1850. Joseph¹ Craddock and his wife came to this country from England in 1825. William¹ Kinder and Thomas¹ Forbes both came to this country from Ireland with their wives in the 1840s. All six of these people are on Chart I.

This book is composed of four parts: family history charts, biographies, maps, and appendices. There are eleven family history charts, each followed by biographies pertaining to the individuals on the charts. The charts are identified by Roman numerals, I to XI, and by the name of the first person on each chart. On the charts the husband's name is always above the wife's name except for the last two columns on Charts II to XI where (for space) both names are on the same line. The charts and accompanying biographies are followed by eight maps and then by ten appendices.

The appendices contain brief histories of early events in the principal areas where my ancestors lived. They are included to place my ancestors in geographical and historical context. For New England only events prior to the American Revolution are treated.

NUMBERING SYSTEMS

Three numbering systems are used in this book. The first is a set of Roman numerals used for the family history charts, I through XI.

The second is the conventional genealogical numbering system of Arabic numbers used to identify each ancestor. My identification number is 1. My father's identification number is 2 and my mother's is 3. This system continues through each preceding generation. The husband is always given an even number and the wife is always given an odd number, one number higher than her husband. The number for a father is always twice that of his son or daughter. Within the body of the text these ancestor numbers are enclosed in parentheses.

The third system of numbers is a set of superscript Arabic numbers used after the ancestor's given name to indicate the generation of that person with the same surname, starting with the first ancestor in America as number 1. When parents and children came to America at the same time, and even in the rare cases when a child came before the parent the first ancestor is always the parent.

On the subject of numbers, in the first generation back there are two parents. In the second generation back there are four grandparents. In the third generation there are eight great grandparents and the total is already fourteen ancestors. Continuing:

<u>Generation</u> <u>back</u>	<u>Relationship</u>	<u>Ancestors in</u> <u>that generation</u>	<u>Total</u> <u>ancestors</u>
3rd	great grandparents	8	14
4th	2nd great grandparents	16	30
5th	3rd great grandparents	32	62
6th	4th great grandparents	64	126
7th	5th great grandparents	128	254
8th	6th great grandparents	256	510
9th	7th great grandparents	512	1,022
10th	8th great grandparents	1,024	2,046
11th	9th great grandparents	2,048	4,094
12th	10th great grandparents	4,096	8,190
13th	11th great grandparents	8,192	16,382

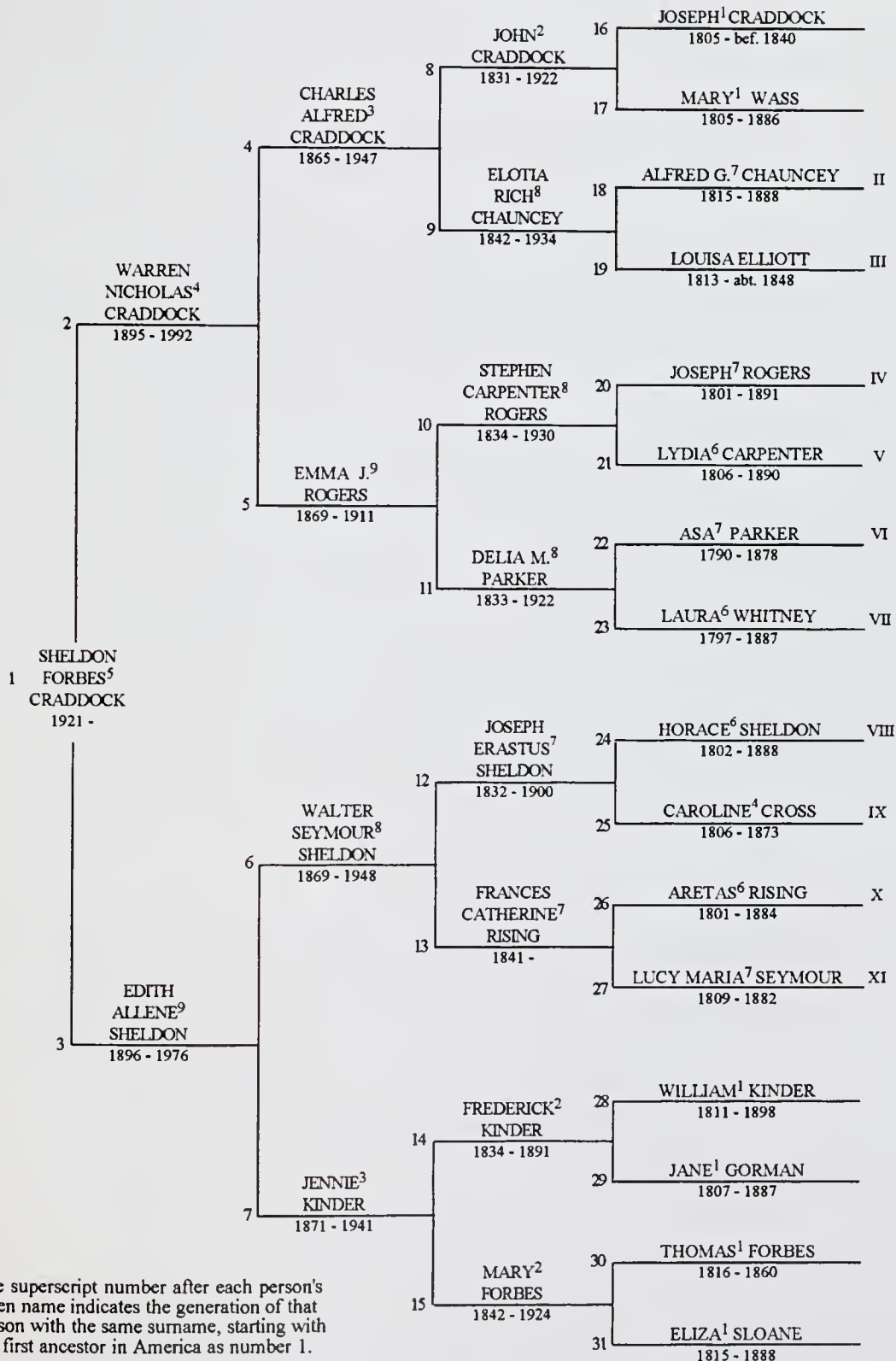
Most people with colonial ancestors are now in the tenth to thirteenth generation of descendants from the immigrant.

ABBREVIATIONS AND CONVENTIONS

aft.	=	after
b.	=	born
bapt.	=	baptized
d.	=	died
d.y.	=	died young
m.	=	married
p.	=	page
pp.	=	pages
v.	=	volume

- City, county, state (or country): If the city is well-known the county and state names may be omitted. If the city and county are of the same name the county name is omitted. County names are shown even though the county may not have been formed at the time.
- Collateral ancestor: A relative descended from the same ancestors but not in my direct line, i.e., aunts, uncles and cousins.
- Double dates: For example, February 8, 1672/73. In the *old style* calendar the year began in March. In the *new style* calendar, which we use today, the year begins in January. The double dates apply to years before the calendar changeover in 1752 and are used only for dates from January 1 to March 25 in those years. In this book dates are given as shown in the reference source.
- Forebear: This word is used interchangeably with *ancestor* for persons as recent as my great, great grandparents.
- GPC: Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, MD.
- NEHGS: New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, MA.
- Superscripts: The superscript number after a person's given name indicates the generation starting with the first ancestor of that surname in America as number one. Superscripts are not used where there is no ambiguity.
- Underlining: Indicates the person is my direct-line ancestor. The word ancestor used by itself means my direct-line ancestor. Underlining is not used where there is no ambiguity.
- Unknown: Unknown to the author at the time of publication.
- (?): Means the preceding name is uncertain.
- (1252): A number in parentheses preceding a person's name indicates the ancestor number. These parentheses are not used in the index.
- (Jones): A name in parentheses is a maiden name.
- 1645 - 1705: Year of birth and year of death. Unknown years are left blank.

CHART I



1. Sheldon Forbes⁵ Craddock

Born in Atascadero, San Luis Obispo, California on May 14, 1921.

Married Louise Holler in Los Angeles on June 17, 1950. Louise was born in Los Angeles on February 23, 1929. Her parents were Wesley C. Holler, Sr. and Marian Giessing.

Louise and I have two sons:

1. Wesley Warren⁶, b. November 28, 1952 in Orange, California.
2. Dale Forbes⁶, b. February 20, 1955 in Newport Beach, Orange, California.

Other information:

Although I was born in Atascadero my parents lived twelve miles north in Paso Robles. There was no hospital there, the closest one being in Atascadero. When I was one year old we moved to Ventura, California and when I was about eight we moved to Los Angeles. I graduated from Los Angeles High School in February 1939 and matriculated at UCLA. In September 1941 I transferred to the University of California at Berkeley earning a bachelor's degree in June 1943.

In August 1943 I entered the service and graduated from the Army Ordnance Officers' Candidate School at Aberdeen, Maryland on December 31, 1943. On D-Day 1944 I was on a troopship of replacements enroute to England where I was assigned to an ordnance company. The company landed in Normandy on July 3, 1944. In November I transferred to the Army Engineers and served with them until I came home in July 1946, having spent twenty-five months with the Army in Europe during World War II.

In September 1946 I returned to Berkeley and earned a master's degree in February 1948. Both of my degrees were in petroleum engineering. My professional career was spent with Chevron Corporation in California, starting in February 1948.

Louise and I were married in 1950 and moved to Orange County where we lived for twenty-three years, the first thirteen years in Corona del Mar and then ten years in Tustin. In 1973 I was transferred to San Francisco and upon my retirement in 1983 we moved to Lake Tahoe at Incline Village, Nevada.

2. Warren Nicholas⁴ Craddock

Born in Bandon, Coos, Oregon on November 23, 1895.

Died in Alhambra, Los Angeles, California on November 9, 1992. Cremains buried in Redding Cemetery in Redding, Shasta, California.

Married Edith Allene⁹ Sheldon in New Rochelle, Westchester, New York on May 25, 1920.

The children of Warren and Edith are:

1. Sheldon Forbes⁵, b. May 14, 1921 in Atascadero, San Luis Obispo, California, m. Louise Holler of Los Angeles on June 17, 1950.
2. Roger Warren⁵, b. April 7, 1926 in Ventura, California, m. Iris Klorer of Beverly Hills, California on May 16, 1953.
3. Marian Louise⁵, b. April 8, 1931 in Los Angeles, m. Andrew Dunlap of San Marino, California on October 23, 1954.

Other information:

About 1900 Warren moved with his family from Bandon to Redding where they lived on West Street across from the county courthouse. He entered the University of California at Berkeley in the fall of 1915 but his schooling was interrupted by World War I.

He enlisted in November 1917 and went to France in January 1918 as an enlisted man in the Army Engineers. He was promoted to second lieutenant in June 1918 and served on General Pershing's staff. After the Armistice the Army sent him to the University of Lyon in France for a semester. He was discharged from the Army in July 1919. Upon returning to the University of California he graduated with a bachelor's degree in minerals (geology and engineering) in December 1919.

Warren started working as a geologist for Shell Oil Company in Paso Robles and then was transferred to Ventura in 1922. In 1929 he accepted the position as chief engineer for Pacific Western Oil Corporation (later Getty Oil Company) and moved to Los Angeles. From 1956 to 1960 he worked for Getty in Calgary, Alberta, Canada as manager of drilling and production operations. He retired in Los Angeles in 1960.

3. Edith Allene⁹ Sheldon

Her middle name has also been spelled Alene, Aline, and Alline.

Born in Brooklyn, New York on December 10, 1896. The family lived in the Brooklyn Heights area.

Died in Los Angeles, California on January 31, 1976. Cremains at sea in Santa Monica Bay, California.

Married Warren Nicholas⁴ Craddock at her parents' home in New Rochelle, Westchester, New York on May 25, 1920.

Other information:

In 1901 at age four, Edith moved to Ridgewood, New Jersey with her family and then sometime before 1906 the family moved to New Rochelle, New York.

Edith and her mother, Jennie³ (Kinder) Sheldon, spent part of the summer of 1917 in Portland, Oregon at the home of Jennie's brother, James F. Kinder. While in Portland Edith decided to go to the University of California at Berkeley. She enrolled there in the fall of 1917 and that is where she met her future husband, Warren Nicholas⁴ Craddock. She left college at the end of 1919 and they were married in May 1920.

4. Charles Alfred³ Craddock

Born in Shasta, California on March 13, 1865.

Died in Redding, Shasta, California on November 21, 1947. Buried in Redding Cemetery.

Married first, Emma J.⁹ Rogers in Coos County, Oregon on September 20, 1893.

The children of Charles and Emma, all except John born in Bandon, Coos, Oregon, were:

1. Margaret⁴, d.y.
2. Warren Nicholas⁴, b. November 23, 1895, m. Edith Allene⁹ Sheldon.
3. Allan Roger⁴, b. 1899, m. Kathryn Tuttle. She died in 1982 and he died in 1988. They had two sons, John and David.
4. John Charles⁴, b. 1903 in Redding, d. at age twenty-one.

Married second, Mrs. Eva (Hull) Landers in Redding. She died in 1935. There were no children from this union.

Other information:

Charles left Shasta and moved to Lewiston, Nez Perce, Idaho where his aunt, Mrs. Martha Chauncey Coburn, lived. Subsequently, he moved to Coquille, Coos, Oregon

where he met Emma Rogers. After Charles and Emma were married in 1893 they lived in Bandon where Charles worked in a men's clothing store. About 1900 the family moved to Redding where Charles lived for the remainder of his life. He was a Redding trustee (city councilman) and he owned a men's clothing store in the Craddock Building which had been built by his father, John² Craddock, in 1902.

References: #4, #5, U.S. census records for Idaho, and Charles' draft record.

5. Emma J.⁹ Rogers

Also known as Emeline Julia Rogers.

Born in Glens Falls, Warren, New York on May 6, 1869.

Died in Redding, Shasta, California on December 31, 1911 at age forty-two from heart failure indirectly caused by asthma. Buried in Redding Cemetery.

Married Charles Alfred³ Craddock on September 20, 1893 at the home of her parents on the south fork of the Coos River in Coos County, Oregon.

Other information:

Emma came to Coos County with her parents when she was about one year old.

References: #4, #5, and Emma's death record.

6. Walter Seymour⁸ Sheldon

Born in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on February 10, 1869.

Died in Los Angeles, California on February 25, 1948. Cremains buried with his second wife in the Warwick Cemetery in Warwick, Orange, New York where she was born.

Married first, Jennie³ Kinder in Jersey City, Hudson, New Jersey on October 4, 1892. Both Walter and Jennie were living in Brooklyn at the time of their marriage. See the biography for Walter's father-in-law, (14) Frederick² Kinder.

The children of Walter and Jennie were:

1. Anna⁹, b. March 9, 1894, d.y.
2. Edith Allene⁹, b. December 10, 1896 in Brooklyn, New York, m. Warren Nicholas⁴ Craddock. They had three children, Sheldon, Roger, and Marian.
3. Marian Louise⁹, b. January 8, 1899 in Brooklyn, m. Chester T. Hubbell, Jr. of Albany, New York. They had two daughters, Louise and Jane.
4. Alan Forbes⁹, b. September 6, 1901 in Ridgewood, Bergen, New Jersey, m. Edythe Storey of Ontario, Canada, no children.
5. Frederic Horace⁹, b. September 18, 1910 in New Rochelle, Westchester, New York, m. Elaine Perry of Albany, New York. They had two children, William and Sandra.

Married second, Mrs. Jane (Wisner) Clark in Los Angeles in 1942. There were no children from this union.

Other information:

Walter and Jennie first lived in the Brooklyn Heights area of Brooklyn. In his early career Walter was the secretary for an insurance company in New York City. By September 1901 the family had moved to Ridgewood, New Jersey. Sometime before 1906 the family moved to New Rochelle, Westchester, New York where Walter was listed as the president of a lime company. By 1925 he was a stockbroker and bond salesman on

Wall Street and suffered financial ruin in the 1929 crash of the market. After the crash of 1929 Walter and his wife, Jennie, moved from New Rochelle to Spencertown, Columbia, New York where Jennie died in August 1941. After her death Walter moved to Los Angeles to be near his daughter, Edith⁹ Sheldon Craddock.

References: #1, #2, #3, #186, #208, census records for 1900, 1915, 1920, and 1925, and birth records for Walter's children.

7. Jennie³ Kinder

Also known as Jane Kinder.

Born in Hastings-on-Hudson, Westchester, New York on June 1, 1871.

Died in Spencertown, Columbia, New York on August 5, 1941. Buried in the Mount Hope Cemetery in Hastings-on-Hudson.

Married Walter Seymour⁸ Sheldon in Jersey City, Hudson, New Jersey on October 4, 1892 at age twenty-one.

Other information:

Jennie lived in Hastings-on-Hudson with her parents, Frederick² Kinder and Mary² Forbes, until 1889 when the family moved to Brooklyn, New York. Jennie was eighteen at the time. Her father died two years later when she was twenty.

According to the marriage record for Jennie and Walter this was Jennie's second marriage. However, her first marriage was unknown to any of her grandchildren and may have been annulled.

Jennie and Walter were married by her uncle, Rev. William Eakins, in the parsonage of St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church in Jersey City. According to the report in the *Jersey City News* family members in attendance were:

Mrs. F. Kinder (*Mrs. Frederick Kinder, Jennie's mother, Mary (Forbes) Kinder*)

James and George Kinder (*Jennie's two younger brothers*)

Mr. George Forbes (*relationship unknown; possibly was William Forbes, Jennie's uncle, and newspaper confused name with George Kinder*)

Miss Eliza Forbes (*relationship unknown*)

Mr. and Mrs. Sheldon of Hamburg, New Jersey (*Walter's parents*)

Miss Ella Sheldon (*Walter's only sibling*)

Information in parenthesis added by author.

References: #1, #2, #3, #208, and marriage certificate.

8. John² Craddock

Born in St. Louis, Missouri on November 30, 1831.

Died in Redding, Shasta, California on December 10, 1922. Buried in Redding Cemetery.

Married Elotia Rich⁸ Chauncey at the home of her father on the east fork of Clear Creek near French Gulch, Shasta, California on November 12, 1861.

The children of John and Elotia, all born in the town of Shasta, were:

1. Ella³, b. 1862, d. at age thirteen.

2. Charles Alfred³, b. March 13, 1865, m. Emma J.⁹ Rogers.

3. Edith Louisa³, b. 1867, m. Nathaniel Dickey at age forty-five. Lived on a ranch near French Gulch, California. Later they moved to Oakland, California. No children.
4. Chauncey J. (Chan)³, b. 1869, m. Ada Bell of Eureka, Humboldt, California. Chauncey ran a business college in Eureka. Chauncey and Ada had two children: Ella and Harriet.
5. Mary Rose³, b. 1875, m. Edward Lohmeyer and lived in San Francisco. Mary Rose and Edward had two children: Edward and Lester.
6. Edna Adelaide³, b. 1878, m. Robert Newman and lived in Grants Pass, Oregon. Edna and Robert had one child, Ruth, who died in 1941.

Other information:

By the time John was ten years old (1841) he was working in a livery stable in Alton, Madison, Illinois, which is across the river from St. Louis where he was born. His father, Joseph¹ Craddock, had died and his mother, Mary¹ Wass Craddock, was remarried in May 1840 to William Everingham who lived in Alton. Mary had two children by William: William, Jr. and Mary.

About 1850 John, age nineteen, left the Everingham household. And in 1853 he joined a group of people from Alton, including a Mr. W. W. Smith, who were planning to go west to California. The Alton group proceeded to Council Bluffs, Iowa, where they joined with others and a train of 300 wagons was formed. John drove a four-horse team belonging to Mr. Smith. The wagon train left Council Bluffs at the end of March and arrived in the booming gold-rush town of Shasta on August 13, 1853. The train followed the Oregon-California Trail and branched off on the new Nobles Trail to reach Shasta. See Appendix 10 for a discussion of emigrant wagon trains coming west.

At Shasta, John became a stage driver. Over the years his routes were from Colusa to Tehama, from Tehama to Shasta, from Shasta to French Gulch, from Shasta to Trinity Center, and from Shasta to Weaverville. In April 1866 he was promoted to station agent in Shasta for his company, the California and Oregon Stage Company. The company was dispatching stages for places as far away as Chico and Sacramento, California and Portland, Oregon. He was station agent at least until May 1874.

By the mid-1870s John was in the livery business for himself. At one time or another he owned one livery stable in Shasta and two in Redding. One of the stables in Redding had a meeting hall on the second floor where dances and other public affairs were held. The stable in Shasta and one of the two in Redding were destroyed by fire but in 1902 John built the beautiful, two-story, masonry Craddock building at the northwest corner of Market and Butte Streets adjoining his one remaining stable in Redding. For many years the Craddock Building was used for stores and for the city hall. The building was razed in 1970 and the property is now incorporated as part of the Redding Mall.

John commuted between Redding and his home in Shasta until 1910. Then at age seventy-nine he and his wife, Elotia, moved into quarters in the Craddock Building where they lived until he died in 1922 at age ninety-one. Elotia then moved to Oakland, California and lived with her daughter Edith.

References: #4, #5, #6, #7, #8, #10, #57, #165, p. 210, #316, p. 18, and #335, pp. 434, 437, and 598.

9. Elotia Rich⁸ Chauncey

Born in Aurora, Kane, Illinois on October 14, 1842.

Died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Edith (Craddock) Dickey, in Oakland, California on March 3, 1934. Elotia's cremains are buried in Redding Cemetery in Redding, Shasta, California.

Married John² Craddock at the home of her father on the east fork of Clear Creek near French Gulch, Shasta, California on November 12, 1861.

Other information:

Elotia and her husband-to-be, John Craddock, came across the plains in separate wagon trains; he in 1853 and she in 1854. Elotia was twelve at the time. She came in a covered wagon with her father, Alfred G.⁷ Chauncey, her stepmother, Eliza Houghtaling, and three sisters. Before she was married Elotia was a teacher in Shasta County schools.

See Appendix 10 for a discussion of emigrant wagon trains coming west.

References: #4, #5, #6, #9, and #57.

10. Stephen Carpenter⁸ Rogers

Born in Danby, Rutland, Vermont on November 24, 1834.

Died at his home on the south fork of the Coos River in Coos County, Oregon in June 1930.

Buried in Coos River Cemetery.

Married Delia M.⁸ Parker about 1859, probably in Granville, Washington, New York.

The children of Stephen and Delia, all except Nellie born in Glens Falls, Warren, New York, were:

1. Herbert H.⁹, b. 1861, m. Amelia Fitzgerald.
2. Cynthia⁹, b. 1863, m. A.J. Sherwood.
3. Frank⁹, b. about 1866, m. Essie Coffelt.
4. Emma J.⁹, b. May 6, 1869, m. Charles Alfred³ Craddock.
5. Nellie⁹, probably born in Oregon in 1874, m. first, Wyatt Coffelt, m. second, _____ Ellzey.

Other information:

Shortly before Stephen married Delia and while he was living in Granville he purchased a brickyard in Glens Falls. The 1860 census shows that Stephen and Delia had moved to Glens Falls. They had no children at that time but there were four laborers living with them in their home which was a well-furnished, sixteen-room, brick house.

In 1865 the census for Glens Falls shows that Stephen and Delia had two children and that there were also six other young men in the household. Stephen and all of these six other men were listed as brick makers. Land records show that Stephen and Delia sold the brickyard in Glens Falls in 1869. In 1870 they moved to Coos County, Oregon where Stephen's parents and his brothers, Amos⁸ Rogers and Anson⁸ Rogers, were living. It is not known how Stephen and his family came west but they probably came by ship and overland at the Isthmus of Panama by rail. The railroad across the isthmus had been completed in 1855.

When Stephen arrived in Coos County he bought a farm on the south fork of the Coos River about eight miles east of Marshfield (now the town of Coos Bay) near where his brother, Anson, had settled. Stephen soon had a kiln on his Coos River farm and was selling quantities of bricks to his neighbors. He also had a fine dairy herd and followed Anson into the cheese making business. Stephen was a very enterprising person. In

addition to his brick and dairy businesses he owned and operated several steam and gasoline-powered boats on the Coos River. These boats carried passengers, mail, and freight to and from the farms along the Coos River and the towns on Coos Bay.

On November 1, 1902 the citizens of Coos River met in Marshfield to form a cemetery association. Stephen was one of the people present and Anson was elected chairman. The purpose of the association was to purchase land for the cemetery and then to plot, fence, and improve the property which became the Coos River Cemetery.

Stephen had been raised in a Quaker family in Vermont but in Coos County he became active in the United Brethren Church. Locally, Stephen was known both as Captain Rogers and as Uncle Stephen. At the time of his death in 1930 he owned and lived on one of the finest dairy farms on the Coos River. He also owned all or part of about fifteen other real estate parcels in Marshfield, North Bend, and Empire. Stephen's obituary says he hailed from Tioga County, New York. I can find no evidence for this and I believe the writer confused Tioga County with the local area in Coos County known as the *Tioga Country*.

References: #11 p. 563, #12, pp. 341 and 568, #13 pp. 166-167, #14, pp. 23-25, 54, 69-78, 102-105, and 215-219, #57, #233, and Stephen's will and probate record on file in Coquille, Coos, Oregon.

11. Delia M.⁸ Parker

Born in Granville, Washington, New York on November 24, 1833.

Died at her home on the south fork of the Coos River in Coos County, Oregon on January 20, 1922. Buried in Coos River Cemetery.

Married Stephen Carpenter⁸ Rogers about 1859, probably in Granville.

References: #12, p. 568 and #57.

12. Joseph Erastus⁷ Sheldon

Born in Basking Ridge, Somerset, New Jersey on July 21, 1832.

Died in Hamburg, Sussex, New Jersey on February 24, 1900. Buried in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut.

Married Frances Catherine⁷ Rising of Suffield on January 23, 1867.

The children of Joseph and Frances were:

1. Walter Seymour⁸, b. February 10, 1869 in Suffield, m. Jennie³ Kinder.
2. Ella⁸, b. September 18, 1873, d. 1954, unmarried.

Other information:

The marriage license for Joseph and Frances states that Joseph was from Basking Ridge but that his residence in 1867 was in New York City. Reference #39 states that he was a hardware merchant in New York, head of the firm Sheldon, Hoyt & Co., and his residence was in Hamburg, New Jersey.

References: #1, #2, #3, #17, #29, p. 66, and #39, p. 618.

13. Frances Catherine⁷ Rising

Born on March 9, 1841, probably in New Marlboro, Berkshire, Massachusetts.

Married Joseph Erastus⁷ Sheldon on January 23, 1867.

Other information:

Frances moved to Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut with her parents at age four.

She graduated from Lasell Seminary.

References: #1, #2, #3, #17, #29, pp. 66 and 100, #39, p. 618, and #63.

14. Frederick² Kinder

Born in Ireland in 1834, probably in Dublin.

Died on November 9, 1891 in Brooklyn, New York. Buried at Woodlawn Cemetery in Bronx, New York.

Married first, Jane Forsythe on March 4, 1856 in the First Reformed church in Hastings-on-Hudson where she was a member. Hastings-on-Hudson is a village in the town of Greenburgh in Westchester County, New York. Jane Forsythe was born in Ireland about 1829. She died in Hastings-on-Hudson on May 10, 1868, probably in childbirth with her third child, Frederick, Jr.

The children of Frederick and Jane, all born in Hastings-on-Hudson, were:

1. Catherine³, b. 1858.
2. Robert³, b. 1862. Robert moved to New Jersey as a teen.
3. Frederick³, b. 1868.

Married second, Mary¹ Forbes before June 25, 1870, probably in New York City.

The children of Frederick and Mary, all born in Hastings-on-Hudson, were:

1. Jennie³, b. June 1, 1871, m. Walter Seymour⁸ Sheldon.
2. George³, b. 1872, m. Mae Donley, no children. He died in 1938.
3. James Forbes³, b. 1876, m. Myrtle Marsh, no children. He died in 1939.

Other information:

Frederick² immigrated to America from Ireland via Liverpool on the passenger ship *Waterloo* and arrived in New York on December 3, 1849. He was fifteen at the time and brought with him his younger siblings, William (thirteen), Jane (eleven), and Robert (seven). The parents, William¹ and Jane¹ (Gorman) Kinder, had already immigrated to America. Frederick settled in the village of Hastings-on-Hudson with his parents and that is where he married Jane Forsythe in 1856.

Frederick was a painter in the village of Hastings-on-Hudson as early as 1850 when he was sixteen years of age. In 1868 he was listed there as a "House and Sign Painter & Dealer in Paints and Oils." He was elected a trustee of the First Baptist Church of Hastings-on-Hudson when it was formed in 1869 and he was listed as property holder in Hastings-on-Hudson in 1879 when the village was incorporated.

In June 1870 Frederick married his second wife, Mary² Forbes. Frederick and Mary lived in Hastings-on-Hudson with his three children by his first wife. The 1870 census shows that Frederick's parents, William and Jane¹ (Gorman) Kinder, lived next door. The 1880 census shows that Mary's mother, Mrs. Eliza¹ (Sloane) Forbes, was living in the household with Frederick and Mary, as was Frederick's twelve-year-old son Frederick, Jr. by his first wife, Jane Forsythe.

Trow's New York City directories for 1880 to 1890 provide interesting information about Frederick² Kinder. From 1880-81 to 1889-90 Frederick was listed as a

house painter whose place of business was at 33 West 29th Street in New York City. In the directories his home was shown as being in Hastings-on-Hudson. Then in 1888-89 his home was at 325 East 23rd Street and in 1889-90 it was in Brooklyn.

Critical information about the move of this family to Brooklyn could have been found in the 1890 census. Unfortunately, all of the census records for 1890 were destroyed in a fire. However, the Brooklyn city directories for 1891 and 1892 provide important information. In 1891 Frederick Kinder, a painter, is shown living at 80 Henry Street. Also living at 80 Henry Street is George Kinder, a clerk. This would have been Frederick's nineteen-year-old son. Only the head of the family and other working members of the family were reported in the city directories. Then in 1892 Mary, widow of Fred, is the only Kinder reported as living at 80 Henry Street. The final and clinching piece of evidence that Frederick² Kinder and his family had moved to Brooklyn is found in the marriage record for his daughter, Jennie³ Kinder, to Walter Seymour⁸ Sheldon in Jersey City, New Jersey on October 4, 1892. This record gives addresses for both bride and groom as 80 Henry Street in Brooklyn.

Frederick died on November 9, 1891 at age fifty-seven. This was eleven months before his daughter, Jennie³, married Walter Seymour⁸ Sheldon. Frederick is buried at Woodlawn Cemetery in Bronx, New York with his first wife, Jane Forsythe, who had died in 1868. Frederick's parents, William¹ Kinder and Jane¹ Gorman, are also buried in another area at Woodlawn Cemetery.

References: #55, v. V, p. 88, #57, #186, #276, and Westchester County census records for 1860, 1870, and 1880, plus 1900 census records for Brooklyn.

15. Mary² Forbes

Born in Cavan County, Ireland on February 9, 1842.

Died in Portland, Oregon on December 6, 1924. Her cremains are in a vault at the Portland Crematorium.

Married Frederick² Kinder as his second wife before June 25, 1870.

Other information:

Mary's death record shows that she immigrated to the United States in 1854 at age twelve. Her parents had already immigrated to the United States from Ireland and were living in New York City. See (30) Thomas¹ Forbes, Mary's father, for a discussion of the immigration of my Forbes forebears.

Mary's marriage record has not been located but she was probably married in New York City. Her husband, (14) Frederick² Kinder, is known to have had painting businesses in both New York City and in Hastings-on-Hudson, Westchester, New York. Confirmation that Mary was married to Frederick Kinder comes from the 1880 census for Hastings-on-Hudson. The information from that census is as follows:

<u>Name</u>	<u>Age</u>	<u>Relationship</u>	<u>Place of birth</u>
Frederick Kinder	48		Ireland
Mary Kinder	37	wife	Ireland
Frederic Kinder*	12	son	New York
Jennie Kinder	10	daughter	New York
George Kinder	8	son	New York

James Kinder	3	son	New York
Elizabeth Forbes**	65	mother-in-law	Ireland

*Son by prior marriage to Jane Forsythe.

**Eliza (Sloane) Forbes

Other useful information about Mary and her family comes from the 1900 census for Brooklyn, New York.

Name	Relationship	Date of		Place of birth		
		birth	Age	Self	Father	Mother
Walter S. Sheldon	husband	1/1868	32	NY	CT	CT
Jennie K. Sheldon*	wife	6/1871	29	NY	Ireland	Ireland
Edith Sheldon	daughter	12/1896	3	NY	NY	NY
Marian Sheldon	daughter	1/1899	1	NY	NY	NY
Mary Kinder**	mother-in-law	2/1843	57	Ireland	Ireland	Ireland
James Kinder	brother-in-law	6/1876	23	NY	Ireland	Ireland

* Jennie (Kinder) Sheldon

** Mary (Forbes) Kinder

Mary and Frederick lived in Hastings-on-Hudson until 1888 when they moved to Brooklyn, New York. After Frederick died in 1891 Mary apparently lived much of her life with her daughter, Jennie³ (Kinder) Sheldon, and her son-in-law, Walter Seymour⁸ Sheldon. From the census records and city directories we know she was with them in Brooklyn at 455 Hancock Street in 1900 and in New Rochelle from 1906 to 1912. However, Mary's death record shows that she spent the last eight years of her life in Portland, Oregon with her son, James F.³ Kinder, and his wife, Myrtle (Marsh) Kinder.

The key piece of information about Mary's Scot-Irish ancestry is her death record which shows her place of birth as Cavan County, Ireland. This information presented the opportunity to trace my Forbes and Sloane lines into Ireland. See (30) Thomas¹ Forbes, (31) Eliza¹ Sloane, and Appendix 8.

References: #57, #186, #318, census records for Brooklyn and for Westchester County, New York, and Mary's death record in Portland, Oregon.

16. Joseph¹ Craddock

Born in Kingston-upon-Hull, Yorkshire, England in 1805 and baptized in 1806. This portion of Yorkshire has been a part of Humberside County since 1974.

Died before May 1840, probably in Alton, Madison, Illinois.

Married Mary¹ Wass in Holy Trinity Church in Kingston-upon-Hull on July 15, 1827.

The children of Joseph and Mary, the first two born in Rochester, Monroe, New York and the second two born in St. Louis, Missouri, were:

1. Elizabeth², b. 1828, bapt. at St. Luke's Episcopal Church in Rochester on May 10, 1829, m. William Ferguson in 1849. They lived in Madison County, Illinois and had seven children: Mary, Charles, John, Edwin, Ella, Annie, and Franklin.
2. Charles², b. 1829. Lived in Nicolaus, Sutter, California. The 1880 census shows that he had a wife, Margrett, and three stepchildren. Reference #4 states he

married a widow with one child. It also states that he was an innkeeper and was murdered. I have not been able to determine Charles' actual history.

3. John², b. November 30, 1831, m. Elotia⁸ Chauncey. Lived in Shasta County, California.
4. Margaret², b. 1835, m. Henry Leiber. They lived in East Oakland, California and had three children: Will, Harry, and Kate.

Other information:

Joseph and his wife, Mary, left England shortly after they were married in 1827 and immigrated to the United States. The marriage record shows that Joseph was a soap maker. They were first in Rochester, New York, where Joseph was naturalized in December 1828. The family moved to St. Louis about 1830. It seems probable that Joseph and his family then moved across the river to Alton, Illinois sometime after their daughter Margaret² was born in 1835 because Joseph's widow, Mary¹ Wass, was remarried in Alton in May 1840.

Of my sixteen great, great grandparents Joseph is the only one for whom I have been unable to locate a definite place and date of death. Death records were not kept in Illinois until about 1878. Searches in church records (sparse), cemetery records (some cemeteries vandalized in Alton), probate records, and obituaries have failed to disclose Joseph's death. Even the remote possibility that Joseph and Mary could have been divorced was explored but there is no record of such a divorce. It seems probable that Joseph died in Alton between 1836 and 1839.

Research in English records (reference #275) shows that the parents of Joseph¹ Craddock were probably John and Elizabeth Craddock, who were married in Holy Trinity Church in Kingston-upon-Hull on April 4, 1802. John was a sawyer. Because of damage to the original records Elizabeth's name is uncertain but it appears to have been Elizabeth Crook Collender.

The children of John and Elizabeth Craddock were:

1. Elizabeth, bapt. 1803.
2. Joseph¹, bapt. 1806, m. Mary¹ Wass.
3. William, bapt. 1811.
4. John, bapt. 1814.
5. Margaret, bapt. 1816.

References: #4, #57, #275, #322, #334, and marriage record for Joseph and Mary.

17. Mary¹ Wass

Born in England in 1802, probably in Ropsley, Lincolnshire County.

Died in Alton, Madison, Illinois on February 12, 1886. Buried in Alton City Cemetery (a.k.a. Grandview Cemetery) which surrounds the U.S. National Cemetery. She is buried under the name Mary Everingham.

Married first, Joseph¹ Craddock in Holy Trinity Church in Kingston-upon-Hull, Yorkshire, England on July 15, 1827. This portion of Yorkshire has been a portion of Humberside County since 1974. Joseph died before May 1840.

Married second, William Everingham, Sr. in Alton, Illinois on May 21, 1840. He died in Alton between 1855 and 1860. William, Sr. and Mary had two children: William, Jr. and Mary J.

(Jennie). William, Jr. lived in Alton for many years but later moved to Wallingford, Iowa. Jennie was unmarried and lived with her mother, Mary, in Alton.

Other information:

Mary and her first husband, Joseph¹ Craddock, immigrated to the United States shortly after they were married. They settled first in Rochester, Monroe, New York but moved to St. Louis, Missouri about 1830. Mary and her family moved to Alton sometime between 1835 and 1840. See Joseph's biography above.

In the period 1828-1834 (and probably longer) there was a family of John Wass and his wife, Mary (Bedford) Wass, living in Rochester, New York. Joseph and Mary (Wass) Craddock also lived in Rochester from 1827 to about 1830 and there is a good possibility that this John Wass was Mary (Wass) Craddock's uncle. John Wass was born on August 5, 1776 in Ropsley, Lincolnshire, England which is about sixty miles south of Kingston-upon-Hull.

The parents of Mary¹ Wass have not been identified with certainty. However, research in English records (reference #275) shows that they may have been James and Sarah Wass who were in Ropsley in 1811 and probably in Kingston-upon-Hull by 1815.

References: #4, #57, #275, #322, #334, Mary's two marriage records, her obituary in the *Alton Democrat*, and the 1855, 1860, 1870, and 1880 census records for Madison County.

18. Alfred G.⁷ Chauncey

This is the same person as (18) Alfred G.⁷ Chauncey on Chart II.

Born in Ghent, Columbia, New York on June 7, 1815.

Died on May 1, 1888. He was buried first on his farm four miles north of French Gulch, Shasta, California. Later his remains were moved to the community cemetery at French Gulch.

His second wife, Eliza Houghtaling, is also buried there.

Married first, Louisa Elliott in Hooper, Broome, New York about 1833-34. Hooper no longer exists. It is now part of the Union Center/Endwell area near Binghamton, New York. Louisa died in or before 1848.

The children of Alfred and Louisa, all born in Aurora, Kane, Illinois, were:

1. Adelaide⁸, b. about 1836, m. William L. Cropper, lived in Oakland, California.
2. Mary⁸, b. about 1838, m. Mr. Clark, lived in Aurora, Illinois.
3. Martha⁸, b. 1840, m. first, W.P. French, m. second, C.P. Coburn, lived in Lewiston, Nez Perce, Idaho.
4. Elotia⁸, b. October 14, 1842, m. John² Craddock.
5. Jane⁸, d. y.

Married second, Eliza Houghtaling in Aurora, Illinois on December 9, 1848.

The children of Alfred and Eliza, all born in Shasta County, California, were:

1. Alice⁸, b. 1857, m. William Williamson, lived in French Gulch.
2. Flora⁸, b. 1858, unmarried, drowned in the Sacramento River at age fifty-three.
3. Mabel⁸, b. 1860, m. Hiram Westlake, lived in French Gulch.
4. Anna⁸, b. about 1862, unmarried, lived in Albany, Alameda, California.
5. Elizabeth⁸ (a.k.a. Lydia), b. 1866, m. Gustaf Adolph von Kruse, lived in French Gulch.

6. Alfred⁸, b. about 1867, living in Eureka, Humboldt, California in 1945.

Other information:

Alfred and his first wife, Louisa Elliott, moved from Broome County, New York to Aurora, Illinois about 1834. Louisa died in or before 1848.

In 1849 Alfred left his daughters by his first wife, Louisa, with his new wife, Eliza, and went to California. He went first to Hangtown (Placerville), El Dorado, California. In the 1850 census for Placerville taken on October 26, 1850 he is shown as a thirty-six-year-old blacksmith who was boarding in a hotel. Significantly, in the 1850 census for Aurora, Illinois taken on November 13, 1850 the A.G. Chauncey household shows his second wife, Eliza, and his three younger daughters. Adelaide was apparently not living in the Chauncey household at the time of the 1850 census. Alfred could not have been in both places only eighteen days apart in 1850. Obviously, his wife, Eliza, had provided the information for the 1850 census as if he were still at home in Illinois. Sometime late in 1850 he moved to Shasta County.

About 1851 Alfred discovered a gold-quartz ledge just south of the location of Keswick, the town built later for smelter workers. To work this gold discovery Alfred built a gold-quartz stamping mill and with his brother Austin Chauncey and other partners formed the Shasta Hydraulic Quartz Mining Company, capitalized at \$2,000,000. The hydraulic pit became the second largest mining pit in Shasta County; the pit appears as if it could hold a large football stadium. The Chauncey brothers also had a water-powered sawmill at the mouth of Spring Creek where it joins the Sacramento River. About three miles up Spring Creek they built a dam from which ditches and flumes carried water to run the sawmill and to provide necessary water flow to the company's hydraulic monitors (water cannons) for gold mining. The Chauncey dam site on Spring Creek is now under water behind Spring Creek Dam.

Quoting from the *Alta California* of San Francisco for December 12, 1851 which was in turn quoting from the *Sacramento Union*:

"There has lately been erected on Spring creek, near where the Shasta Valley Trail crosses, and about three miles above Shasta City, an extensive saw-mill, which, by the first of the ensuing year will supply that section of country with all kinds of lumber, &c. The Shasta Hydraulic Quartz Mining Company have also a mill on Spring creek, in the immediate vicinity of which a rich vein of auriferous quartz has recently been opened. A.G. Chauncey & Co. are the proprietors of the above enterprises which must prove exceedingly lucrative to them hereafter, if they are rewarded in proportion to the capital and labor already expended in these undertakings, which will tend so greatly to promote the prosperity and convenience of the residents of Shasta."

By 1852 Alfred and his brother Austin, with two others also owned the Arcade building on Main Street in the town of Shasta. This enterprise was part of A.G. Chauncey & Co. The gold ran out in the mining pit and the fire of December 1, 1852 that destroyed a third of the town of Shasta burned the Arcade building to the ground. This was enough to drive Chauncey & Co. out of business and the Spring Creek property had to be sold to satisfy creditors. Austin and his wife, Cynthia, (no children) appear in the 1860 census for Shasta County but in 1861 he was in "Silver City, Territory of Nevada." Reportedly he died in an accident in 1861; I have no record for Cynthia.

In 1854 Alfred returned to Aurora, Illinois and brought his family with him to Shasta County, a six-month trip by covered wagon. His family included his second wife, Eliza Houghtaling, and three of his four surviving daughters by his first wife, Louisa Elliott. The three were Adelaide (nineteen), Martha (fourteen), and Elotia⁸ (twelve) who later married John² Craddock. The family left from Council Bluffs, Iowa following the Oregon-California Trail. On July 4, 1854 they stopped at Independence Rock one hundred miles east of South Pass, Wyoming. See note (b) in Appendix 10 for a discussion of emigrant wagon trains coming west.

When he returned to California in 1854 Alfred homesteaded on a 160-acre farm at the junction of Clear Creek and the south fork of Clear Creek, four miles north of French Gulch. This town was founded by French miners in 1849 and the area became one of the State's richest producers during the Gold Rush. From 1856 to 1858 French Gulch was the trailhead for a western branch of the Oregon-California Trail. As a supply and stopping place it rivaled the town of Shasta. The location of Alfred's homestead is shown on Map H. In 1902 this property was owned by Alfred's son-in-law, Hiram Westlake. Although by trade Alfred was a blacksmith he engaged in gold mining and farming at French Gulch. He raised his second family on the farm and lived there until he died in 1888.

References: #4, #5, #8, #9, #54, pp. 379 and 384, #165, pp. 168 and 284, #292, p. 31, #335, pp. 105-106, and census records for French Gulch.

19. Louisa Elliott

This is the same person as (19) Louisa Elliott on Chart III.

Born in Killingworth, Middlesex, Connecticut on July 29, 1813.

Died in Aurora, Kane, Illinois in or before 1848.

Married Alfred G.⁷ Chauncey in Hooper, Broome, New York about 1833-34. Hooper no longer exists. It is now part of the Union Center/Endwell area near Binghamton, New York.

Other Information:

Louisa Elliott moved with her family from Killingworth to Choconut, Susquehanna, Pennsylvania in the spring of 1815 at age two. Her mother, Louisa⁵ (Lane) Elliott, died in Choconut in 1817. Subsequently, the family relocated about ten miles north in the Union City/Endwell area of New York.

Also of interest is the fact that Louisa (Elliott) Chauncey and her husband, Alfred G.⁷ Chauncey moved to Aurora, Illinois about 1834 which is the same time that her brother William Thacher Elliott moved there. Both Alfred and William were blacksmiths. These families were among the very earliest settlers in Kane County.

References: #57, #59, p. 649, and #65, pp. 185-186.

20. Joseph⁷ Rogers

This is the same person as (20) Joseph⁷ Rogers on Chart IV.

Born in Danby, Rutland, Vermont on March 21, 1801.

Died in Coos County, Oregon on May 16, 1891. Buried in Coos River Cemetery.

Married Lydia⁶ Carpenter of Granville, Washington, New York on January 17, 1827.

The children of Joseph and Lydia, all born in Danby, Vermont, were:

1. Amos C.⁸, b. 1828, m. Elizabeth Noble.

2. Anson⁸, b. 1829, m. Elizabeth Dillingham.
3. Maria Dinah⁸, b. 1831, m. William Carpenter.
4. Cynthia⁸, b. 1833.
5. Stephen Carpenter⁸, b. November 24, 1834, m. Delia M.⁸ Parker.
6. Lydia⁸, b. 1835.
7. Joseph⁸, b. 1837.
8. Marion⁸, b. 1846, m. Jasper Yoakam at the home of her brother Anson in 1871.

Other information:

This section has been expanded to cover the migration of the Rogers family members from Vermont and New York to Coos County in the period 1849 to 1870. Those who came west were Joseph⁷ and his wife, Lydia⁶ (Carpenter) Rogers, and five of their eight children: Amos C.⁸, Anson⁸, Stephen Carpenter⁸, Maria Dinah⁸, and Marion⁸.

Joseph and Lydia originally settled in Danby, Vermont where Joseph and his parents, Aaron⁶ and Dinah⁷ (Folger) Rogers lived. These families were all Quakers. The 1850 census records show that Joseph and Lydia were still living in Danby with their children. However, by 1870 Joseph, Lydia, and five of their children had moved to Coos County. No record has been found to indicate that the other three children, Cynthia⁸, Lydia⁸, and Joseph⁸, came west.

The first to move west was the eldest son, Amos C. Rogers. In 1849 Amos C. "caught the gold fever" and joined a group in Boston, Massachusetts who called themselves the *Bunker Hill Mining and Trading Association*. For \$300 each, Amos C. and eight other young men from a nearby town, including his cousin Amos E. Rogers, joined the association numbering 120 men. The association bought the ship *Regulas* and left Boston on March 5, 1849. They sailed around Cape Horn and landed in San Francisco on September 29, 1849. In the spring of 1850 Amos C. headed for the gold country and panned for gold on the American, Feather, and Yuba Rivers.

In 1851 Amos C. sent for his mother, Lydia⁶ (Carpenter) Rogers. At age forty-six she came to booming San Francisco by herself and went to work for a banker and his wife. No record has been found to indicate how Lydia came to San Francisco but it must have been by ship. Lydia sent money home to help support her husband, Joseph⁷ Rogers, and their younger children. After Lydia left for San Francisco Joseph lived with his son, Stephen Carpenter⁸ Rogers in Glens Falls, New York. Joseph, age fifty, was recovering from an accident (kicked in the head by a horse) and was unable to earn a living. By 1860 he was sufficiently recovered to move to the Coos Bay area where he rejoined his wife, Lydia. When Joseph and Lydia were reunited in Coos County they moved to Anson⁸ Rogers' farm where they lived until they died, Lydia in 1890 and Joseph in 1891.

When Lydia arrived in San Francisco in 1851 she sent a letter to her son, Amos C.⁸ Rogers, in the gold country and he returned to the city where he established a house raising and moving business. In 1854 the second son, Anson⁸ Rogers, came to San Francisco and joined his brother, Amos C.⁸, in the business. The records show that Anson came west by ship having walked across the Isthmus of Panama. The railroad across the isthmus was not completed until 1855.

In 1855 Amos C.⁸ Rogers met his cousin, Amos E. Rogers, in San Francisco again. Amos E. had gone to Coos County, Oregon where he met and married a girl from Empire. Upon hearing of the opportunities in the Coos Bay area Lydia and her two sons, Anson

and Amos C., decided that Amos C. should go there to explore the possibilities. Amos C. arrived in Empire by ship on June 15, 1855 with a large supply of merchandise. He promptly opened a store (trading post) and then expanded into a saloon and ten pin (bowling) alley. He also purchased a farm at the fork of the Coos River. Shortly thereafter his mother, Lydia, and his brother, Anson, moved from San Francisco to the farm. About 1869 Amos C. sold his store and saloon in Empire and moved to the farm. In 1876 he sold the farm and he and his wife, Elizabeth, moved to Berkeley, California. She died in 1903 and he died in 1920.

In 1858 Anson⁸ had purchased a 320-acre farm on the south fork of the Coos River. In 1869 he returned to Granville, New York where he married Elizabeth Dillingham. Anson was in the stock raising and dairy businesses and the farm had taken on a semblance of prosperity and comfort. Ultimately, he made it into one of the finest farms in Coos County. Anson became a prominent citizen and the bridge across the Coos River was named for him. Anson⁸ and his wife had four children, Dillingham⁹, Elizabeth⁹, Alice⁹ and Anson Otis⁹ Rogers.

There are many families with the surname Rogers in the Coos Bay area but Otis Dillingham¹⁰ Rogers, son of Anson Otis⁹ Rogers and grandson of Anson⁸ Rogers, is the only descendant of Joseph⁷ Rogers with the surname Rogers now living there.

References: #11, pp. 255-256 and 563, #13, p. 79, #14, pp. 215-219 and 246-253, #15, p. 90, #16, pp. 237-238, #159, #233, and #351, p. 461. Reference #159 includes the marriage record for Joseph and Lydia from the Quaker monthly meetings in Granville. Danby and Granville are fifteen miles apart.

21. Lydia⁶ Carpenter

This is the same person as (21) Lydia⁶ Carpenter on Chart V.

Born in Granville, Washington, New York on March 2, 1806.

Died in Coos County, Oregon on July 25, 1890. Buried in Coos River Cemetery.

Married Joseph⁷ Rogers on January 17, 1827.

Other information:

Lydia's story is told above with that of her husband, Joseph⁷ Rogers.

References: #11, p. 563, #14, pp. 109 and 218, #61, #159, and #233.

22. Asa⁷ Parker

This is the same person as (22) Asa⁷ Parker on Chart VI.

Born in Middle Granville, Washington, New York on November 18, 1790.

Died in South Granville on November 24, 1878. Buried in the Lee-Oatman Cemetery in South Granville.

Married Laura⁶ Whitney of Granville about 1819-20.

Asa and Laura had ten children but the names of five are unknown. The known, named children of Asa and Laura were:

1. Nathaniel⁸, b. 1825.
2. George⁸, b. 1832. Served in the Civil War 1862-1865.
3. Delia M.⁸, b. November 24, 1833 in Granville, m. Stephen Carpenter⁸ Rogers.
4. Franklin⁸, b. 1836.

5. Eliud⁸, b. about 1839.

Other information:

Asa Parker was a farmer with substantial holdings in real estate.

References: #57, #58, p. 198, #61, #188, and 1850 census.

23. Laura⁶ Whitney

This is the same person as (23) Laura⁶ Whitney on Chart VII.

Born in Granville, Washington, New York on March 17, 1797.

Died in South Granville on August 21, 1887. Buried in the Lee-Oatman Cemetery in South Granville.

Married Asa⁷ Parker of Granville about 1819-20.

References: #57 and #188.

24. Horace⁶ Sheldon

This is the same person as (24) Horace⁶ Sheldon on Chart VIII.

Born in West Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on September 21, 1802.

Died in Suffield, Connecticut on January 19, 1888.

Married Caroline⁴ Cross in Liberty Corner, Somerset, New Jersey on September 21, 1830.

The children of Horace and Caroline were:

1. Joseph Erastus⁷, b. July 21, 1832 in Basking Ridge, Somerset, New Jersey, m. Frances Catherine⁷ Rising.
2. Harriet Caroline⁷, b. 1839, d. 1907.
3. Mary Clarissa⁷, b. 1840, d. 1880?
4. Francis Horace⁷, b. 1846, d. 1871.

Other information:

Horace went to New Jersey in April 1824 and remained there until September 1840 when he returned to Suffield. He lived in Suffield for the rest of his life.

References: #1, #2, #3, and #17.

25. Caroline⁴ Cross

This is the same person as (25) Caroline⁴ Cross on Chart IX.

Born in Basking Ridge, Somerset, New Jersey on September 1, 1806.

Died in Suffield, Connecticut on December 3, 1873.

Married Horace⁶ Sheldon on September 21, 1830.

Other information:

Caroline's father, Joseph³ Cross, died in 1809 when Caroline was only three years old. Her mother, Mary, remarried John Annin but then she died in 1817 leaving Caroline an orphan when she was eleven. Thereafter, Caroline and her two older brothers and one older sister were raised by their uncle, James³ Cross, who was the younger brother of Joseph³ Cross.

References: #1, #2, #3, #17, #57, and #77.

26. Aretas⁶ Rising

This is the same person as (26) Aretas⁶ Rising on Chart X.

Born in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on December 15, 1801.

Died in Suffield on March 27, 1884.

Married Lucy Maria⁷ Seymour of Otis, Berkshire, Massachusetts on November 12, 1829.

The children of Aretas and Lucy were:

1. Henry⁷, b. 1830.
2. John⁷, b. 1832, d.y.
3. Eliza Maria⁷, b. 1834.
4. Alfred⁷, b. 1838, d.y.
5. Frances Catherine⁷, b. March 9, 1841, probably in New Marlboro, Berkshire, Massachusetts, m. Joseph Erastus⁷ Sheldon.

Other information:

Aretas graduated from Berkshire Medical School in Sheffield, Berkshire, Massachusetts in 1826. He practiced medicine first in Florida, Orange, New York until 1828 and then in New Marlboro, Berkshire, Massachusetts until 1840. From New Marlboro he moved back to Sheffield and in 1845 he returned to Suffield and continued practicing medicine until 1871. During his lifetime he was also a member of both the Massachusetts and Connecticut state legislatures.

References: #1, #2, #3, #29, pp. 51 and 64-66, #39, pp. 617-618, and #63.

27. Lucy Maria⁷ Seymour

This is the same person as (27) Lucy Maria⁷ Seymour on Chart XI.

Born in Granby, Hartford, Connecticut on November 2, 1809.

Died in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on May 10, 1882.

Married Dr. Aretas⁶ Rising in Otis, Berkshire, Massachusetts on November 12, 1829.

Other information:

Lucy Maria was raised in Otis and graduated in 1828 from Pittsfield Seminary in Berkshire County. She taught school in New Marlboro, Berkshire County for a short time until her marriage to Dr. Rising.

References: #1, #2, #3, #28, #29, pp. 64-65, and #39, pp. 617-618.

28. William¹ Kinder

Born in Dublin, Ireland in 1811.

Died in Yonkers, Westchester, New York on February 2, 1898. Buried in Woodlawn Cemetery in Bronx, New York.

Married Jane¹ Gorman about 1832, probably in Dublin.

The children of William and Jane, all born in Ireland, were:

1. Frederick², b. 1834, m. Mary² Forbes as his second wife.
2. William Matthew², b. January 11, 1836. Served as second lieutenant in New York Volunteers in the Civil War. Discharged in Savannah, Georgia because of a severe gunshot wound in the leg. Returned to Brooklyn, New York.

3. Jane², b. 1837, m. Charles Scriven. Jane d. 1915 in Yonkers, Westchester, New York.
4. Isabella², b. 1840, m. Joseph Prote. Isabella d. 1910 in Yonkers.
5. Robert², b. 1842.

The following information confirms the above list of children:

1. The 1850 census for Greenburgh, Westchester, New York shows the Kinders and their ages: William (thirty-nine), Jane (thirty-six), Frederick (sixteen), William (fourteen), Jane (twelve), Isabella (ten), and Robert (eight). All are shown as having been born in Ireland. The senior William was a carpenter and Frederick was a painter.
2. Reference #55, *The Famine Immigrants* shows the Kinders who arrived from Liverpool, England on the *Waterloo* on December 3, 1849:
 - Frederick, age seventeen, hence born in 1832
(I believe that the 1850 census is correct that Frederick was born in 1834, not in 1832.)
 - William, age thirteen, hence born in 1836
 - Jane, age eleven, hence born in 1838
 - Robert, age seven, hence born in 1842.
3. In 1904 in a "general affidavit" Robert Kinder, age sixty-two, hence born in 1842, declared that he was a brother of William M. Kinder who was born on January 11, 1836.

Other information:

William¹ immigrated to America from Ireland, probably between 1843 and 1849. His wife, Jane¹ Gorman, and one daughter, Isabella, followed in August 1849 on the *Waterloo*. Then in December 1849 their other four young children came to America on another crossing of the same ship.

William¹ was a carpenter and he and his family may have left Ireland because of economic hard times resulting from the *Great Famine* of 1845-1847. During that time the population of most Irish counties declined. However, the population of Dublin County grew because of migration from the poorer rural counties that were so badly affected by the famine.

From 1846 to 1851 over a million men, women, and children emigrated from Ireland to the United States and Canada. The majority of those coming across the Atlantic sailed from Liverpool to New York. Liverpool provided faster and better ships than any of the Irish ports and the passage across the Irish Sea was cheap. Incidentally, this mass Irish migration was the last to be carried on sailing ships. The great migrations from southern and eastern Europe in the last quarter of the nineteenth century were carried on steamships.

William¹ and his family settled in Hastings-on-Hudson, Westchester, New York. Hastings-on-Hudson is an incorporated village in the town of Greenburgh. In New York a town is not a village or a community but is a political entity that is smaller than a county but bigger than most villages and cities. William and his wife, Jane, were living next door to their son Frederick² Kinder and his wife, Mary² Forbes, in Hastings-on-Hudson when the census was taken on June 25, 1870. Jane died on March 3, 1887 and apparently after that William moved to Yonkers where his widowed daughter, Jane² (Kinder) Scriven lived.

The history of William's daughter, Jane² Kinder, is useful in tracing my Kinder ancestry. Jane married Charles Scriven in the Reformed Church in Hastings-on-Hudson in 1855. She died in Yonkers, New York in 1915 and was buried in the Woodlawn Cemetery in Bronx. The significant information is that Jane purchased a cemetery plot for her husband, Charles Scriven, in Woodlawn Cemetery in Bronx when he died in 1868 at age thirty-eight. And that plot is where her parents (and those of Frederick² Kinder), William¹ Kinder and Jane¹ Gorman, are buried.

The death record for William¹ Kinder contains very useful information. It confirms that he was a carpenter, but more importantly, it shows that he was born in Dublin, Ireland and that his parents were Matthew Kinder and Jane Sindass, both born in London.

Records at the Mormon Family History Library in Salt Lake City have been examined (reference #283) to find further information about Matthew Kinder and Jane Sindass. Nothing was found for Matthew and Jane but the following was found out about William¹. From the Dublin city directories William¹ first shows up in 1837 at age twenty-six as part of the firm of Kinder and Hart, carpenters and builders. By 1850 he is no longer found in the directories because he had already immigrated to the United States. This same study (reference #283) also found that William's father-in-law, James Gorman, was probably a Dublin grocer and wine merchant. Research in London and Dublin would probably provide additional information about my Kinder and Gorman ancestors but this is beyond the scope of this present book.

References: #55, v. V, p. 88, #56, pp. 95-99, #57, #186, #283, #327, p. 225, death record for William¹ Kinder, and pension record for his son, William M.² Kinder.

29. Jane¹ Gorman

Surname also spelled Gorvman.

Born in Ireland in 1807 according to her death record, probably in Dublin.

Died in Hastings-on-Hudson, Westchester, New York on March 3, 1887. Buried in Woodlawn Cemetery in Bronx, New York.

Married William¹ Kinder about 1832, probably in Dublin.

Other information:

Jane was a member of the Presbyterian Church of Ireland which indicates she may have been of Scot-Irish descent. See Appendix 8 for a discussion of the Scot-Irish. On Jane's death record her father is shown as James Gorman, born in Ireland. Her mother is shown only as Julia with place of birth left blank. The question "how long in the United States" is also left blank. Jane immigrated to America from Ireland via Liverpool on the passenger ship *Waterloo* and arrived in New York on August 10, 1849. She brought with her one daughter, Isabella, age nine. This ship, the *Waterloo*, was the same ship that brought their other four children on December 3, 1849.

References: #55, v. IV, p. 468, #57, #186, and #283.

30. Thomas¹ Forbes

Born in Ireland in 1816, probably in Cavan County.

Died in New York City on April 26, 1860. Buried in Evergreens Cemetery in Brooklyn, New York.

Married Eliza¹ Sloane in Ireland about 1840, probably in Cavan County.

The children of Thomas and Eliza were:

1. Margaret² (Maggie), b. about 1841 in Ireland, m. David Keyes in New York City in 1868. Mary Forbes was a witness at the wedding.
2. Mary², b. February 9, 1842 in Cavan County, Ireland, m. Frederick² Kinder in 1870 as his second wife.
3. James², b. 1844, probably in New York City.
4. Eliza², b. November 10, 1848 in New York City, m. Rev. William Eakins in New York City on March 28, 1872. Rev. Eakins was born on April 21, 1845 in Longford County, Ireland. Eliza² died in September 1938.
5. William H.², b. December 23, 1857 in New York City, d. 1943 in Hastings-on-Hudson, Westchester, New York. William had been married to Sarah Breese but she died before 1900. He is buried in a single grave in the government cemetery at Pinelawn Park in Farmingdale, Nassau, New York.

The birth year for Margaret² is from her marriage record. The birth dates for Mary², Eliza², and William H.² are from their death records.

Other information:

There is a naturalization record for a Thomas Forbes in New York City in 1848. Five years residency was required for citizenship making 1843 the probable year of immigration. Unfortunately, most of the spaces on the naturalization form were left blank so this document alone does not prove that this man was my forebear Thomas¹ Forbes.

New York City police records show that Thomas¹ Forbes was appointed to the force on July 5, 1853. He died of natural causes in 1860 at age forty-four leaving his wife, Eliza¹ Sloane, and five children ages three to nineteen. His death record on file at the New York City municipal archives shows that he was born in Ireland in 1816 and was a resident at 115 Avenue C in New York City at the time of his death on April 26, 1860. His obituary in the *New York Herald* for April 27, 1860 invited friends of the family and the Masonic Order in general to attend his funeral at 115 Avenue C.

Much of the information about Thomas Forbes and his family comes from three census records for New York City (Manhattan). These records are for the years 1850, 1855, and 1860. The information is discussed in the following four paragraphs. However, as you will see some of the information is conflicting. (There are no census records available for New York City for 1845 and 1865 to help solve the problem.)

In the 1850 federal census Thomas Forbes is listed as a seaman, thirty-five years of age, hence born in 1815. His wife, Eliza¹ Sloane, is thirty years old, hence born in 1820. There were two children in the household, James Forbes, age nine, and Eliza Forbes, age three. The parents, Thomas and Eliza, are shown as being born in Ireland. The children, James and Eliza, are shown as being born in New York. Thomas was actually born in 1816, hence thirty-four years old in 1850. And Eliza was actually born in 1815, hence thirty-five years old in 1850.

The information from the 1855 state census is as follows:

<u>Name</u>	<u>Age</u>	<u>Sex</u>	<u>Relationship</u>	<u>Born</u>	<u>Years resident</u>	<u>Occupation</u>
Thomas Forbes	30	M		Ireland	12	police officer
Eliza Forbes*	40	F	wife	Ireland	12	
Margaret Forbes	17	F	child	Ireland	12	milliner
Mary Forbes	14	F	child	Ireland	12	
James Forbes	11	M	child	Ireland	12	
Eliza Forbes	9	F	child	New York	9	

*Eliza¹ (Sloane) Forbes

There are obvious errors in the 1855 census. First, Thomas¹ was older than thirty; this age was carried down from the previous man on the census record. Second, James² Forbes could not have been a resident of New York for twelve years if he was only eleven years old. In fact, all of the "years resident" are questionable. For another example, Eliza² Forbes was born in 1848 and would have been a resident for seven years, not nine.

In the 1860 federal census Eliza¹ (Sloane) Forbes is shown as the forty-eight-year-old head of household. Her husband, Thomas¹ Forbes had died on April 26, 1860. The age of forty-eight would indicate Eliza was born in 1812, however, as discussed in her text she was actually born in 1815. In the 1860 census two of her children are listed, Eliza, age thirteen, and William H., age three. This census also shows that Eliza (Sloane) Forbes was born in Ireland and her two younger children, Eliza and William H. Forbes, were born in New York City.

It seems fairly certain that Thomas¹ Forbes emigrated from Ireland to the United States in 1843. But there is conflicting evidence as to when his wife, Eliza¹ Sloane, and their children came to the United States. Eliza's death record shows she came in 1845. However, the 1855 census indicates she came with her husband in 1843. It seems most likely that Eliza came with her husband Thomas in 1843 and that their son James² was born in New York City. This still leaves the question as to when the other two children, Margaret² and Mary², came to the United States.

The 1850 census indicates that Margaret² and Mary² had not yet come to the United States. They had probably been left with relatives in Ireland. From the 1855 census it is clear that both were in New York City by 1855. The other piece of information is Mary's death record which shows that she came over in 1854. I believe that Margaret, age thirteen, and Mary, age twelve, came over in 1854. However, I have no record as to how they survived during the *Great Famine* of 1845-47.

One of the real keys in determining the history of the Forbes family is the record of the marriage of my grandparents, Walter Seymour⁸ Sheldon and Jennie³ Kinder, in Jersey City, New Jersey on October 4, 1892. The *Jersey City News* reported their wedding in the October 5, 1892 issue as follows:

Jennie and Walter were married by her uncle, the Rev. William Eakins, in the parsonage of St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church in Jersey City. Family members in attendance were:

Mrs. F. Kinder (*Mrs. Frederick Kinder, Jennie's mother, Mary Forbes Kinder*)

James and George Kinder (*Jennie's two younger brothers*)

Mr. George Forbes (*relationship unknown; possibly was one of Jennie's uncles, James² Forbes or William H.² Forbes, and newspaper confused name with George Kinder*)

Miss Eliza Forbes (*relationship unknown*)

Mr. and Mrs. Sheldon of Hamburg, New Jersey (*Walter's parents*)

Miss Ella Sheldon (*Walter's only sibling*) Information in italics added.

I have concluded that Rev. William Eakins, who was born in Longford County, Ireland, was the uncle of Jennie³ Kinder by marriage. Rev. Eakins was married to Eliza² Forbes who was a sister of Mary² Forbes. Thus, Eliza² Forbes was an aunt of Jennie³ Kinder, making Rev. Eakins her uncle by marriage. Fortunately, Rev. Eakins and his wife, Eliza² Forbes, were prominent enough that the parents of Eliza² Forbes and, consequently, those of Mary² Forbes have been identified as Thomas¹ Forbes and Eliza¹ (Sloane) Forbes as shown in the following paragraphs.

From the "Memoirs of Rev. William Eakins," in the minutes of the fifty-ninth session of the Newark Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1916 it is shown that the wife of Rev. Eakins was Eliza² Forbes of New York City. The record of her death in Monmouth County, New Jersey on September 18, 1938 shows that she was born in the United States on November 10, 1848, that her father was Thomas¹ Forbes, born in the United States and her mother was Eliza¹ Sloane, born in Ireland. Although the death record for Elizabeth² (Forbes) Eakins indicates that her father, Thomas¹ Forbes, was born in the United States this is an error; he was actually born in Ireland. This is shown by the death record for Thomas and in several census records.

Next, from the obituary for Elizabeth² (Forbes) Eakins in the September 19, 1938 issue of the *Evening News* of Asbury Park, New Jersey it is seen that she was the widow of Rev. Eakins and a sister of William² Forbes of Hastings-on-Hudson. This identification of her brother William in Hastings-on-Hudson is significant. As shown in the text on (31) Eliza¹ Sloane it places Eliza in the same village as two of her children, William, a widower and Mary² Forbes who married Frederick² Kinder.

The 1900 census for Hastings-on-Hudson, Westchester, New York provides additional information about the family of Thomas Forbes. (All of the 1890 census records were lost in a fire.) The 1900 census shows William H. Forbes, a house painter, living as a boarder in the household of a Mr. Bevers. This record shows William was born in New York in December 1857 and his father was Thomas Forbes. The death record for William, born 1857, shows that his parents were Thomas Forbes and Eliza Sloane, both born in Ireland. The 1920 census for Hastings-on-Hudson shows William, born 1857, still living at the same place and still painting. When his sister Eliza² (Forbes) Eakins died in 1938 her obituary stated that she had a brother living in Hastings-on-Hudson.

References: #186, #208, #273, #274, #276, and #318.

31. Eliza¹ Sloane

Also known as Elizabeth.

Born in Ireland about 1815, probably in Cavan County.

Died at 325 East 23rd Street in New York City on March 20, 1888. Buried with her husband in Evergreens Cemetery in Brooklyn, New York.

Married Thomas¹ Forbes in Ireland about 1840, probably in Cavan County.

Other information:

There is evidence, although not conclusive, that Eliza was born in Gowna, which is the name for both a small village and a parish in the southwestern part of Cavan County adjoining Longford County. (Both the village and the parish are also known as Scrabby.) The evidence is in the *Baptisms for the Dead* and the *International Genealogical Index* (both at the Mormon Family History Library in Salt Lake City). These records show Eliza Sloane born in Gowna about 1811.

The computer database at the Cavan County Genealogical Research Centre was examined in 1998 for additional information on both my Sloane and Forbes lines. The results were negative. However, expansion of this database is an ongoing project that will take a number of years. Perhaps sometime in the future more information will be found for my Sloane and Forbes lines in Ireland.

Three different birth years can be calculated for Eliza¹ Sloane from census records and her death record. In the 1850 census for New York City she is shown as the thirty-year-old wife of Thomas¹ Forbes; hence born in 1820. In the 1860 census for New York City she is the forty-eight-year-old head of household; hence born in 1812. In the 1880 census for Hastings-on-Hudson she is shown as the sixty-five-year-old mother-in-law of Frederick² Kinder; hence born in 1815. Her death record shows she was seventh-three years old at the time of her death in 1888, hence born in 1815.

Eliza¹ probably immigrated to the United States from Ireland with her husband, (30) Thomas¹ Forbes in 1843. See the biography for Thomas for a discussion of the immigration of my Forbes forbears in the 1840s and 1850s.

Trow's New York City directories (reference #276) provide important information about Thomas Forbes and his wife, Eliza Sloane. By 1855-56 Thomas had become a New York City policeman and was living at 103 Avenue D. In 1858-59 he was still a policeman but was living at 115 Avenue C. Trow's directory for 1860 shows Eliza Forbes, widow of Thomas, still living at 115 Avenue C. These directories chronicle her moves to various residences in New York City after his death in 1860 as follows:

1862-63: Eliza, widow Thomas h 658 6th Ave.

1864-65: Eliza, widow Thomas h 204 E. 21st St.

1866-67: Forbes, Eliza, widow Thomas h 216 E. 36th St.

1868-69: Forbes, Eliza, widow Thomas h 216 E. 26th

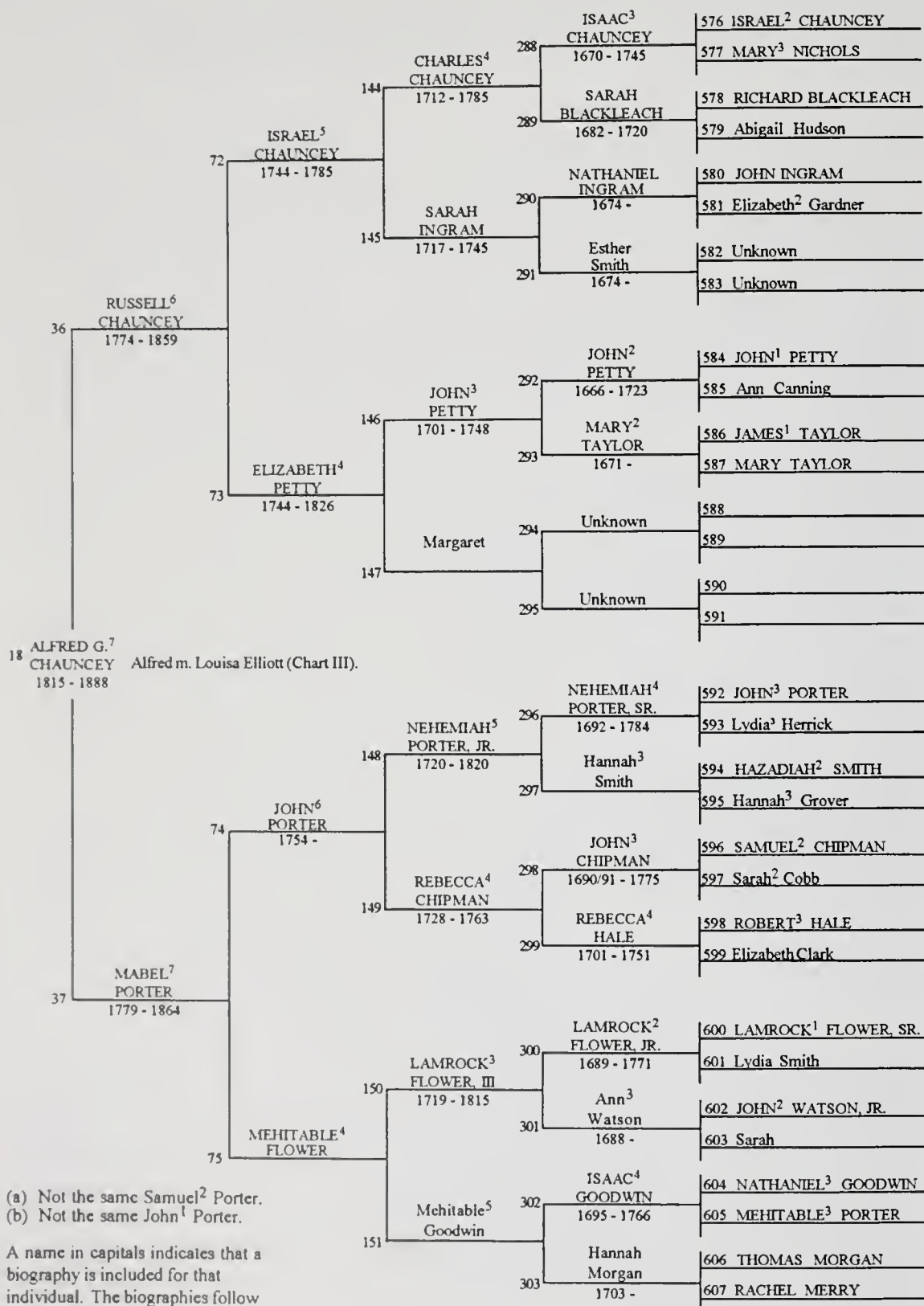
The 1880 census for Hastings-on-Hudson, Westchester, New York shows that Eliza had moved there and was living in the household of her son-in-law, Frederick² Kinder. Trow's directories show that Frederick moved to 325 East 23rd Street in New York City in 1888-89 but had moved to Brooklyn in 1889-90. Eliza accompanied Frederick and his family back to New York City where she died in 1888.

Eliza's death record on file at the New York City archives shows that her parents were James Sloane and Margaret Young, both born in Ireland. Besides Eliza and her husband, Thomas¹ Forbes, there is one other person buried in the same plot at Evergreens

Cemetery. That person is Young¹ Sloane who was born in Gowna in 1819 and was probably Eliza's cousin. He died in Rhode Island in 1889.

References: #57, #186, #276, and #318. Also see text for (30) Thomas¹ Forbes.

CHART II - Alfred G.⁷ Chauncey



(a) Not the same Samuel² Porter.
(b) Not the same John¹ Porter.

A name in capitals indicates that a biography is included for that individual. The biographies follow this chart.

CHART II - Alfred G.⁷ Chauncey

1152 CHARLES¹ CHAUNCEY
1153 CATHARINE¹ EYRE
1154 ISAAC² NICHOLS
1155 Margery Washbourne

1156 Unknown
1157 Unknown
1158 JOHN HUDSON
1159 Abigail² Turner

1160 Unknown
1161 Unknown
1162 SAMUEL¹ GARDNER
1163 Elizabeth _____

1164
1165
1166
1167

1168 Unknown
1169 Unknown
1170 Unknown
1171 Unknown

1172 Unknown
1173 Unknown
1174 JONATHAN TAYLOR, SR.
1175 Mary Wright

1176
1177
1178
1179

1180
1181
1182
1183

1184 SAMUEL² PORTER (a)
1185 Hannah² Dodge
1186 HENRY² HERRICK
1187 Lydia (?) Woodbury

1188 JAMES¹ SMITH
1189 Elizabeth _____
1190 JOHN² GROVER
1191 Sarah² Barney

1192 JOHN¹ CHIPMAN
1193 HOPE² HOWLAND
1194 HENRY¹ COBB
1195 Sarah² Hinckley

1196 JOHN² HALE
1197 Rebecca² Byley
1198 Unknown
1199 Unknown

1200 Unknown
1201 Unknown
1202 JOSEPH SMITH
1203 Lydia² Hewett

1204 JOHN¹ WATSON, SR.
1205 MARGARET¹ SMITH
1206 Unknown
1207 Unknown

1208 WILLIAM² GOODWIN
1209 Susanna Fruen
1210 SAMUEL² PORTER (a)
1211 Hannah² Stanley

1212 Unknown
1213 Unknown
1214 CORNELIUS MERRY
1215 Rachel Ballard

2304 GEORGE CHAUNCEY
2306 Robert Eyre
2308 FRANCIS¹ NICHOLS
2310 Unknown

2312
2314
2316 Unknown
2318 NATHANIEL¹ TURNER

2320
2322
2324 Unknown
2326 Unknown

2328
2330
2332
2334

2336
2338
2340
2342

2344
2346
2348 Unknown
2350 Unknown

2352
2354
2356
2358

2360
2362
2364
2366

2368 JOHN¹ PORTER (b)
2370 WILLIAM¹ DODGE
2372 HENRY¹ HERRICK
2374 Unknown

2376 Unknown
2378 Unknown
2380 EDMUND¹ GROVER
2382 JACOB¹ BARNEY

2384 THOMAS CHIPMAN
2386 JOHN¹ HOWLAND
2388 Unknown
2390 SAMUEL¹ HINCKLEY

2392 ROBERT¹ HALE
2394 HENRY¹ BYLEY
2396
2398

2400
2402
2404 Unknown
2406 EPHRAIM¹ HEWETT

2408 Unknown
2410 Unknown
2412
2414

2416 OZIAS¹ GOODWIN
2418 Unknown
2420 JOHN¹ PORTER, SR. (b)
2422 THOMAS¹ STANLEY

2424
2426
2428 Unknown
2430 Unknown

2305 Agnes Welsh
2307 Agnes Still
2309 Unknown
2311 Unknown

2313
2315
2317 Unknown
2319 Elizabeth _____

2321
2323
2325 Unknown
2327 Unknown

2329
2331
2333
2335

2337
2339
2341
2343

2345
2347
2349 Unknown
2351 Unknown

2353
2355
2357
2359

2361
2363
2365
2367

2369 Mary (?) Gardner
2371 Elizabeth _____
2373 EDITH² LASKEN
2375 Unknown

2377 Unknown
2379 Unknown
2381 Unknown
2383 Anna _____

2385 Unknown
2387 ELIZABETH² TILLEY
2389 Unknown
2391 Sarah¹ Soule

2393 Joanna (?) Cutter
2395 REBECCA¹ SWAYNE
2397
2399

2401
2403
2405 Unknown
2407 Isabel _____

2409 Unknown
2411 Unknown
2413
2415

2417 MARY WOODWARD
2419 Unknown
2421 Rose¹ White
2423 BENET¹ SHEPPARD

2425
2427
2429 Unknown
2431 Unknown

See refs. #54
and #164 for
Chauncey
English ancestry.

See ref. #142 for
Herrick
English ancestry.

See ref. #122 for
Stanley
English ancestry.

18. Alfred G.⁷ Chauncey

See (18) Alfred G.⁷ Chauncey on Chart I, the same person.

36. Russell⁶ Chauncey

Also known as Russell Rawson Graham Estabrook⁶ Chauncey and as Russell R.G.E.⁶ Chauncey.

Born in New Lebanon (or nearby Canaan), Columbia, New York on December 7, 1774.

Died in Maryland, Otsego, New York on June 16, 1859. Buried at McKnown Cemetery on Route 7 in Maryland, New York.

Married Mabel⁷ Porter in Ashfield, Franklin, Massachusetts on September 23, 1802.

Russell and Mabel had fifteen children, all except Edwin born in Ghent, Columbia, New York. The ten who survived past infancy were:

1. John⁷, b. 1804.
2. Mabel⁷, b. 1805.
3. Elizabeth⁷, b. 1806.
4. Russell⁷, b. 1810.
5. Alfred G.⁷, b. June 7, 1815, m. Louisa Elliott.
6. William⁷, b. 1816.
7. Austin⁷, b. 1817, d. in an accident in Shasta County, California in 1861.
8. Sarah⁷, b. 1820.
9. Israel⁷, b. 1821.
10. Edwin⁷, b. 1823 in Maryland, New York.

Other information:

Russell Rawson Graham Estabrook Chauncey was named for the husbands of his grandfather's four sisters who married ministers. Russell was accepted into the Shaker Society at New Lebanon, Columbia, New York in 1787 at age thirteen, but abdicated the society in 1796 at age twenty-two and went to Ashfield, Massachusetts. There he met and married Mabel⁷ Porter. Russell and Mabel settled in Ghent, New York, a few miles south of the Shaker colony. About 1822 they moved to Maryland, New York.

References: #54, pp. 378-379, #147, pp. 144 and 191, and #240.

37. Mabel⁷ Porter

Born in Ashfield, Franklin, Massachusetts on September 26, 1779.

Died in Maryland, Otsego, New York on May 9, 1864. Buried at McKnown Cemetery on Route 7 in Maryland, New York.

Married Russell⁶ Chauncey in Ashfield on September 23, 1802.

References: #54, pp. 378-379 and #147, pp. 144 and 191.

72. Israel⁵ Chauncey

Born in East Hadley (now Amherst), Hampshire, Massachusetts in April 1744.

Died in New Lebanon, Columbia, New York on October 15, 1785 at age forty-two. Buried in New Lebanon.

Married Elizabeth⁴ Petty in Sunderland, Franklin, Massachusetts on February 16, 1763.

The children of Israel and Elizabeth, the first five born in South Hadley, Hampshire, Massachusetts, were:

1. Rocksena⁶, b. 1763.
2. Cynthia⁶, b. 1764.
3. Levi⁶, b. 1765.
4. Lucinda⁶, b. 1768.
5. Rozzel⁶, b. 1770.
6. Salome⁶, b. 1772.
7. Russell⁶, a.k.a. Russell Rawson Graham Estabrook⁶ Chauncey and as Russell R.G.E.⁶ Chauncey, b. December 7, 1774, m. Mable⁷ Porter.

Other information:

About 1770-71 Israel⁵ Chauncey and his wife, Elizabeth⁴ (Petty) Chauncey, moved from Amherst, Massachusetts to New Lebanon, New York with their first five children, all under the age of seven. Israel's father, Charles⁴ Chauncey, also moved to New Lebanon at the same time with his second wife, Mary Gaylord. The last two children of Israel and Elizabeth (Petty) Chauncey, Salome and Russell⁶, were born in New Lebanon (or nearby Canaan), New York.

Sometime shortly after 1780 a number of the citizens of New Lebanon embraced the new Shaker faith. Among them were Israel⁵ Chauncey, his wife, Elizabeth⁴ (Petty) Chauncey, his father, Charles⁴ Chauncey and Charles' second wife, Mary (Gaylord) Chauncey. By 1787 the first buildings of a new Shaker community were established at New Lebanon. Both Israel⁵ and his father, Charles⁴, had died in 1785, however, Elizabeth⁴ (Petty) Chauncey moved into the new community with her children. Charles' wife, Mary (Gaylord) Chauncey also moved there.

Elizabeth and Mary and all but two of Elizabeth's seven children lived the remainder of their lives and died at the Shaker Colony in New Lebanon. Rozzel Chauncey never joined the Shakers and Russell⁶ Chauncey abdicated the Shaker beliefs and left the colony at age twenty-two

Israel⁵ Chauncey has sometimes been called Isaac. The name Israel, not Isaac, is supported by evidence on page 377 of reference #54.

References: #54, pp. 224 and 376-377, #234, p. 286, and Sunderland vital records 1716-1873.

73. Elizabeth⁴ Petty

Born in Westminster, Windham, Vermont on November 19, 1744.

Died as a widow in the Shaker Colony in New Lebanon, Columbia, New York on September 1, 1826.

Married Israel⁵ Chauncey in Sunderland, Franklin, Massachusetts on February 16, 1763.

Other information:

There were two Elizabeth Pettys from Northfield, Franklin, Massachusetts, both of whom descended from John¹ Petty. My ancestor was Elizabeth⁴ (John³, John², John¹). The other was Elizabeth⁴ (Joseph³, Joseph², John¹). John³ and Joseph³ were cousins.

The evidence that Elizabeth⁴ was the daughter of John³ Petty and not his cousin, Joseph³ Petty, is as follows. References #235 and #236 show that Elizabeth⁴ Petty, daughter of John³ Petty, was born on November 19, 1744. When Elizabeth⁴ Petty

Chauncey, signed the Shaker register in New Lebanon, New York, she gave November 19, 1744 as her date of birth. Thus, Elizabeth⁴ was the daughter of John³.

The information regarding Elizabeth's date of birth and date of death was obtained from reference #240, the "Shaker Record" index cards. These same index cards show Elizabeth's place of birth as Westminster, Worcester, Massachusetts. However, I believe this is in error and she was actually born in Westminster, Windham, Vermont. To further add to the confusion, reference #236 indicates that she was born in Northfield, Franklin, Massachusetts. The explanation for the confusion is as follows.

Elizabeth's grandfather, John² Petty, was known to be a surveyor and it is very likely that Elizabeth's father, John³ Petty, was working subdividing the Indian lands in the Westminster, Vermont area, at the time of Elizabeth's birth. It was not uncommon for families to travel with the surveying parties. Westminster is in the Connecticut River Valley about twenty-five miles north of Northfield. These lands in Vermont were being surveyed and subdivided for assignment to those who fought in the Indian wars. However, no one received land in the Westminster, Vermont area until about fifteen years after Elizabeth's birth. Obviously there were no recording clerks in the immediate Westminster area at the time of Elizabeth's birth and her birth was simply recorded at Northfield where the John³ Petty family lived.

Further evidence of Westminster, Vermont (and not Westminster, Massachusetts) is that Elizabeth's brothers, John⁴ Petty and Adam⁴ Petty, both moved to Westminster, Vermont. And, in 1760, Elizabeth, age sixteen, also moved with her widowed mother, Margaret, to Westminster, Vermont.

Elizabeth and her husband, Israel⁵ Chauncey, had settled first in East Hadley (now Amherst), Hampshire, Massachusetts. About 1770-71 they moved to New Lebanon, Columbia, New York with their first five children. About 1780 they embraced the new Shaker faith. Elizabeth died as a widow in the Shaker colony in 1826; her husband, Israel, had died in 1785.

References: #234, p. 286, #235, p. 56, #236, pp. 31-36 and 59-60, #240, and Sunderland vital records 1716-1873.

74. John⁶ Porter

Baptized in Ipswich, Essex, Massachusetts on May 12, 1754.

Date and place of death are unknown.

Married Mehitable⁴ Flower in Ashfield, Franklin, Massachusetts on May 29, 1777.

The children of John and Mehitable, all born in Ashfield, were:

1. Mabel⁷, bapt. 1777, d.y.
2. Mabel⁷, b. September 26, 1779, bapt. October 31, 1779, m. Russell⁶ Chauncey.
3. Ebenezer⁷, bapt. 1781.
4. Rebekah⁷, bapt. 1784.
5. Hannah⁷, bapt. 1786.
6. John⁷, bapt. 1787.
7. Sarah⁷, bapt. 1789.

References: #54, p. 378, #141, p. 299, and #147, pp. 85-86 and 191.

75. Mehitable⁴ Flower

Also known as Mabel Flower.

Probably born in Hartford, Connecticut.

Married John⁶ Porter in Ashfield, Franklin, Massachusetts on May 29, 1777.

Other information:

Unfortunately there is no birth record for Mehitable Flower in either the Connecticut or Massachusetts printed records. However, from reference #147, "Ashfield Vital Records to 1850," it appears that Mehitable and her brother, Lamrock Flower, IV, (and perhaps other siblings) moved from Hartford to Ashfield with their father, Lamrock³ Flower, III.

Reference: #147, pp. 158 and 191.

144. Charles⁴ Chauncey

Born in Hadley, Hampshire, Massachusetts on June 28, 1712.

Died in New Lebanon, Columbia, New York in November 1785.

Married first, Sarah Ingram in Hadley on January 27, 1740.

The children of Charles and Sarah, all born in Amherst, Hampshire, Massachusetts, were:

1. Catherine⁵, bapt. 1741.
2. Dorothy⁵, bapt. 1744.
3. Israel⁵, b. in April 1744, m. Elizabeth⁴ Petty.

Married second, Mary Gaylord in Hadley in 1746.

The children of Charles and Mary, both born in Amherst, were:

1. Eunice⁵, bapt. 1748.
2. David⁵, bapt. 1750.

Other information:

Charles and his second wife, Mary Gaylord, joined the Shaker Society in New Lebanon, New York about 1780.

References: #54, pp. 224, 376, and 377 and #240.

145. Sarah Ingram

Born in Hadley, Hampshire, Massachusetts on October 2, 1717.

Died in East Hadley (now Amherst), Massachusetts in 1745.

Married Charles⁴ Chauncey in Hadley on January 27, 1740.

References: #24, #54, pp. 224 and 376, #170, p. 76, and #176, p. 76.

146. John³ Petty

Born in Springfield, Hampden, Massachusetts on April 6, 1701.

Died about 1748, probably in Northfield, Franklin, Massachusetts.

Married Margaret, probably in Springfield, about 1733.

The children of John and Margaret, the first three probably born in Springfield and the last two probably born in Northfield, were:

1. John⁴, b. 1734/35.
2. Margaret⁴, b. 1737.

3. Aaron⁴, b. 1738/39.
4. Rachael⁴, b. 1742.
5. Elizabeth⁴, b. November 19, 1744, m. Israel⁵ Chauncey.

Other information:

John lived first in Springfield but moved sixty miles north to Northfield about 1739. His widow, Margaret, moved to Westminster, Windham, Vermont with her family about 1760. Westminster is in the Connecticut River Valley about twenty-five miles north of Northfield. Elizabeth⁴ Petty was sixteen at the time.

References: #234, p. 286, #235, p. 32, and #236, pp. 37 and 56.

148. Rev. Nehemiah⁵ Porter, Jr.

Baptized in Ipswich, Essex, Massachusetts on May 22, 1720.

Died in Ashfield, Franklin, Massachusetts on February 29, 1820.

Married first, Rebecca⁴ Chipman on February 14, 1749, probably in Ipswich.

The children of Nehemiah and Rebecca, all born in Ipswich, were:

1. Rebecca⁶, b. 1750.
2. Hannah⁶, b. 1751.
3. Nehemiah⁶, b. 1753.
4. John⁶, bapt. May 12, 1754, m. Mehitable⁴ Flower.
5. Sarah⁶, bapt. 1755.
6. Samuel⁶, bapt. 1757.
7. Ebenezer⁶, bapt. 1758.
8. Joseph⁶, bapt. 1760.
9. Elizabeth⁶, bapt. 1761.

Married second, Elizabeth Nowell of Boston in 1778. There were probably no children by this union. She died in 1814.

Other information:

Nehemiah graduated from Harvard in 1745 and in 1750 he was ordained as the minister of the church in the south parish of Ipswich. In 1767, after the death of his wife, Rebecca, he went to Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, where he was the minister until 1771. In that year he left his eldest son on his farm in Yarmouth. Thereafter, for several years, Nehemiah moved and preached at several places, including Halifax, Nova Scotia, before settling in Ashfield, Massachusetts. In 1774 he was installed as the minister in Ashfield and preached there until about 1815, a few years before he died, just short of one hundred years of age.

References: #116, p. 167, #141, p. 299, #142, pp. 35-37, #143, v. XI, pp. 568-571, #144, p. 17, #147, p. 257, and #149, pp. 35-36.

149. Rebecca⁴ Chipman

Born on July 28, 1728, probably in Beverly, Essex, Massachusetts.

Died in Ipswich, Essex, Massachusetts on October 28, 1763.

Married Rev. Nehemiah⁵ Porter on February 14, 1749, probably in Ipswich.

References: #143, pp. 568-569 and #144, p. 17.

150. Lamrock³ Flower, III

Baptized in Hartford, Connecticut on July 27, 1719.

Died in Ashfield, Franklin, Massachusetts on January 6, 1815 at age ninety-five.

Married Mehitable⁵ Goodwin in Hartford on May 21, 1746. She died in Ashfield after October 1800.

The children of Lamrock and Mehitable, all born in Hartford, were:

1. Hannah⁴, bapt. 1747.
2. Bildad⁴, bapt. 1749.
3. Mehitable⁴, probably born about 1751, m. John⁶ Porter.
4. Anna⁴, bapt. 1754.
5. Ruth⁴, bapt. 1756.
6. Lydia⁴, bapt. 1758, d.y.
7. Lamrock⁴, bapt. 1761.
8. Phineas⁴, bapt. 1763.

Other information:

Lamrock³ moved from Hartford to Ashfield before September 1774 with some of his children, including Mehitable⁴.

References: #27, p. 250, #147, pp. 158, 191, and 240, and #162, p. 164.

288. Rev. Isaac³ Chauncey

Born in Stratford, Fairfield, Connecticut on October 5, 1670.

Died in Hadley, Hampshire, Massachusetts on May 2, 1745. Buried in Hadley.

Married first, Sarah Blackleach in Stratford in 1697. She died in Hadley in 1720 at age thirty-eight.

The children of Isaac and Sarah, all born in Hadley, were:

1. Mary⁴, b. 1698, d.y.
2. Israel⁴, b. 1700.
3. Abigail⁴, b. 1701.
4. Richard⁴, b. 1703.
5. Catherine⁴, b. 1705.
6. Sarah⁴, b. 1707.
7. Dorothy⁴, b. 1710.
8. Charles⁴, b. June 28, 1712, m. Sarah Ingram.
9. Jerusha⁴, b. 1714.
10. Josiah⁴, b. 1716.

Married second Abiel Adams Metcalfe, widow of Rev. Joseph Metcalfe. There were no children by this union.

Other information:

Isaac graduated from Harvard in 1693. He was ordained as the minister at Hadley, Massachusetts in 1696, where he served until he died in 1745 at age seventy-five.

References: #24, #54, pp. 221-224, #116, p. 53, #170, p. 17, and #226, p. 42.

289. Sarah Blackleach

Born in Stratford, Fairfield, Connecticut about 1682.

Died in Hadley, Hampshire, Massachusetts on June 29, 1720.

Married Rev. Isaac³ Chauncey in Stratford in 1697 as his first wife.

References: #24, #54, pp. 221-224, 336, and 375, and #102, v. I, p. 81.

290. Nathaniel Ingram

Born in Hadley, Hampshire, Massachusetts on October 8, 1674.

Died in Hadley at an advanced age.

Married Esther Smith in Hadley on October 20, 1696.

The children of Nathaniel and Esther, all born in Hadley, were:

1. Esther, b. 1697.
2. Elizabeth, b. 1699.
3. Abigail, b. 1700.
4. Mercy, b. 1702.
5. Ebenezer, b. 1703.
6. Nathaniel, b. 1708.
7. Hannah, b. 1711.
8. Jonathan, b. 1713.
9. Sarah, b. October 2, 1717, m. Charles⁴ Chauncey.

References: #24, #88, v. II, p. 523, #151, p. 76, #169, and #170, p. 76 in the back of the book.

292. John² Petty

Born in Springfield, Hampden, Massachusetts on November 9, 1666.

Died before March 11, 1723, probably in Springfield.

Married Mary² Taylor in Springfield on April 13, 1693.

The children of John and Mary, all probably born in Springfield, were:

1. Mary³, b. 1695.
2. John³, b. April 6, 1701, m. Margaret.
3. Joseph³, b. 1704, d.y.
4. Ebenezer³, b. about 1707.
5. Abigail³, b. 1713.

References: #24, #235, p. 37, #236, pp. 31-32, and #310, pp. 620-621.

293. Mary² Taylor

Born in Springfield, Hampden, Massachusetts on December 28, 1671.

Married John² Petty in Springfield on April 13, 1693.

References: #24, #235, p. 37, and #236, p. 31.

296. Nehemiah⁴ Porter, Sr.

Born in Wenham, Essex, Massachusetts in 1692.

Died in Ipswich, Essex, Massachusetts in 1784.

Married Hannah Smith on January 3, 1716/17.

The children of Nehemiah and Hannah, all born in Ipswich, were:

1. Nehemiah⁵, b. March 22, 1720, m. Rebecca³ Chipman.

2. Samuel⁵, b. 1722.
3. Hannah⁵, b. 1724.
4. Sarah⁵, b. 1726.
5. Lidia⁵, b. 1728.
6. Ebenezer⁵, twin, b. July 16, 1732.
7. Hazadiah⁵, twin, b. July 16, 1732.

Other information:

Nehemiah was a weaver, living on a farm given to him by his father in the hamlet, Ipswich, now the town of Hamilton, Essex, Massachusetts.

References: #141, p. 299, #142, pp. 35-37, #143, v. XI, pp. 568-571, and #144, p. 17.

298. Rev. John³ Chipman

Born in Barnstable, Massachusetts on February 16, 1690/91.

Died in Beverly, Essex, Massachusetts on March 23, 1775.

Married first, Rebecca Hale in Beverly on February 12, 1718/19.

John and Rebecca had fifteen children. All were born in Beverly. Rebecca died on July 4, 1751, a month after her fifteenth child was born. My ancestor, Rebecca⁴ Chipman, was born on July 28, 1728. She married Rev. Nehemiah⁵ Porter.

John married second, the widow, Mrs. Hannah Warren, in Roxbury (now part of Boston) in November 1751. There were no children by this second marriage.

Other information:

John graduated from Harvard College in 1711. He was ordained as the minister of the 2nd Church in Beverly in 1715.

References: #116, p. 55, #143, pp. 563-568, and #144, pp. 14-17.

299. Rebecca⁴ Hale

Born in Beverly, Essex, Massachusetts on November 19, 1701.

Died in Beverly on July 4, 1751.

Married John³ Chipman in Beverly on February 12, 1718/19.

References: #143, p. 564 and #144, pp. 16-17.

300. Lamrock² Flower, Jr.

Born in Hartford, Connecticut on March 25, 1689.

Died in Hartford on May 4, 1771.

Married Ann³ Watson in Hartford.

The children of Lamrock and Ann, all born in Hartford, were:

1. Dinah³, b. 1714.
2. Elijah³, b. 1717.
3. Lamrock³, III, bapt. July 27, 1719, m. Mehitable⁵ Goodwin.
4. Christian³, bapt. 1724.
5. Lydia³, bapt. 1726.
6. Possibly others.

References: #27, pp. 249-250 and #157.

302. Isaac⁴ Goodwin

Baptized in Hartford, Connecticut on November 10, 1695.

Died in Hartford on August 15, 1766.

Married first, Hannah Morgan in Hartford.

The children of Isaac and Hannah, all born in Hartford, were:

1. Sarah⁵, b. 1721.
2. Mehitable⁵, bapt. March 30, 1723, m. Lamrock³ Flower, III.
3. Anne⁵, bapt. 1725.
4. Morgan⁵, bapt. 1728.
5. Isaac⁵, bapt. 1733.
6. Uriah⁵, bapt. 1735.
7. Ebenezer⁵, bapt. 1737, d.y.
8. Ebenezer⁵, bapt. 1743.
9. Deliverance⁵

Married second, Ruth Gaylord.

Reference: #27, p. 273 and #162, p. 164.

576. Rev. Israel² Chauncey

Born in Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts in 1644.

Died in Stratford, Fairfield, Connecticut on March 14, 1703.

Married first, Mary³ Nichols on January 8, 1667.

The children of Israel and Mary, all born in Stratford, were:

1. Charles³, b. 1668.
2. Isaac³, b. October 5, 1670, m. Sarah Blackleach.
3. Robert³, b. 1677.

Married second, Sarah Hudson in 1684. Sarah Hudson was a sister of Abigail Hudson, who married (578) Richard Blackleach, on this chart. The only child of Israel and Sarah was Jerusha.

Other information:

Israel Chauncey graduated from Harvard in 1661. He probably studied medicine as well as theology. In 1665 he became the pastor of the church in Stratford, about fifteen miles from New Haven.

Israel was a chaplain in King Philip's War. He was also a founder and trustee of Yale College in New Haven. He was chosen president of the college but he declined to serve.

References: #26, p. 75 and #54, pp. 206-213.

577. Mary³ Nichols

Born in Stratford, Fairfield, Connecticut in 1648.

Married Israel² Chauncey on January 8, 1667.

Reference: #54, pp. 206-213. This reference shows that Mary's parents were Isaac² Nichols and Margery Washbourne.

578. Richard Blackleach

Born about 1654.

Died in Stratford, Fairfield, Connecticut on September 4, 1731.

Married first, Abigail Hudson of New Haven in Stratford on December 8, 1680. She died in Stratford in 1713.

The children of Richard and Abigail, all probably born in Stratford, were:

1. Sarah, b. about 1682, m. Rev. Isaac³ Chauncey.
2. Richard, b. about 1683.
3. John, died at sea in 1712.
4. Samuel
5. Rebecca
6. Abigail
7. Joseph, b. about 1695.
8. Polly, b. about 1695, drowned at age eighteen.

Married second, Elizabeth Herris in Stratford on August 27, 1717. She was the widow of Samuel Wheeler, Hugh Nesbitt and Edward Poisson. She had no children by any of her four husbands. She died in 1725.

Other information:

The ancestry of Richard is unknown. However, it is known that he was in Stratford, Connecticut by the fall of 1677. Richard was "one of the foremost men of business in the town for forty years." In May 1686 he and Daniel Shelton began careers as "big league shipping merchants" when they were allowed to build warehouses and wharves on the river, "as long as they allowed townspeople free wharfage....By 1699, ... nobody had a larger estate than Richard Blackleach." He held the lease of the Stratford-Milford ferry for nearly thirty years. He was associated with the construction of the sloop *Endeavor* at Middletown, Connecticut, with which his second wife's father and brother, John Herris, were involved. In October 1686 Richard was at Barbados with Nathan Whelpley, master of the bark *Laurel* of Stratford.

References: #24, #54, pp. 336 and 375, #102, v. I, pp. 80-81, #171, v. LR1, p. 432, #173, p. 1155, and #226, pp. 38-44.

580. John Ingram

Born about 1642, possibly in Hartford or Wethersfield, Connecticut.

Died in Hadley, Hampshire, Massachusetts on June 22, 1722.

Married Elizabeth² Gardner in Hadley on November 20, 1664. She died in Hadley in 1684.

The children of John and Elizabeth, all born in Hadley, were:

1. John, b. 1666.
2. Jadiah, b. 1668.
3. Samuel, b. 1670.
4. Ebenezer, b. 1672.
5. Nathaniel, b. October 8, 1674, m. Esther Smith.
6. Jonathan, b. 1676. He was killed by the Indians in the assault on Deerfield, Massachusetts on February 28, 1704 during Queen Anne's War.
7. Elizabeth, b. 1679.
8. Abigail, b. 1683.

Other information:

John came to Hadley about 1662.

References: #24, #88, v. II, p. 523, #169, #170, pp. 75-76, and #176, pp. 75-76.

584. John¹ Petty

Born in England, probably about 1635-1640.

Died in Springfield, Hampden, Massachusetts on March 8, 1679/80.

Married Ann Canning in Boston, Massachusetts on May 30, 1662. Her parentage and time and place of birth are unknown. Ann married second, Samuel Owen, in Springfield in 1681 and had three more children.

The children of John and Ann, all except James born in Springfield, were:

1. James², b. 1662/63 in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut.
2. John², b. November 9, 1666, m. Mary Taylor.
3. Hannah², b. 1667, d.y.
4. Mary², b. 1670.
5. Joseph², b. 1672.
6. Anna², b. 1675.
7. Ebenezer², b. 1678.

Other information:

John was probably a yeoman. His parentage and exact place of birth are unknown.

The first record of him was in Boston in 1662 when he married Ann Canning. They moved shortly thereafter to Windsor, Connecticut and then to Springfield, Massachusetts about 1665.

References: #23, v. II, p. 261, #24, #235, pp. 29-32, #236, pp. 5-8, and #310, v. 2, p. 620.

586. James¹ Taylor

Born in England, probably about 1640.

Died in Springfield, Hampden, Massachusetts on October 27, 1720.

Married Mary Taylor on January 17, 1667/68, probably in Springfield.

The children of James and Mary, the first eight born in Springfield and the last three in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut, were:

1. Rebecca², b. 1668, d.y.
2. James², b. 1669.
3. Mary², b. December 28, 1671, m. John² Petty.
4. John², b. 1673, d.y.
5. Samuel², b. 1674, d.y.
6. Elizabeth², b. 1678.
7. Jonathan², b. 1679.
8. Ebenezer², b. 1681, d.y.
9. Thomas², b. 1684.
10. Samuel², b. 1686.
11. Rebecca², b. 1689.

Other information:

The ancestry of James is unknown. He is listed as a servant of Major Pynchon, which probably means that Pynchon paid James' passage from England and that he lived with Pynchon until the amount was paid in labor. James moved from Springfield to Suffield about 1680, but moved back to Springfield later. None of his children appear to have remained in Suffield.

References: #24, #25, p. 42, #88, v. IV, pp. 260-261, #235, p. 37, #236, p. 31, and #310, v. 2, p. 643.

587. Mary Taylor

Born in Springfield, Hampden, Massachusetts on August 1, 1649.

Died on March 18, 1700.

Married James¹ Taylor on January 17, 1667/68, probably in Springfield.

References: #24, #25, p. 42, #236, p. 31, and #310, v. 2, p. 643.

592. John³ Porter

Born in Salem, Essex, Massachusetts in 1658.

Died in Wenham, Essex, Massachusetts on March 9, 1753.

Married Lydia³ Herrick in Wenham or Salem about 1680.

The children of John and Lydia, all born in Wenham, were:

1. Samuel⁴, b. 1681.
2. John⁴, b. 1683.
3. Lydia⁴
4. Hannah⁴, b. 1687.
5. Elizabeth⁴
6. Benjamin⁴
7. Nehemiah⁴, b. 1692, m. Hannah Smith.
8. Jonathan⁴, b. 1696.
9. Mehitable⁴, b. 1698.
10. Mary⁴, b. 1700.
11. Sarah⁴, b. 1706.

Other information:

John moved to Wenham about 1680. He was a maltster and lived on a farm, part of which he received from his grandfather, William¹ Dodge.

References: #24 and #142, pp. 30-34.

594. Hazadiah² Smith

Born in Woolwich, Maine in 1657.

Died in 1735.

Married Hannah³ Grover of Beverly, Essex, Massachusetts on May 27, 1684.

The children of Hazadiah and Hannah, all probably born in Beverly, were:

1. Samuel³
2. Hazadiah³, b. 1686.
3. James³

4. Hannah³, m. Nehemiah⁴ Porter.
5. Nehemiah³, b. 1699.
6. Jonathan³
7. Joshua³

Other information:

Hazadiah² was captured by the Indians at Woolwich on August 13, 1676. When he was released he settled in Beverly. See the text for his father, (1188) James¹ Smith on this chart, for details.

Hazadiah² was a carpenter and spent the rest of his life in Beverly. In 1690 he was a sergeant in the expedition against Crown Point.

References: #24 and #142, pp. 70-71.

596. Samuel² Chipman

Born in Barnstable, Massachusetts on April 15, 1661.

Died in Barnstable on June 17, 1723.

Married Sarah² Cobb in Barnstable on December 27, 1686.

The children of Samuel and Sarah, all born in Barnstable, were:

1. Thomas³, b. 1687.
2. Samuel³, b. 1689.
3. John³, b. February 16, 1691, m. Rebecca⁴ Hale.
4. Abigail³, b. 1692.
5. Mercy³, twin, b. 1694.
6. Joseph³, twin, b. 1694.
7. Jacob³, b. 1695.
8. Seth³, b. 1697.
9. Hannah³, b. 1699.
10. Sarah³, b. 1701, d.y.
11. Barnabas³, b. 1703.

Other information:

Samuel was a carpenter but farming was his principal business. He inherited his father's homestead about 1684 and greatly enlarged it. About 1705 it became the *Chipman Tavern*. From this tavern, the Boston-Barnstable Coach departed at 3:00 A.M. The maximum capacity was seven passengers, who barely squeezed in. The first stop was at Sagamore for breakfast; luncheon was at Plymouth and supper in Boston after arrival, which sometimes that took place early in the morning, depending upon the weather.

References: #24, #96, v. I, pp. 161-165, and #144, pp. 10-11.

598. Dr. Robert³ Hale

Born in Beverly, Essex, Massachusetts on November 3, 1668.

Died in 1719, probably in Beverly.

Married Elizabeth Clark in Beverly in February 1699/00. She married second, John Gilman.

The children of Robert and Elizabeth are unknown except for my ancestor, Rebecca⁴ Hale, who was born in Beverly on November 19, 1701. Rebecca⁴ married John³ Chipman.

Other information:

Robert graduated from Harvard College in 1686.

References: #24, #88, v. II, p. 329, #143, p. 564, and #144, pp. 16-17.

600. Lamrock¹ Flower, Sr.

Born in Whitwell, Rutlandshire, England about 1660.

Died in Hartford, Connecticut on June 19, 1716.

Married Lydia Smith in Hartford about 1685.

The children of Lamrock and Lydia, all born in Hartford, were:

1. Lydia², b. 1686.
2. Lamrock², Jr., b. March 25, 1689, m. Ann³ Watson.
3. Elizabeth², b. 1692.
4. John², b. 1694.
5. Mary², b. 1697.
6. Francis², b. 1700.
7. Ann², b. 1703.
8. Joseph², b. 1706.

References: #24, #27, p. 249, and #157.

602. John² Watson, Jr.

Born in West Hartford, Connecticut in 1646.

Died in West Hartford in 1730.

Possibly married first, Ann (?) Nicholls.

Married second, Sarah in Hartford about 1679.

The children of John and Sarah, all born in Hartford, were:

1. John³, b. 1680.
2. Thomas³, b. 1682.
3. Zachariah³, b. 1685.
4. Ann³, b. May 26, 1688, m. Lamrock² Flower, Jr.
5. Cyprian³, b. 1689.
6. Sarah³, b. 1692.
7. Caleb³, b. 1695.

References: #24 and #68, pp. 7-13.

604. Nathaniel³ Goodwin

Baptized in Hartford, Connecticut about 1660.

Died in Hartford in November 1747.

Married Mehitable³ Porter in Hartford or in Hadley, Hampshire, Massachusetts about 1688.

The children of Nathaniel and Mehitable, all born in Hartford, were:

1. Mehitable⁴
2. Hezekiah⁴, bapt. 1691/92.
3. Benedicta⁴, bapt. 1693/94.
4. Isaac⁴, bapt. November 10, 1695, m. Hannah Morgan.

5. Abraham⁴, bapt. 1699.
6. Stephen⁴, bapt. 1701.
7. Eleazer⁴, bapt. 1703.
8. Joanna⁴, bapt. 1705/06.
9. Ruth⁴, bapt. 1707/08.
10. Alice⁴, b. 1710.
11. Nathaniel⁴, bapt. 1712, d.y.

Other information:

Nathaniel was a shoemaker.

References: #24, #27, p. 270, #70, p. xv, and #161, pp. 229-230.

605. Mehitable³ Porter

Born in Hadley, Hampshire, Massachusetts on September 15, 1673.

Died on February 6, 1726, probably in Hartford, Connecticut.

Married Nathaniel³ Goodwin in Hartford or in Hadley about 1688.

References: #24, #27, p. 270, and #70, p. xv.

606. Thomas Morgan

Died in 1725, probably in Hartford, Connecticut.

Married Rachel Merry in Hartford about 1691.

The children of Thomas and Rachel, all born in Hartford, were:

1. Thomas, bapt. 1692.
2. Daughter, b. 1694.
3. Sarah, bapt. 1696.
4. Leah, b. 1701.
5. Hannah, b. November 24, 1703, m. Isaac⁴ Goodwin.
6. Rachel, b. 1706.

References: #24 and #27, pp. 273 and 406.

607. Rachel Merry

Born in Northampton, Hampshire, Massachusetts in 1670.

Married Thomas Morgan in Hartford, Connecticut about 1691.

Other information:

Rachel's brother, Cornelius Merry, Jr. had moved from Northampton to Hartford sometime before 1702 and Rachel apparently moved with him.

References: #24, #27, p. 400, and #88, v. III, p. 200.

1152. Rev. Charles¹ Chauncey

Born in 1589 and baptized in Yardley-Bury Church, Hertfordshire, England on November 5, 1592.

Died in Cambridge, Massachusetts on February 19, 1672. Buried in Cambridge.

Married Catharine¹ Eyre, in England on March 17, 1630.

The children of Charles and Catharine were:

1. Sarah², b. 1631 in Ware, England.

2. Isaac², b. 1632 in Ware, England.
3. Ichabod², b. 1635 in Ware, England.
4. Barnabas², b. 1637 in England.
5. Nathaniel², b. 1639 in Plymouth, Massachusetts.
6. Elnathan², b. 1639 in Plymouth, Massachusetts.
7. Israel², b. 1644 in Scituate, Massachusetts.
8. Hannah²

Other information:

Charles Chauncey was educated at Trinity College in Cambridge, England and received his Bachelor of Divinity there in 1624. In 1627 he became vicar of Ware in England. He left England with his wife and four children in the latter part of 1637 and arrived in Plymouth Colony a few days before the great earthquake of June 1, 1638.

Charles was a minister first at Plymouth Colony and then, starting in 1641, at the church in Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts. In November 1654 he became the second president of Harvard College in Cambridge, Massachusetts and continued in office until his death in 1672. Harvard was founded in 1636, six years after the establishment of the Massachusetts Bay Colony and sixteen years after the landing of the *Mayflower*. The six sons of Charles and Catharine were all educated at Harvard and all became preachers. All six may also have studied medicine and become physicians.

References: #26, pp. 74 and 75, #54, and #124, p. 362.

1153. Catharine¹ Eyre

Born in Sarum, Wiltshire, England in 1602.

Died in Cambridge, Massachusetts on January 23, 1667. Buried in Cambridge.

Married Rev. Charles¹ Chauncey in England on March 17, 1630.

Other information:

Catharine¹ (Eyre) Chauncey immigrated to Plymouth Colony in 1637 with her husband and four children.

Reference: #54. This reference shows that Catharine's parents were Robert Eyre and Agnes (or Ann) Still.

1154. Isaac² Nichols

Born in England.

Died in 1695, probably in Stratford, Fairfield, Connecticut.

Married Margery Washbourne in Fairfield, Connecticut about 1647.

The children of Isaac and Margery, all born in Stratford, were:

1. Mary³, b. February 2, 1647/48, m. Israel² Chauncey.
2. Sarah³, b. 1649.
3. Josiah³, b. 1651/52.
4. Isaac³, b. 1654.
5. Jonathan³, b. 1655.
6. Ephraim³, b. 1657.
7. Patience³, b. 1659/60.
8. Temperance³, b. 1662.

9. Margery³, b. 1663.
10. Benjamin³, b. 1665/66.
11. Elizabeth³, b. 1668.

Other information:

Isaac was in Stratford by 1639 and was one of the first settlers there. He was a soapboiler and left a good estate.

References: #24, #88, pp. 279-280, and #102, p. 435.

1158. John Hudson

Born about 1616.

Died in New Haven, Connecticut in October 1690.

Married Abigail² Turner in New Haven on September 2, 1651. She died in 1693.

The children of John and Abigail, all probably born in New Haven, were:

1. Abigail, b. March 25, 1654, m. Richard Blackleach.
2. Sarah, b. 1657. She married Israel² Chauncey as his second wife.
3. Mary, b. 1660, d.y.
4. John, b. 1663, d.y.
5. Samuel, b. 1664.
6. John, b. 1667.
7. Mary, b. 1670, d.y.
8. Anna, b. 1671, d.y.
9. Nathaniel

References: #24, #54, p. 375, #88, v. II, p. 488, #171, pp. 783 and 1866, and #226, p. 40.

1162. Samuel¹ Gardner

Born about 1615, probably in England.

Died in Hadley, Hampshire, Massachusetts on November 22, 1696.

Married first, an unknown wife.

Married second, Elizabeth in Hartford, Connecticut about 1647. She died in Hadley in 1676.

Samuel probably had ten children in all. The first four were apparently by the first wife. The last six were by his second wife, Elizabeth. My ancestor, Elizabeth² Gardner, who married John Ingram, was by the second wife, Elizabeth.

Other information:

Samuel was from Hartford or Wethersfield and removed to Hadley in 1663.

References: #24, #88, v. II, p. 230, #170, p. 55, and #176, p. 55.

1174. Jonathan Taylor

Died in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut in early October 1683.

Married Mary Wright in Springfield about 1648. She died on September 9, 1683.

The children of Jonathan and Mary, all probably born in Springfield, were:

1. Mary, b. August 1, 1649, m. James¹ Taylor.
2. Ann, b. 1651, d.y.
3. Samuel, b. 1652.

4. Jonathan, b. 1655.
5. Rebecca, b. 1657.
6. Thomas, b. 1660.

Other information:

Jonathan came to Springfield in 1649. His ancestry is unknown. When he died in Suffield in 1683 he was probably visiting one of his sons, Samuel or Jonathan.

References: #24, #25, p. 42, #85, p. 447, #88, v. IV, p. 262, and #236, p. 31.

1184. Samuel² Porter

Born in 1636, probably in England.

Died in 1660 at age twenty-four.

Married Hannah² Dodge in Salem, Essex, Massachusetts about 1657. She married second, Thomas Woodbury in 1661.

Samuel and Hannah had one child, John³ Porter, born in Salem in 1658. He married Lydia³ Herrick.

Other information:

Samuel was a mariner and owned a farm in Wenham, Essex, Massachusetts, which he willed one half to his wife, Hannah, and one half to his son, John³. Samuel died while at sea while en route to Barbados.

References: #24, #88, v. III, p. 463, and #142, pp. 30-31.

1186. Henry² Herrick

Baptized on January 16, 1640, probably in Salem, Essex, Massachusetts.

Died in June 1702, either in Salem or nearby Beverly.

Married first, Lydia (?) Woodbury in Salem or Beverly about 1660.

The children of Henry and Lydia, all born in Salem or Beverly, were:

1. Lydia³, b. 1661, m. John³ Porter.
2. Joseph³, b. 1666.
3. Elizabeth³
4. Samuel³, b. 1670.
5. Jonathan³, b. 1672.

Married second, the widow Sarah Alcock Giddings about 1692.

Other information:

Henry was not prominent in public affairs and devoted himself wholly to the management of his estate.

References: #24 and #142, pp. 67-68.

1188. James¹ Smith

James¹ Smith is said to have come from Cornwall, England. He lived on a large farm in Woolwich, Maine on the Kennebec River which he had purchased from an Indian chief. Woolwich is about five miles west of Boothbay Harbor. James died in Woolwich in 1660.

James married Elizabeth about 1647 in Woolwich. Elizabeth married second, Richard Hammond about 1666 and she married third, John Rawdon after 1676.

The children of James and Elizabeth, all born in Woolwich, were:

1. Hazadiah², b. 1657, m. Hannah Grover.
2. James²
3. Walter²
4. Samuel², killed by the Indians in 1676 during King Philip's War.

Other information:

Richard Hammond and his family, sixteen persons in all, lived in a fort on the Kennebec River which he probably built himself. He carried on trade with the Indians, and they believed that he had cheated them. On the evening of August 13, 1676, a party of Indians appeared at Richard's house. Richard and his stepson, Samuel Smith, were killed, as were some of the servants. The rest of the family were carried into captivity. When released, the Smith brothers, Hazadiah², James², and Walter² settled in Beverly, Essex, Massachusetts.

References: #24 and #142, pp. 67-70.

1190. John² Grover

Born in England about 1628.

Died in Beverly, Essex, Massachusetts in August 1716.

Married Sarah² Barney in Salem, Essex, Massachusetts on May 13, 1656. She died in November 1662.

The children of John and Sarah, all probably born in Salem, were:

1. John³
2. Sarah³, b. 1659.
3. Abigail³
4. Hannah³, d.y.
5. Hannah³, b. 1662, m. Hazadiah² Smith.

Other information:

John² probably came to America in 1633, at age five, with his widowed father, Edmund¹ Grover.

References: #24, #88, v. II, p. 320, #142, p. 72, and #280, v. II, p. 825.

1192. John¹ Chipman

Born in Bryant's Puddle, Dorset, England in 1620.

Died in Sandwich, Barnstable, Massachusetts on April 7, 1708.

Married first, Hope² Howland in Plymouth, Massachusetts in 1646. She died in 1683.

The children of John and Hope, all except the first born in Barnstable, were:

1. Elizabeth², b. 1648 in Plymouth.
2. Hope², b. 1652.
3. Lydia², b. 1654.
4. John², b. 1656/57, d.y.
5. Hannah², b. 1658.
6. Samuel², b. April 15, 1661, m. Sarah² Cobb.
7. Ruth², b. 1663.
8. Bethia², b. 1666.

9. Mercy², b. 1668.
10. John², b. 1670.
11. Desire², b. 1673.

Married second, Ruth Sargent in Barnstable in 1684. She was the widow of both Jonathan Winslow and Rev. Richard Bourne.

Other information:

In May 1637 at age seventeen, John came to America with his older cousin, Richard Derby. John apparently came as a servant, bound to Richard for several years.

From 1637 to 1641, John worked as a carpenter, erecting homes. About 1641-1642, John may have returned to England to redress about his inheritance which was due him, his father having died twenty years earlier. In any case, he returned to Plymouth and married Hope² Howland in 1646.

For the first three years after John and Hope were married, they probably lived in rented quarters in Plymouth while he plied his carpentry trade. However, in 1649 John and his family moved to Barnstable, Massachusetts, having that year bought an eight-acre homestead.

After John's second marriage in 1684 to Ruth Sargent, he moved to Sandwich, Massachusetts, where he died in 1708. He is buried in the Bourne plot, Ruth in the center between her two husbands, John¹ Chipman and Rev. Richard Bourne. As of 1970, John's grave marker was very legible.

References: #24, #96, v. I, pp. 153-165, #144, pp. 1-8, #148, pp. 11-12, and #285.

1193. Hope² Howland

Born in Plymouth, Massachusetts on August 30, 1629.

Died in Barnstable, Massachusetts on January 8, 1683. She is buried there in Lothrop's Hill Cemetery.

Married John¹ Chipman in Plymouth about 1646.

References: #24, #96, v. I, p. 157, #123, p. 311, #144, pp. 4-8, and #148.

1194. Henry¹ Cobb

Born in England.

Died in 1679, probably in Barnstable, Massachusetts.

Married first, Patience Hurst in Plymouth, Massachusetts in 1631. She died in 1648.

The children of Henry and Patience were:

1. John², b. 1632 in Plymouth.
2. James², b. 1634 in Plymouth.
3. Mary², b. 1637 in Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts.
4. Hannah², b. 1639 in Scituate.
5. Patience², b. 1641/42 in Barnstable.
6. Gershom², b. 1644/45 in Barnstable.
7. Eleazer², b. 1648 in Barnstable.

Married second, Sarah² Hinckley in Plymouth on December 12, 1649.

The children of Henry and Sarah, all born in Barnstable, were:

1. Mehitabel², b. 1651, d.y.

2. Samuel², b. 1654.
3. Sarah², b. 1658, d.y.
4. Jonathan², b. 1660.
5. Sarah², b. March 10, 1662/63, m. Samuel² Chipman.
6. Henry², b. 1665.
7. Mehetabel², b. 1667, d.y.
8. Experience², b. 1671, d.y.

Other information:

The date of Henry's immigration to America is unknown, but he was in Plymouth by 1632, in Scituate by 1633 and in Barnstable by 1639. Henry was a Puritan and was probably a member of the Congregational Church.

References: #24, #88, v. I, p. 413, and #96, v. I, pp. 166-172.

1196. Rev. John² Hale

Born in Charlestown (now part of Boston) on June 3, 1636.

Died in Beverly, Essex, Massachusetts on May 15, 1700.

Married first, Rebecca² Byley in Ipswich, Essex, Massachusetts on December 15, 1664. She died in 1683.

The children of John and Rebecca, both born in Beverly, were:

1. Rebecca³, b. 1666.
2. Robert³, b. November 3, 1668, m. Elizabeth Clark.

Married second, Sarah Noyes in March 1684. John and Sarah had four children in the period 1685-1692. She died in 1697.

Married third, Elizabeth Somerby Clark in 1698.

Other information:

John graduated from Harvard College in 1657. In 1667 he was ordained as the first minister in Beverly. He preached against witches in 1692 until his second wife, Sarah Noyes, was accused of being a witch and then he wrote ably against the witchcraft persecutions.

References: #24, #88, v. II, pp. 329-330, and #116, p. 98.

1202. Joseph Smith

Died in Hartford, Connecticut in 1689/90.

Married Lydia² Hewett in Hartford on April 20, 1656.

Joseph and Lydia had fifteen children, all born in Hartford, in the period 1657-1674. My ancestor, Lydia Smith, was the seventh child, born on February 14, 1665/66. She married Lamrock¹ Flower, Sr.

References: #24, #27, pp. 543-544, and #157.

1204. John¹ Watson, Sr.

Born in 1610, probably in England.

Died in Hartford, Connecticut between March and June 1650. His three children were still minors at the time of his death.

Married Margaret¹ Smith in Hartford about 1641. She died in 1683.

The children of John and Margaret, all born in Hartford, were:

1. John², Jr., b. 1646, m. Sarah.
2. Sarah², m. (869) John² Merrill on Chart XI.
3. Mary², m. (865) John² Seymour on Chart XI.

Other information:

A tradition among the descendants of John Watson is that he was a passenger on the same ship from England as Margaret Smith and that he saved her from drowning when she had fallen overboard. Subsequently they were married in America.

References: #24, #27, p. 639, #68, pp. 5-8, and #88, v. IV, p. 437.

1205. Margaret¹ Smith

This is the same person as (1731) Margaret¹ Smith and (1739) Margaret¹ Smith, both on Chart XI. Probably born in England.

Died in Hartford, Connecticut between March and September 1683.

Married John¹ Watson in Hartford about 1641.

References: #24 and #27.

1208. William² Goodwin

Born in 1629 in England or in Cambridge, Massachusetts.

Died in Hartford, Connecticut on October 15, 1689.

Married Susanna Fruen about 1656, probably in Hartford. She married second, John Shepard in 1670. She died in 1698, but nothing else is known of her.

The children of William and Susanna were:

1. Susanna³
2. William³, b. 1658.
3. Nathaniel³, b. about 1660, m. Mehitable³ Porter.

References: #24, #27, p. 269, #70, p. xv, and #161, pp. 227-228

1210. Samuel² Porter

Born in 1626, probably in Messing, Essex, England.

Died in Hadley, Hampshire, Massachusetts on September 6, 1689.

Married Hannah² Stanley in Hartford, Connecticut about 1659. She died in 1708.

The children of Samuel and Hannah, all born in Hadley, were:

1. Samuel³, b. 1660. He was the first child born in Hadley.
2. Child³, b. 1662, d.y.
3. Thomas³, b. 1663, d.y.
4. Hezekiah³, b. 1665.
5. John³, b. 1666.
6. Hannah³, b. 1670.
7. Mehitable³, b. September 15, 1673, m. Nathaniel³ Goodwin.
8. Experience³, b. 1676.

9. Ichabod³, b. 1678.
10. Nathaniel³, b. 1680.
11. Thomas³, b. about 1683.

Other information:

Samuel probably came to America with his parents on the ship *Susan and Ellen*, arriving in Dorchester on July 17, 1638. The family moved to Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut in 1639. Samuel moved to Hadley about 1659, shortly after he married Hannah.

References: #24, #70, p. 170, #88, v. III, p. 463, #115, pp. 620-621, #151, pp. 111-112, and #170, pp. 111-112 of genealogies by L.M. Boltwood in the back of the book.

1214. Cornelius Merry

Cornelius Merry was an Irishman.

Married Rachel Ballard in Northampton, Hampshire, Massachusetts on August 11, 1663.

The children of Cornelius and Rachel, all probably born in Northampton, were:

1. John, d.y.
2. John, b. 1665.
3. Sarah, b. 1668.
4. Rachel, b. 1670, m. Thomas Morgan.
5. Cornelius
6. Leah

References: #24 and #88, v. III, p. 200.

2304. George Chauncey

Quoting from reference #54:

"George Chauncy, second son of Henry, and brother of John, became the representative of the family. He married Jane, daughter and heir of John Cornwall of Yardley, by which marriage he became possessed not only of the manor of Yardley, but of several other manors and estates in addition to those of his paternal ancestors, of New Place, Giffards, Netherhall, &c. By this marriage to Jane Cornwall he had several children. After Jane's death George married Agnes Welsh, widow of Edward Humberston, by whom he had George, Edward, and Charles¹."

References: #54, p. 43 and #164. These two references trace the Chauncey family line back to Chauncy de Chauncy, a Norman nobleman who came to England with William the Conqueror in 1066.

2308. Francis¹ Nichols

Born in England, probably about 1590.

Died in Stratford, Fairfield, Connecticut about 1650.

Married first, unknown wife in England, probably about 1610.

The children of Francis and his unknown first wife, all born in England, were:

1. John²
2. Isaac², m. Margery Washbourne.
3. Daughter

4. Caleb²

Married second, Anne Wines of Southold, Long Island, New York in 1645 and had one daughter, Anne.

Other information:

Francis emigrated from England and lived in Stratford, where he died. He left only a small estate.

References: #24, #88, pp. 279-280, and #102, p. 434.

2318. Nathaniel¹ Turner

Born in England.

Died at sea in 1646.

Married Elizabeth in Lynn, Essex, Massachusetts about 1631.

The children of Nathaniel and Elizabeth were:

1. Mary²
2. Nathaniel²
3. Rebecca²
4. Abigail², m. John Hudson.
5. Hannah², bapt. 1639.
6. Isaac², b. 1640.

Other information:

Nathaniel¹ came to Massachusetts in 1630 in the *Winthrop Fleet* and settled in Lynn. In 1637, his home was destroyed by fire and that may have been partially responsible for his decision to move to New Haven, Connecticut in 1638. He was an original settler in New Haven and, having been an experienced officer in the Pequot War in 1636, he was made captain of the militia in the new settlement at New Haven.

Nathaniel was also one of the purchasers of Stamford, Fairfield, Connecticut in 1640. He was always a man of great enterprise and public spirit. In January 1646 he sailed for London in the ill-fated ship with Capt. Lamberton and others. The ship did not arrive in London and all were lost at sea.

References: #24, #76, pp. 121-122, 293-298, and 537-541, #88, v. IV, p. 347, #107, p. 52, and #171, p. 1866.

2368. John¹ Porter

Born in England about 1596.

Died in Salem, Essex, Massachusetts on September 6, 1676.

Married Mary (?) Gardner, probably in England about 1630. She died in 1684/85.

The children of John and Mary, the first two probably born in England, were:

1. John², b. 1634.
2. Samuel², b. 1636, m. Hannah² Dodge.
3. Joseph², b. 1638.
4. Benjamin², b. 1639.
5. Israel², b. 1643.
6. Mary², b. 1645.
7. Jonathan², b. 1648.

8. Sarah², b. 1649.

Other information:

John¹ was first in Hingham, Plymouth, Massachusetts by 1637. In 1643 he moved to Salem (Danvers). He spent his whole life acquiring land, never seeming satisfied unless he could buy all the land adjoining his own. At the time of his death he was the largest landowner in the area.

Note:

There were at least three John Porters who came to America in Colonial times. They were: (a) John¹ Porter, Sr., ancestor #2420 on this chart and ancestor #1556 on Chart VIII, the same person, who married Rose¹ White and lived in Windsor, Connecticut; (b) John¹ Porter, ancestor #2368 on this chart, who married Mary (?) Gardner and lived in Salem, Massachusetts; and (c) John Porter who married Margaret Odding and lived in Hingham, Plymouth, Massachusetts. This latter John Porter is not my ancestor.

References: #24, #88, v. III, p. 461, and #142, pp. 20-30.

2370. William¹ Dodge

Born in England about 1604, probably in Dorsetshire.

Died between 1685 and 1692, probably in Beverly, Essex, Massachusetts.

Married Elizabeth _____ in Salem, Essex, Massachusetts about 1635.

The children of William and Elizabeth, all probably born in Beverly, were:

1. Josiah², killed by the Indians during the Pequot War in 1676.
2. John², b. 1636.
3. William², b. 1640.
4. Hannah², b. July 24, 1642, m. Samuel² Porter.

Other information:

William came to Massachusetts on the *Lion's Whelpe* in 1629. He was a husbandman and apparently acquired a substantial estate in Beverly.

References: #24, #88, v. II, p. 57, and #142, pp. 58-59.

2372. Henry¹ Herrick

Born in Loughborough, Leicester, England in 1604.

Died in Salem, Essex, Massachusetts in 1671.

Married Edith² Lasken in Salem about 1632.

Henry and Edith had about fifteen children, all of whom were probably born in Salem or nearby Beverly. Those who survived were as follows:

1. Thomas²
2. Zacharie², b. 1636.
3. Ephraim², b. 1638.
4. Henry², bapt. January 16, 1640, m. Lydia _____.
5. Joseph², b. 1644.
6. Elizabeth², b. 1647.
7. John², b. 1650.
8. Benjamin²

Other information:

The name Herrick is Scandinavian in origin but Henry's ancestors lived in England for many generations. It is not known when Henry came to America, but it is probable that he first came to Virginia and from there went to Salem. Later he moved to Beverly. Soon after he arrived in Salem he bought large tracts of land and gave a large farm to each of his sons. He was a Puritan and he and his wife, Edith, were founders of the first church in Beverly.

References: #24 and #142, pp. 60-67.

2373. Edith² Lasken

Born in 1614, probably in England.

Died in Salem, Essex, Massachusetts after 1671.

Married Henry¹ Herrick in Salem about 1632.

Other information:

Edith was the daughter of Hugh¹ and Alise Lasken. Little is known of the Lasken family except that Hugh was one of the proprietors of Salem in 1635.

References: #24 and #142, p. 64.

2380. Edmund¹ Grover

Born in England about 1601.

Died in Beverly, Essex, Massachusetts on June 11, 1683.

Married first, an unknown wife in England before 1628. They had one child, John² Grover, born in England about 1628. He married Sarah² Barney in Salem, Essex, Massachusetts in 1656.

Married second, Margaret _____ in Salem about 1643 and had four more children.

Other information:

Edmund¹ came to America in 1633, probably as a widower, and settled first in Salem but later moved to Beverly. He was a shoemaker.

References: #88, v. II, p. 320 and #280, v. II, p. 826.

2382. Jacob¹ Barney

Born in England about 1600. He was probably a son of Edward Barney of Braddenham, Buckinghamshire, England.

Died in Salem, Essex, Massachusetts on April 28, 1673.

Married first, Anna _____, probably in England, about 1631. She died in Salem after 1639.

The children of Jacob and Anna, all except the first probably born in Salem, were:

1. Jacob², b. 1632 in England.
2. Hannah², b. 1634.
3. Sarah², b. 1636, m. John² Grover.
4. John², b. 1639.

Married second, Elizabeth _____. There is no record of any children from this union.

Other information:

Jacob came to America in 1634 and settled in Salem. He was a tailor and a large land holder. He was many times a trial juror and a grand juror. He was often a selectman and several times was elected to the General Court.

References: #24, #142, pp. 73-74, and #280, v. I, pp. 104-108.

2384. Thomas Chipman

Born in the parish district of Whitechurch, Canonicorum, Dorset, England about 1583.

Died in Bryant's Puddle, Dorset, England about 1623.

Married an unknown wife about 1618-1619. See reference #144 for the uncertainty about his wife's identity.

Thomas' children, all born in Bryant's Puddle, were:

1. John¹, b. 1620, m. Hope² Howland.
2. Hannah
3. Thomasine

Other information:

Thomas inherited from his father (name unknown) farmlands, a mill, and buildings, including tenements in addition to his own dwelling. When about fifteen years old he apparently turned this property over to his cousin for unknown reasons. Thomas and his wife lived in a humble cottage in Bryant's Puddle after he was "cut off" by his cousin.

Reference: #144, p. xxv.

2386. John¹ Howland

Born in Fenstanton, Huntingdonshire, England about 1592.

Died at the home of his son Jabez² Howland in Plymouth, Massachusetts on February 23, 1672 at age eighty. Buried in the cemetery atop Burial Hill in Plymouth.

Married Elizabeth² Tilley in Plymouth about March 25, 1623. John was thirty-one and Elizabeth was sixteen.

The children of John and Elizabeth, the first six probably born in Plymouth and the last four born in Rocky Nook, Plymouth, Massachusetts, were:

1. Desire², probably b. 1625.
2. John², b. 1627.
3. Hope², b. August 30, 1629, m. John¹ Chipman.
4. Elizabeth², b. about 1631.
5. Lydia², b. about 1633.
6. Hannah², b. about 1637.
7. Joseph², b. about 1640.
8. Jabez², b. about 1644.
9. Ruth², b. about 1646.
10. Isaac², b. 1649.

Other information:

Rocky Nook was originally part of the town of Plymouth but is now a part of the town of Kingston.

John¹ Howland was a son of Henry Howland and Margaret _____ who lived in Fenstanton, a town about nine miles northwest of Cambridge, England. Henry and Margaret had at least four other sons, Arthur, George, Henry, Jr., and Humphrey. Arthur and Henry came to America about 1623. They both settled in Duxbury, Plymouth, Massachusetts and later joined the Quakers.

John¹ Howland was a passenger on the *Mayflower* in 1620 at age twenty-eight. He had the dubious distinction of falling off the ship in a storm. Quoting from reference #146:

“In sundry of these storms the winds were so fierce and the seas so high, as they could not bear a knot of sail, but were forced to hull^a for divers days together. And in one of them, as they thus lay at hull in a mighty storm, a lusty^b young man called John Howland, coming upon some occasion above the gratings was, with a seele^c of the ship, thrown into sea; but it pleased God that he caught hold of the topsail halyards which hung overboard and ran out at length. Yet he held his hold (though he was sundry fathoms under water) till he was hauled up by the same rope to the brim of the water, and then with a boat hook and other means got into the ship again and his life saved. And though he was something ill with it, yet he lived many years after and became a profitable member both in church and commonwealth.”

^aTo heave or lay-to under very short sail and drift with the wind.

^bLively, merry; no sexual connotation.

^cRoll or pitch.

The *Mayflower* first anchored at what is now Provincetown on Cape Cod on November 21, 1620. During the next five weeks, the passengers and crew made a number of landings, including three major expeditions. On the third expedition a site for a permanent settlement was found at what was to become the town of Plymouth. Among the sixteen men on this third expedition were Governor John Carver, William Bradford (second governor), Capt. Myles Standish, John¹ Howland, and Edward¹ Tilley, father of John's future wife, Elizabeth² Tilley. On December 15, the *Mayflower* set sail from Provincetown and arrived at Plymouth on December 26. The *Mayflower* remained anchored there until it left for England in April 1621.

On the *Mayflower* passenger list John Howland was listed as the indentured manservant of Governor John Carver who died in April 1621 while he was in a field planting corn. Thereafter, the thirty-one-year-old William Bradford was elected as the second governor of Plymouth Colony. John Carver and his wife, Katherine, had no living children but probably had two children who died young. Katherine died in the summer of 1621 and John Howland fell heir to the Carver household. Plymouth was a commune at that time and upon Mrs. Carver's death the church would divide their things among the community. John Howland being the oldest man in the house became head of the household. Other members of the household after the deaths of the Carvers were Elizabeth² Tilley, a lad William Latham, and Desire Minter, a fifteen-year-old girl who had come on the *Mayflower* in the care of the Carvers.

John Howland was one of the forty-one signers of the Mayflower Compact on the *Mayflower* anchored at Provincetown on November 21, 1620 and he became a leader of the colony. In 1641, 1645, 1647, and 1648 John represented Plymouth at the General Court. In 1641, 1644, and 1647-1651 he was one of the assessors of Plymouth. In 1652, 1659, 1661-1668, and 1670 he was a deputy to the General Court. In 1655 and 1666 he was a selectman in Plymouth.

In 1626 John was one of the fifty-eight "Purchasers" who bought the enterprise at Plymouth Colony from the "London Adventurers." And in 1627 he was one of the twelve men called the "Undertakers" who assumed all of the debt of the colony in exchange for certain monopolies, such as the fur trade, granted to them by their fellow colonists. See Appendix 2.

In 1628 the colonists from Plymouth established a fur-trading post at Cushnoc on the Kennebec River in Maine. Cushnoc is at the present site of Augusta. No visible evidence of this trading post remains on the surface, but in the 1980s archaeologists definitely located the site immediately adjacent to the Fort Western Museum and the city hall in Augusta. John Howland was in charge of this trading post at least in 1634 and perhaps longer. Some historians believe that some of John's children may have been born there, but the archaeological evidence shows that the trading post was small. It probably only accommodated two or three men, not whole families. The trading post at Cushnoc was apparently little used by the Plymouth colonists after about 1640 and the post was entirely abandoned by 1676.

John lived in the town of Plymouth until 1638 when he and his family moved to a farm at Rocky Nook. There is a stone monument on Howlands Lane in Kingston marking the site of the farm.

HERE STOOD THE HOME OF JOHN HOWLAND
AND HIS WIFE
ELIZABETH TILLEY HOWLAND
FROM 1638 UNTIL HIS DEATH, FEB. 23, 1672
BOTH WERE PASSENGERS IN THE SHIP "MAYFLOWER"

The Howland House in Plymouth is the only house left standing in Plymouth where the colonists actually lived. To attend church, John and Elizabeth spent part of the winters there. The house was owned by their son Jabez² Howland. After John's death in 1672 and a fire that destroyed their farm home Elizabeth lived with Jabez² and his family in the Howland House.

References: #24, #104, p. 47, #123, pp. 27, 43, 104, 179, 259, 310-312, and 419, #124, pp. 9 and 227-229, #144, pp. 2-4, #148, #156, pp. 84-91, #163, v. I, pp. 1-8, #281, and #284.

2387. Elizabeth² Tilley

Baptized in Henlow, Bedfordshire, England on August 30, 1607.

Died in Swansea, Bristol, Massachusetts on December 21, 1687 at age eighty. She is buried in the Little Neck Cemetery in East Providence, Rhode Island.

Married John¹ Howland in Plymouth, Massachusetts about March 25, 1623 at age sixteen.

Other information:

Elizabeth was a *Mayflower* passenger at age thirteen. She came with her parents, John¹ and Joan¹ (Hurst) Tilley. John and Joan had been married in Henlow on September 20, 1596. Joan was the widow of Thomas Rogers with one child. Elizabeth was the fifth and youngest child of John¹ and Joan¹ (Hurst) Tilley. All of their five children were born in Henlow.

Elizabeth was the only one of the five children to come to America with their parents on the *Mayflower* in 1620. There is evidence that John¹ Tilley moved at least some of his family -- his wife and daughter Elizabeth -- to the English Separatist settlement in Leyden, Holland some time before the *Mayflower* voyage. This was possibly as early as his brother Edward¹ Tilley and his wife, Ann¹ Cooper, had gone to Leyden; they were there at least as early as 1616.

Both John¹ and Joan¹ (Hurst) Tilley died before the first summer at Plymouth, as did Edward¹ and Ann¹ (Cooper) Tilley. Thus, Elizabeth lost both of her parents and her aunt and uncle in Plymouth when she was only thirteen.

John¹ Tilley and his brother Edward¹ Tilley as well as Elizabeth's future husband, John¹ Howland, were among the forty-one signers of the Mayflower Compact.

Elizabeth lived in Plymouth with her husband and family until 1638 when they moved to a farm at Rocky Nook. This was originally part of the town of Plymouth but is now a part of the town of Kingston, Massachusetts. After her husband died in 1672 Elizabeth moved to live with her son Jabez² Howland in Plymouth. In 1680 she moved to live with her daughter Lydia² (Howland) Brown in Swansea, Massachusetts where she died in 1687.

References: #85, pp. 454-455, #124, pp. 408- 412, #144, p. 4, #154, pp. 87-88, #160, pp. 153-157, #163, pp. 2-3, #329, and #330, pp. 43-44.

2390. Samuel¹ Hinckley

Baptized in Tenterden, Kent, England on May 25, 1589. Samuel was the son of Robert and Elizabeth Hinckley.

Died in Barnstable, Massachusetts on October 31, 1662.

Married first, Sarah¹ Soule in Hawkhurst, Kent, England on May 7, 1617. Sarah was the daughter of Thomas and Mary (Indenden) Soule. Sarah died in Barnstable in 1656.

Samuel and Sarah had fifteen children. The first seven were born in England but three died before the family immigrated to America in 1634. One of the four who immigrated was my ancestor, Sarah² Hinckley. She was baptized on November 22, 1629. She married Henry¹ Cobb in 1649.

Married second, Bridget, the widow of Robert Bodfish, in Barnstable in 1657. There were no children by this union.

Other information:

In 1634 Samuel brought his wife, Sarah, and their four children to America on the *Hercules*. They came through Boston and settled in Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts. There was a total of 102 passengers, all from Tenterden, England, and more than half settled in Scituate. In 1639, Samuel and his family moved to Barnstable where he was a juror, town officer, surveyor of highways, and lieutenant in the militia.

References: #24, #96, v. II, pp. 30-33, and #150, pp. 142-143.

2392. Robert¹ Hale

Born in England.

Died on July 16, 1659, either in Charlestown (now part of Boston) or in Malden, five miles north of Boston.

Married Joanna (?) Cutter in England about 1629. She married second, Richard Jacob in Charlestown in 1662.

The children of Robert and Joanna, all probably born in Charlestown, were:

1. John², b. June 3, 1636, m. Rebecca² Byley.
2. Mary², bapt. 1639.
3. Zechary², b. 1641, d.y.
4. Samuel², b. 1644.
5. Joanna²
6. Zechary²

Other information:

Robert came to America with his wife, Joanna, in the *Winthrop Fleet* in 1630. His place of origin is unknown. Robert was one of the first members of the church at Charlestown. He was a carpenter.

References: #24, #85, p. 207, #88, v. II, pp. 329-330, and #107, p. 73.

2394. Henry¹ Byley

Born in England in 1612.

Died in Salisbury, Essex, Massachusetts about 1640.

Married Rebecca¹ Swayne in St. Edward, Salisbury, England on January 21, 1632/33.

It is not known how many children Henry and Rebecca had, but they had at least one, my ancestor, Rebecca² Byley, born in England, probably in 1638 or 1639. Rebecca² Byley married John² Hale.

Other information:

Henry was a tanner and an original settler in Salisbury in 1639. He came to America in the *Bevis* in 1638 at age twenty-six with his sister, Mary, who was twenty-two. He had left his pregnant wife, Rebecca¹, in Salisbury, England.

In a letter of October 11, 1638 from Newberry, Massachusetts, before settling in Salisbury, Massachusetts, Henry wrote to his wife, Rebecca, in England, as follows: He reported the death of his older brother but that he and his sister were well. He prays for Rebecca to come to America with a Mr. Dow and other friends or with a Mr. Peter Noyes who was preparing to go back to England to bring his own family to America. He expressed hope that Rebecca has safely delivered her child and is a "joyful mother of children."

It is not known exactly when Rebecca¹ (Swayne) Byley and her young daughter, Rebecca² Byley, came to America and whether Henry¹ had died before they arrived.

References: #24 and #88, v. I, p. 326 and v. II, pp. 329 and 334.

2395. Rebecca¹ Swayne

Born in England.

Died in 1695.

Married first, Henry¹ Byley in St. Edward, Salisbury, England on January 21, 1632/33. Henry had gone to America in 1638 while Rebecca was pregnant, probably with my ancestor, Rebecca² Byley. Rebecca¹ Swayne Byley came to America sometime between 1639 and 1641. Her husband, Henry¹ Byley, died in Salisbury, Essex, Massachusetts about 1640.

Married second, John Hall in Salisbury, Massachusetts in April 1641. Rebecca and John had one son, John. The senior John Hall died before 1650.

Married third, Rev. William Worcester in 1650.

Married fourth, Samuel Symonds in 1663.

References: #24 and #88, v. I, p. 326 and v. II, pp. 329-334.

2406. Rev. Ephraim¹ Hewett

Also known as Ephraim Huit or Huet.

Born in England in 1611.

Died in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on September 4, 1644.

Married Isabel in England about 1632. She died in 1661.

The children of Ephraim and Isabel, not necessarily in order, were:

1. Susanna², b. in England, d. in 1642.
2. Nathaniel², b. in England, d. in 1642.
3. Sarah², b. in England.
4. Mercy², b. in England.
5. Lydia², b. in England, m. Joseph Smith of Hartford.
6. Mary², b. in Windsor in 1640.

Other information:

Ephraim matriculated at St. John's College in Cambridge. He was the minister in Wraxall (near Kenilworth), Warwickshire, England but in 1638 he was proceeded against for "neglect of ceremonies." The next year Ephraim and his wife and five children immigrated to America. They came through Boston and went to Windsor, Connecticut, where Ephraim was a colleague of my ancestor, (1790) Rev. John¹ Warham on Chart XI.

References: #24, p. 367, #27, p. 330, #88, v. II, p. 490, #115, p. 415, #116, p. 105, and #194, p. 8.

2416. Ozias¹ Goodwin

Born in 1596, probably in Essex County, England.

Died in Hartford, Connecticut about April 1683.

Married Mary¹ Woodward in England, probably about 1627.

The children of Ozias and Mary were:

1. William², b. 1629, m. Susanna Fruen.
2. Nathaniel², b. 1637.
3. Hannah², b. 1639.

Other information:

It is not known exactly when Ozias and Mary came to America, but they were in Cambridge, Massachusetts by 1632. Ozias moved to Hartford in 1635 or 1636 and was an original settler there.

References: #24, #27, pp. 268-269, #53, pp. 240-241, #70, pp. vii and xv, and #161, p. 227.

2417. Mary¹ Woodward

Born in Braintree, Essex, England.

Probably died in Hartford, Connecticut.

Married Ozias¹ Goodwin in England, probably about 1627.

Other information:

Mary was the daughter of Robert Woodward of Braintree.

References: #24 and #27, p. 268.

2420. John¹ Porter, Sr.

This is the same person as (1556) John¹ Porter, Sr. on Chart VIII.

Born in 1594, probably in Messing, Essex, England.

Died in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on April 21, 1648.

Married Rose¹ White in Messing on October 18, 1620. She was born in England in 1600 and died in Windsor in May 1648.

The children of John and Rose, the first nine born in England, were:

1. John², b. 1621, m. Mary² Stanley.
2. Sarah², b. 1622.
3. Anna², b. 1624.
4. Samuel², b. 1626, m. Hannah² Stanley.
5. Rebecca², b. 1628.
6. Mary², b. 1630.
7. Rose², b. 1632.
8. Joseph², b. 1634.
9. James², b. 1638.
10. Nathaniel², b. 1640 in Windsor.
11. Hannah², b. 1642 in Windsor.

Other information:

John¹, his wife, Rose, and their first nine children probably came to America in the *Susan and Ellen*, arriving in Dorchester (now part of Boston) on July 17, 1638. John's brother-in-law, Joseph¹ Loomis, was also on this ship with his wife and eight children. Both families moved to Windsor in 1639. John was a man of considerable wealth for that period of time in America.

Note:

There were at least three John Porters who came to America in Colonial times. They were: (a) John¹ Porter, Sr., ancestor #2420 on this chart and ancestor #1556 on Chart VIII, the same person, who married Rose¹ White and lived in Windsor, Connecticut; (b) John¹ Porter, ancestor #2368 on this chart, who married Mary (?) Gardner and lived in Salem, Massachusetts; and (c) John Porter who married Margaret Odding and lived in Hingham, Plymouth, Massachusetts. This latter John Porter is not my ancestor.

References: #24, #70, p. 170, #88, v. III, pp. 460-461, #115, pp. 432-433 and 620-621, #120, and #142, p. 20.

2422. Thomas¹ Stanley

This is the same person as (1558) Thomas¹ Stanley on Chart VIII.

Born in England in 1597.

Died in Hadley, Hampshire, Massachusetts on January 31, 1663.

Married Benet Shepard in Ashford, Kent, England on August 3, 1630. She married second, Gregory Wolterton as his second wife in Hadley in 1663. She died in 1664 at age fifty-five.

The children of Thomas and Benet, all born in Hartford, Connecticut, were:

1. Nathaniel², b. about 1638.
2. Hannah², m. (1210) Samuel² Porter on this chart.
3. Mary², m. (778) John² Porter, Jr. on Chart VIII.
4. Sarah²

Other information:

Thomas came from England on the ship *Planter* in 1635. He came with his brother, Timothy, and the orphaned children of their brother, John. They settled first in Lynn, Essex, Massachusetts. In June 1636, Thomas moved to Hartford where he was an original proprietor. In 1659, Thomas and his family, with some others, removed from Hartford and established a new settlement at Hadley, Massachusetts.

References: #24, #27, pp. 566-567, #53, p. 260, #88, v. IV, p. 165, #120, #122, pp. 285-289, and #151, p. 140.

2423. Benet¹ Shepard

This is the same person as (1559) Benet¹ Shepard on Chart VIII.

Born in England on August 1, 1609.

Died in January 1664/65 and is buried in Center Church in Hartford, Connecticut. Although she had moved to Hadley, Massachusetts with her husband, Thomas, in 1659, her son, Nathaniel, moved back to Hartford and that is probably the reason she was buried in Hartford.

Married first, Thomas¹ Stanley in Ashford, Kent, England on August 3, 1630.

Married second, Gregory Wolterton, in Hadley, as his second wife, in 1663.

Other information:

Benet was the daughter of John Shepard and Rebecca Waller. John Shepard was the son of Thomas Shepard and Benedicta Day.

References: #24, #27, p. 566, #88, v. IV, p. 165, #122, pp. 287-289, and #151, p. 140.

CHART III - Louisa Elliott

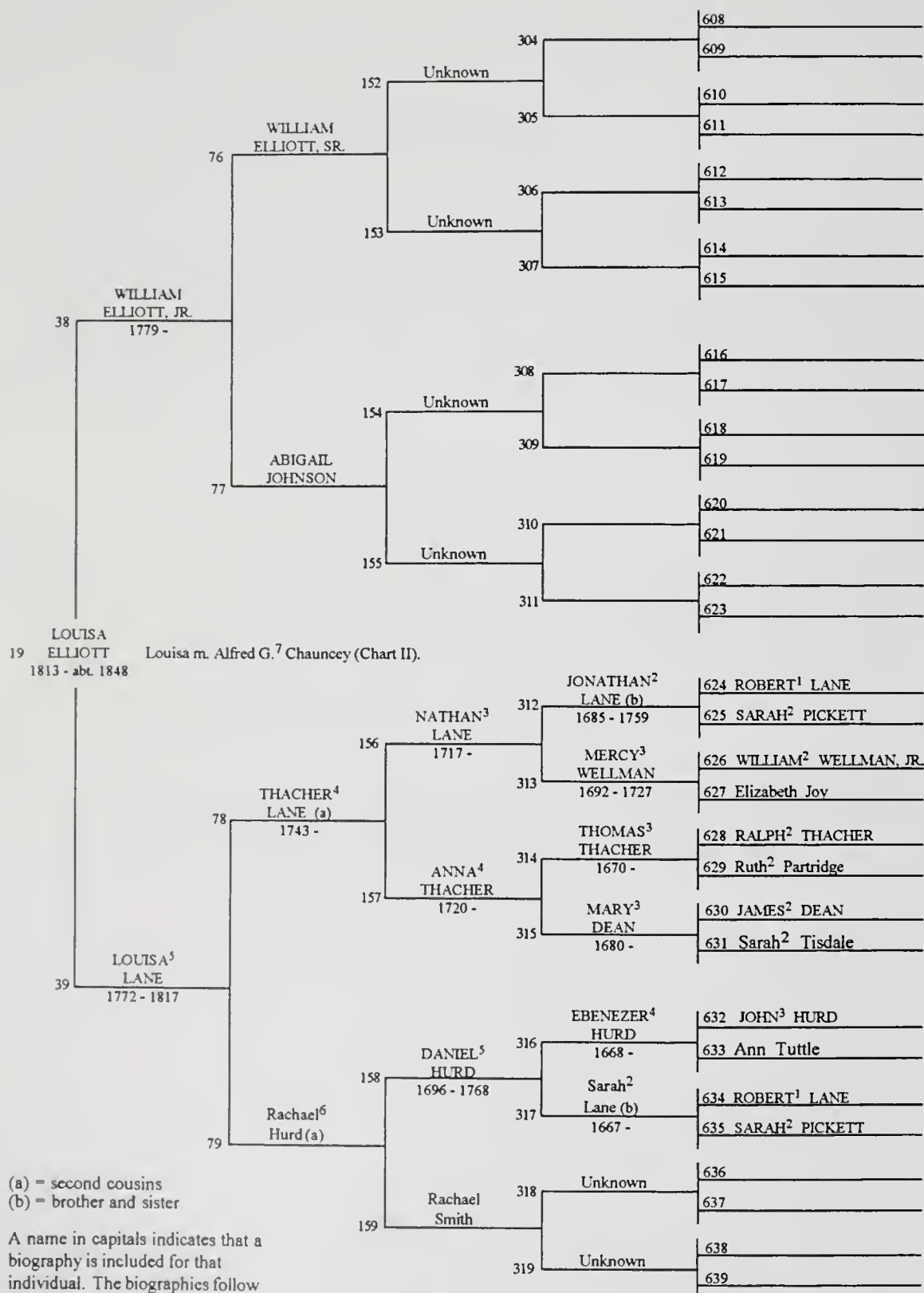


CHART III - Louisa Elliott

1216		2432		2433
1217		2434		2435
1218		2436		2437
1219		2438		2439
1220		2440		2441
1221		2442		2443
1222		2444		2445
1223		2446		2447
1224		2448		2449
1225		2450		2451
1226		2452		2453
1227		2454		2455
1228		2456		2457
1229		2458		2459
1230		2460		2461
1231		2462		2463
1232		2464		2465
1233		2466		2467
1234		2468		2469
1235		2470		2471
1236		2472		2473
1237		2474		2475
1238		2476		2477
1239		2478		2479
1240		2480		2481
1241		2482		2483
1242		2484		2485
1243		2486		2487
1244		2488		2489
1245		2490		2491
1246		2492		2493
1247		2494		2495
1248	Unknown	2496		2497
1249	Unknown	2498		2499
1250	JOHN ¹ PICKETT	2500 Unknown		2501 Unknown
1251	Margaret _____	2502 Unknown		2503 Unknown
1252	WILLIAM ¹ WELLMAN, SR.	2504 Unknown		2505 Unknown
1253	ELIZABETH ² SPENCER	2506 WILLIAM ¹ SPENCER		2507 Agnes _____
1254	Unknown	2508		2509
1255	Unknown	2510		2511
1256	THOMAS ¹ THACHER	2512 PETER THACHER		2513 Ann Allwood
1257	ELIZABETH ² PARTRIDGE	2514 RALPH ¹ PARTRIDGE		2515 Patience _____
1258	GEORGE ¹ PARTRIDGE	2516 Unknown		2517 Unknown
1259	Sarah ² Tracy	2518 STEPHEN ¹ TRACY		2519 Tryphosa ¹ Lee
1260	WALTER ¹ DEAN	2520 William Dean		2521 Unknown
1261	ELEANOR ¹ STRONG	2522 Richard Strong		2523 Unknown
1262	JOHN ¹ TISDALE	2524 Thomas Tisdale		2525 Ruth _____
1263	SARAH ¹ WALKER	2526 Unknown		2527 Unknown
1264	ADAM ² HURD	2528 JOHN ¹ HURD		2529 Unknown
1265	Hannah Barbraum	2530 Unknown		2531 Unknown
1266	Unknown	2532		2533
1267	Unknown	2534		2535
1268	Unknown	2536		2537
1269	Unknown	2538		2539
1270	JOHN ¹ PICKETT	2540 Unknown		2541 Unknown
1271	Margaret _____	2542 Unknown		2543 Unknown
1272		2544		2545
1273		2546		2547
1274		2548		2549
1275		2550		2551
1276		2552		2553
1277		2554		2555
1278		2556		2557
1279		2558		2559

See refs. #67, #79
and #225 for
Spencer
English ancestry.

See refs. #254 and
#255 for
Dean
English ancestry.

19. Louisa Elliott

See (19) Louisa Elliott on Chart I, the same person.

38. William Elliott, Jr.

Born in Sturbridge, Worcester, Massachusetts on July 16, 1779.

Married Louisa⁵ Lane on March 5, 1800, probably in Killingworth, Middlesex, Connecticut.

The children of William, Jr. and Louisa, all born in Killingworth, were:

1. Abigail, b. 1802, d.y. of burns.
2. Mary Ann, b. 1804.
3. Austin, b. 1805, drowned in 1819.
4. Rachael Cornelia, b. 1807.
5. William Thacher, b. 1810.
6. Elmina, b. 1812.
7. Louisa, b. July 29, 1813, m. Alfred G.⁷ Chauncey.

Other Information:

William, Jr. was a blacksmith. He and his family lived in Killingworth until the spring of 1815 when they moved to Choconut, Susquehanna, Pennsylvania. His wife, Louisa, died there on January 22, 1817. In 1818, William and his children relocated about ten miles north to the Union Center/Endwell area near Binghamton, Broome, New York.

References: #57, #59, p. 649, #65, pp. 185-186, #66, p. 46, and #95, p. 32. Also 1810 census for Killingworth.

39. Louisa⁵ Lane

Born in Killingworth, Middlesex, Connecticut on November 29, 1772.

Died in Choconut, Susquehanna, Pennsylvania on January 22, 1817.

Married William Elliott, Jr. on March 5, 1800, probably in Killingworth.

References: #57, #59, p. 649, and #65, p. 185.

76. William Elliott, Sr.

The record for William Elliott, Sr. is sketchy. Reference #65, "Lane Genealogies," shows that my William Elliott, Sr. lived in Killingworth, Middlesex, Connecticut and had a son, William Elliott, Jr., by Abigail Johnson in Sturbridge, Worcester, Massachusetts on July 16, 1779. This appears to have been from an out-of-wedlock relationship. See (77) Abigail Johnson.

On July 23, 1990 I examined the vital records in the town clerk's office in Killingworth but could find no information on William Elliott, Sr. or Jr., nor on Abigail Johnson. Nor is there any information in Sturbridge vital records (references #66 and #95) except the birth of William Elliott, Jr. in 1779. Other items of information located in my attempt to identify William Elliott, Sr. were:

1. Reference #313, "Connecticut Men in the Military and Naval Service in the War of the Revolution," shows a Lt. William Elliott in the company that was on guard at Killingworth in 1779.
2. References #314 and #317 show a line of Elliotts as follows: William⁵, Aaron⁴, Jared³, Joseph², John¹. William⁵ was born in Killingworth on June 26, 1755. He was an A.B. graduate of Yale in 1774 and became a doctor. He removed from

Killingworth to Goshen, Orange, New York in 1801. He married about 1786 and had six children of record. It is possible that before he was married he had fathered William Elliott, Jr. by Abigail Johnson.

None of this information is adequate to properly identify William Elliott, Sr. without corroborating evidence. Therefore, I have shown his parents as unknown.

References: #65, p. 185, #66, p. 46, #95, p. 32, #313, #314, pp. 52-55 and 88-89, and #317, pp. 69-71 and 85-86.

77. Abigail Johnson

The only records for Abigail Johnson are the birth records for her son, William Elliott, Jr. in Sturbridge, Worcester, Massachusetts on July 16, 1779.

- a.) Page 649 of reference #59, "Biographical and Historical Record of Kane County, Illinois," shows that William Elliott, Jr. was born in Sturbridge, Worcester, Massachusetts on July 16, 1779.
- b.) Page 46 of reference #66, "Vital Records of Sturbridge," shows William Ellet, son of Abigail Johnson, was born in Sturbridge on July 16, 1779.
- c.) Page 32 of reference #95, "Births, Marriages and Deaths of the Town of Sturbridge," shows William Johnson, son of _____ Abigail, was born in Sturbridge on July 16, 1779.

From the above, it is concluded that my ancestor, William Elliott, Jr., was born from an out-of-wedlock relationship between William Elliott, Sr. and Abigail Johnson, and no marriage for them has been found in either the Sturbridge or Killingworth vital records. Abigail probably lived in Killingworth and "visited" a relative in Sturbridge to give birth to William Elliott, Jr. There was, in fact, an Abigail Johnson in Sturbridge who was born in 1737 and married Malachi Partridge in 1758. This Abigail Johnson Partridge was forty-two years old at the time William Elliott, Jr. was born and was probably my Abigail Johnson's aunt.

References: #59, #65, p. 185, #66, and #95, pp. 32, 76, and 247.

78. Thacher⁴ Lane

Born in Killingworth, Middlesex, Connecticut on April 29, 1743.

Married Rachel⁶ Hurd, his second cousin.

The children of Thacher and Rachel, all born in Killingworth, were:

1. Lucinda⁵, unmarried and insane.
2. Nathan⁵, b. 1765, m. 1794.
3. Elizabeth⁵, m. 1792.
4. Louisa⁵, b. November 29, 1772, m. William Elliott, Jr.
5. Mary⁵, d.y.
6. Patience⁵, d.y.
7. Partridge Thacher⁵, d.y.
8. Partridge Thacher⁵, b. 1777.

Reference: #65, p. 159.

156. Nathan³ Lane

Born in Killingworth, Middlesex, Connecticut on July 22, 1717.

Married Anna⁴ Thacher in Killingworth on March 2, 1742.

The children of Nathan and Anna, all born in Killingworth, were:

1. Thacher⁴, b. April 29, 1743, m. Rachael⁶ Hurd.
2. Elizabeth⁴, b. 1746.
3. Zeruiah⁴, b. 1748.

Other Information:

Captain Nathan Lane was the master and part owner of the sloop, *Rebecca*.

Reference: #65, p. 143.

157. Anna⁴ Thacher

Born in Lebanon, New London, Connecticut on March 29, 1720.

Married Nathan³ Lane in Killingworth, Middlesex, Connecticut on March 2, 1742.

Reference: #65, p. 143.

158. Daniel⁵ Hurd

Born in Woodbury, Litchfield, Connecticut and baptized in 1696.

Died in Killingworth, Middlesex, Connecticut on January 21, 1768.

Married Rachael Smith, possibly in Roxbury, Litchfield, Connecticut.

One of the eight children of Daniel and Rachael was my ancestor, Rachael⁶ Hurd, who married Thacher⁴ Lane.

Other Information:

The evidence that Rachael⁶ Hurd, daughter of Daniel⁵ Hurd, is my ancestor is somewhat indirect. Daniel was one of four brothers but he was the only one with a daughter named Rachael. The key piece of information is on page 159 of reference #65. It states that Rachael⁶ Hurd and Thacher⁴ Lane were second cousins.

References: #65, p. 159 and #94, pp. 33 and 36.

312. Jonathan² Lane

Born in Stratford, Fairfield, Connecticut on October 16, 1685.

Died in Killingworth, Middlesex, Connecticut on November 7, 1759.

Married first, Mercy³ Wellman in Killingworth on February 1, 1710/11.

Married second, Patience Strong on September 17, 1730. They had two sons, Jonathan and Noah.

The children of Jonathan and Mercy, all born in Killingworth, were:

1. Elizabeth³, b. 1712.
2. Nathan³, b. July 22, 1717, m. Anna⁴ Thacher
3. Zeruiah³, b. 1723.

Other Information:

In 1695, Jonathan moved with his parents from Stratford to Killingworth.

Jonathan was a captain in the militia.

Reference: #65, pp. 137-138.

313. Mercy³ Wellman

Born in Killingworth, Middlesex, Connecticut on March 26, 1692.

Died in Killingworth on November 13, 1727 at age thirty-five.
Married Jonathan² Lane in Killingworth on February 1, 1710/11.
References: #65, pp. 137-138 and #70, p. 325.

314. Thomas³ Thacher

Born in Duxbury, Plymouth, Massachusetts on October 9, 1670.
Married Mary³ Dean in Lebanon, New London, Connecticut on November 16, 1704.
References: #65, p. 143, #255, p. 44, and #256, p. 332.

315. Mary³ Dean

Born in Stonington, New London, Connecticut on March 28, 1680.
Married Thomas³ Thacher in Lebanon, New London, Connecticut on November 16, 1704.
References: #65, p. 143 and #251, p. 8.

316. Ebenezer⁴ Hurd

Born on November 9, 1668, probably in Woodbury, Litchfield, Connecticut.
Died probably in Killingworth, Middlesex, Connecticut.
Married Sarah² Lane in Woodbury about 1693.
The children of Ebenezer and Sarah were:

1. Robert⁵, bapt. 1695.
2. Daniel⁵, bapt. 1696, m. Rachael Smith.
3. Ruth⁵, bapt. 1697.
4. Elnathan⁵, b. 1699.
5. Josiah⁵, b. 1701.
6. Rebecca⁵, b. 1703.
7. Abigail⁵, b. 1705.
8. Hannah⁵, b. 1707, d.y.
9. Hannah⁵, b. 1709.

Other Information:

Sometime before 1699 Ebenezer and his family moved to Killingworth where he was a farmer.

References: #24, #88, v. II, p. 505, and #94, pp. 29 and 33.

624. Robert¹ Lane

Born about 1639, probably in Derbyshire, England.
Died in Killingworth, Middlesex, Connecticut on April 12, 1718.
Married Sarah² Pickett in Stratford, Fairfield, Connecticut on December 19, 1665.
The children of Robert and Sarah, all born in Stratford, were:

1. Sarah², b. February 24, 1666/67, m. Ebenezer⁴ Hurd.
2. Hannah², b. 1668.
3. Daniel², b. 1671, d.y.
4. Robert², b. 1672, d.y.

5. John², b. 1674.
6. Elizabeth², b. 1676/77.
7. Margaret², b. 1679.
8. Rebecca², b. 1682.
9. Jonathan², b. October 16, 1685, m. Mercy³ Wellman.
10. Mary², b. 1688.

Other Information:

Stratford began to be settled in 1639 and became a plantation in 1640. The town records commence about 1650. Robert Lane was among the early settlers of Stratford, but his date of arrival from England is not known. The first record of him in Stratford is in 1660. In 1695 Robert and his family moved to Killingworth.

References: #24, #65, pp. 133-135, #88, v. III, p. 424, #102, v. I, pp. 372-373, and #140, pp. 9-11.

625. Sarah² Pickett

Baptized in Salem, Essex, Massachusetts in November 1648.

Died in Killingworth, Middlesex, Connecticut on March 11, 1725.

Married Robert¹ Lane in Stratford, Fairfield, Connecticut on December 19, 1665.

Other Information:

In 1660 Sarah moved from Salem to Stratford with her parents. In 1695 she moved to Killingworth with her husband and family.

References: #24, #65, pp. 133-135, #88, v. III, p. 424, and #140, p. 11.

626. William² Wellman, Jr.

Born in New London, Connecticut in 1661.

Died on August 23, 1736, probably in Killingworth, Middlesex, Connecticut.

Married first, Elizabeth Joy about 1691, probably in Killingworth.

The children of William and Elizabeth, all probably born in Killingworth, were:

1. Mercy³ (possibly Mary), b. March 26, 1692, m. Jonathan² Lane.
2. William³, b. 1694.
3. Gideon³, b. 1696.
4. Benjamin³, b. 1697.

Married second, Elizabeth Griswold, widow of Isaac Griswold, in 1730. There were no children by this union.

References: #24, #65, pp. 135-138, and #70, pp. 324 and 325.

628. Rev. Ralph² Thacher

Also known as Rodolphus² Thacher.

Born in Duxbury, Plymouth, Massachusetts in 1647.

Died in Lebanon, New London, Connecticut after 1715.

Married Ruth² Partridge in Duxbury on January 5, 1669.

One of the children of Ralph and Ruth was my ancestor, Thomas³ Thacher.

Other Information:

Ralph² Thacher was the first minister at Chilmark on Martha's Vineyard from 1697-1714.

References: #24, #65, p. 143, #80, and #116, p. 202.

630. James² Dean

Born in Taunton, Bristol, Massachusetts in 1648.

Died in Plainfield, Windham, Connecticut on May 29, 1725.

Married Sarah² Tisdale in Taunton about 1673.

The children of James and Sarah, all except the first born in Stonington, New London, Connecticut, were:

1. James³, b. 1674 in Taunton or in Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts.
2. Sarah³, b. 1676.
3. John³, b. 1678.
4. Mary³, twin, b. March 28, 1680, m. Thomas³ Thacher.
5. Onecephorus³, twin, b. March 28, 1680, d.y.
6. Francis³, b. 1682, d.y.
7. William³, b. 1684, d.y.
8. Hannah³, b. 1686.
9. William³, b. 1689.
10. Nathaniel³, b. 1693.
11. Jonathan³, b. 1694.

Other information:

James was a blacksmith, which was a trade very much in demand. He was in Scituate, Massachusetts for a short period, but in 1675 came to Stonington, Connecticut at the request of the townspeople. They agreed to grant him land and to assist him with money and material to build a dwelling house and smith shop in return for him doing the smith work. By 1682, the townspeople agreed that he had fulfilled his obligation to them. James became a prominent man in the affairs of the town, but in 1698 he joined with several others in the settlement of a new town at Plainfield, Connecticut, where he died in 1725.

In 1863, a descendant, James Dean Fish, had the remains of James² Dean and his wife, Sarah² Tisdale, removed from Plainfield to the White Hill Cemetery located between Stonington and Mystic, New London, Connecticut. Mr. Fish had a monument erected at this new grave.

References: #24, #65, p. 143, #88, v. II, p. 29, #117, p. 208, #251, p. 8, #253, p. 59, #254, p. 388-390, #255, pp. 38-45, and #256, pp. 331-332.

632. John³ Hurd

Born in Stratford, Fairfield, Connecticut.

Died in 1683, probably in Woodbury, Litchfield, Connecticut.

Married Ann Tuttle, widow of Joshua Judson, on December 10, 1662 in Stratford. Ann was also known as Johanna. Ann and Joshua had three children before he died in 1661.

The children of John and Ann were:

1. Judson⁴, twin, b. 1663, d.y.

2. Sarah⁴, twin, b. 1663.
3. Joseph⁴, b. 1665.
4. Benjamin⁴, b. 1666.
5. Ebenezer⁴, b. November 9, 1668, m. Sarah² Lane.
6. Ruth⁴, b. 1670.
7. John⁴, b. 1673.

Other Information:

John³ moved from Stratford to Woodbury but the time of his move is unknown. John was a miller. He purchased two millstones, twenty-four inches in diameter and six inches thick, at Stratford and carried them on horseback twenty-five miles to Woodbury where he built the first mill to grind corn. As of 1910 these millstones had been preserved. One was at the foot of a monument in the center of Woodbury and one was in the Capitol at Hartford. John learned to grind corn at Stratford from his uncle, John² Hurd, who had built the first mill in Connecticut in 1653.

References: #24, #88, v. II, p. 505, #94, pp. 28-32, and #102, v. I, pp. 313-314.

634. Robert¹ Lane

See (624) Robert¹ Lane on this chart, the same person.

635. Sarah² Pickett

See (625) Sarah² Pickett on this chart, the same person.

1250. John¹ Pickett

Probably born in England.

Died in Stratford, Fairfield, Connecticut on April 11, 1684.

Married Margaret about 1639, probably in Salem, Essex, Massachusetts. She died in 1683.

The children of John and Margaret, all born in Salem, were:

1. John²
2. James²
3. Thomas², m. Abigail Seymour of Norwalk.
4. Sarah², bapt. in Salem in November 1648, m. Robert¹ Lane.
5. Rebecca², b. 1650.
6. Daniel², b. 1652.

Other Information:

John, with his wife and his six children, moved from Salem to Stratford in 1660.

References: #24, #88, v. III, p. 424, and #140, p. 11.

1252. William¹ Wellman, Sr.

Died in Killingworth, Middlesex, Connecticut on August 9, 1671.

Married Elizabeth² Spencer in 1649.

The children of William and Elizabeth, the first four probably born in Gloucester, Essex, Massachusetts, were:

1. Mary², b. 1650.
2. Martha², b. 1652.
3. Benjamin², b. 1654.
4. Elizabeth², b. 1657.
5. William, Jr.², b. 1661 in New London, Connecticut, m. Elizabeth Joy.
6. Sarah², b. 1665 in Killingworth, d.y.
7. Samuel², b. 1667 in Killingworth, d.y.
8. Rachael²

Other Information:

William Wellman, Sr. was a citizen of Gloucester, Massachusetts in 1649. He removed to New London, Connecticut in 1658 and to Killingworth about 1663.

References: #24, #65, p. 138, #70, pp. 322-323, #76, p. 697, and #88, v. IV, p. 150.

1253. Elizabeth² Spencer

Born in Hartford, Connecticut, about 1631.

Died in 1718.

Married first, William¹ Wellman, Sr. in 1649.

Married second, Jacob Joy of Killingworth, Middlesex, Connecticut in May 1672. There were four children from this second marriage.

References: #24, #27, p. 556, #65, p. 138, #67, p. 12, #70, p. 310, #76, p. 697, and #88, v. IV, p. 150.

1256. Rev. Thomas¹ Thacher

Born in Milton, Clevedon, Somersetshire, England on May 1, 1620

Died in Boston on October 15, 1678.

Married first, Elizabeth² Partridge in Duxbury, Plymouth, Massachusetts on May 11, 1643.

Elizabeth died in June 1664.

The children of Thomas and Elizabeth were:

1. Peter², b. 1651 in Salem, Massachusetts.
2. Ralph², m. Ruth Partridge.
3. Thomas²
4. Patience²
5. Elizabeth²

Married second, Margaret Webb, widow of Jacob Sheaffe, in Boston about 1665.

Other Information:

Thomas arrived in Boston on the *James* in April 1635 at age fourteen in company with his uncle, Anthony Thacher, who became the minister at Marblehead, Essex, Massachusetts. Although not a college graduate, Thomas was educated by Rev. Charles¹ Chauncey, afterwards the second president of Harvard College. Note the coincidence of Charles¹ Chauncey educating Thomas¹ Thacher: Alfred G.⁷ Chauncey, fourth great

grandson of Charles¹ Chauncey, married Louisa Elliott, fourth great granddaughter of Thomas¹ Thacher.

Thomas was pastor of the church at Weymouth, Massachusetts from 1644 to 1669. From that date until his death in October 1678, he was the pastor at the Old South Church in Boston (not to be confused with The Old North Church of Revolutionary War/Paul Revere fame).

References: #24, #65, #80, pp. 12-13, #85, p. 449, #88, v. III, p. 366, and #116, p. 202.

1257. Elizabeth² Partridge

Born in England, probably about 1620.

Died in June 1664.

Married first, William Kemp in Duxbury, Plymouth, Massachusetts in January 1638/39. He died in 1641.

Married second, Thomas¹ Thacher in Duxbury on May 11, 1643.

References: #24 and #65, p. 143.

1258. George¹ Partridge

Born in England, probably in Kent County.

Died in Duxbury, Plymouth, Massachusetts in 1695.

Married Sarah² Tracy in Duxbury on November 28, 1638.

The children of George and Sarah, all probably born in Duxbury, were:

1. Sarah², b. 1639.
2. Triphosa²
3. Elizabeth², b. 1644.
4. Ruth², m. Ralph² Thacher.
5. John², b. 1657.
6. Mary²
7. Rebecca²
8. Lidia²
9. Mercy²
10. James²

Other Information:

George arrived in Duxbury in or sometime prior to 1636. George was either a private or a non-commissioned officer in Capt. Miles Standish's company. George's will was witnessed by two of Miles' sons, Alexander and Josiah.

Note: George¹ Partridge and (2514) Ralph¹ Partridge both came from England at about the same time and settled in the same town. They may have been father and son or uncle and nephew, but there is no record of their relationship, if any.

References: #24, #88, v. III, p. 365, and #93, pp. 1-12.

1260. Walter¹ Dean

Baptized in Chard, Somersetshire, England on May 13, 1612.

Died in Taunton, Bristol, Massachusetts in 1659.

Married Eleanor¹ Strong in Taunton, Massachusetts about 1637. He had probably known her in England.

The children of Walter and Eleanor, all probably born in Taunton, were:

1. Mary², b. about 1638.
2. _____², b. about 1641.
3. _____², b. about 1644.
4. Ezra², b. 1646.
5. James², b. 1648, m. Sarah² Tisdale.
6. Benjamin², b. about 1651.

Other information:

Walter was a son of William Dean of Chard, Somersetshire, England. Chard is about thirteen miles south of Taunton. Walter came to America with his brother, John, and six servants on the *Speechwell* in 1637. The ship left Weymouth, Dorsetshire, England on April 22 and, in addition to passengers, carried twenty tons of salt for preserving fish. Walter and John settled first in Dorchester (now part of Boston), Massachusetts. In about a year they moved to Taunton, Massachusetts. Walter was a tanner by trade and was prominent in town affairs.

References: #24, #88, v. II, p. 31, #108, v. 17, part I, p. 49, #123, p. 67, #253, pp. 57-60, #254, p. 382-388, and #255, pp. 10, 21-22, and 37-43.

1261. Eleanor¹ Strong

Born in Taunton, Somersetshire, England.

Married Walter¹ Dean in Taunton, Bristol, Massachusetts about 1637.

Other information:

Eleanor was the daughter of Richard Strong of Taunton, England. She probably came to America with her brother, John Strong, on the *Hopewell* in 1635. They settled in Taunton, Massachusetts.

References: #108, v. 17, part I, pp. 49 and 150, #254, pp. 387-388, and #255, pp. 21 and 42.

1262. John¹ Tisdale

Baptized in Ripon, Yorkshire, England on November 7, 1614.

Killed by Indians in Taunton, Bristol, Massachusetts on June 27, 1675.

Married Sarah¹ Walker about 1640.

The children of John and Sarah were:

1. John², b. 1641 in Duxbury, Plymouth, Massachusetts.
2. James², b. 1644 in Duxbury.
3. Joshua², b. 1646 in Duxbury.
4. Sarah², b. 1650 in Taunton, m. James² Dean.
5. Joseph², b. 1656 in Taunton.
6. Elizabeth², b. 1657 in Taunton.
7. Mary², b. 1658 in Taunton.
8. Abigail², b. 1659 in Taunton.

Other Information:

The parents of John¹ were Thomas and Ruth Tisdale. About 1636 John¹ left England and came to America, where he settled first on a ten-acre tract at Green Harbor, which is about three miles from Marshfield, Plymouth, Massachusetts. He was in Duxbury, Massachusetts by about 1637 and moved to Taunton, Massachusetts in 1650.

John was killed by Indians in the attack on Taunton, Massachusetts on June 27, 1675 during King Philip's War. His house and that of his brother-in-law, James Walker, were burned during the attack.

References: #24, #85, p. 456, #88, v. IV, p. 307, #250, pp. 19-25, #251, pp. 5-8, #252, pp. 331-332, and #253, pp. 59, 91, and 384.

1263. Sarah¹ Walker

Born in England about 1618.

Died in Taunton, Bristol, Massachusetts in December 1676.

Married John¹ Tisdale about 1640.

Other Information:

Sarah came to America from London on the *Elizabeth* in 1635 at age seventeen. She and her brother, James, age fifteen, came "in the care and keeping of their kinsman, Mr. John Browne." Sarah's mother was known as the Widow Walker of Rehoboth, where she lived after coming to America about 1643. Sarah's father, whose given name is unknown, probably died in England and the Widow Walker came to America with her younger son, Philip. Apparently, Widow Walker settled in Rehoboth, Bristol, Massachusetts because John Browne had settled there.

References: #24, #250, p. 20, #251, p. 5, #252, p. 331, #253, p. 92, and #254, pp. 402-405.

1264. Adam² Hurd

Born in Somersetshire, England in 1611.

Married Hannah Barbraum in Stratford, Fairfield, Connecticut about 1640.

Adam and Hannah had one son, John³, my ancestor.

Other Information:

Adam² came to America with his father, John¹, and brother, John² before 1640 and settled in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut. In 1640 they moved to Stratford where they were among the first settlers.

References: #24, #88, p. 505, and #94, pp. 25-29.

1270. John¹ Pickett

See (1250) John¹ Pickett on this chart, the same person.

2506. William¹ Spencer

Baptized in Stotfold, Bedfordshire, England on October 11, 1601.

Died in Hartford, Connecticut in 1640.

Married Agnes Pratt (or Tucker) in Cambridge, Massachusetts about 1632. She married second, William Edwards in 1645.

The children of William and Agnes were:

1. Elizabeth², b. about 1633, m. William¹ Wellman, Sr.
2. Sarah², b. 1636.
3. Samuel², b. 1639.

Other Information:

William had two brothers who also immigrated to America and were my direct line ancestors. They were Gerard¹ Spencer, Jr. on Chart VI and Thomas¹ Spencer on both Charts VIII and X. William was in Cambridge, Massachusetts by 1631. He was an original member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives in 1634. He was also a lieutenant in the militia. About 1639, he and his brother, Thomas¹ Spencer, moved from Cambridge to Hartford where they were original proprietors.

References: #24, #27, p. 556, #53, pp. 259-260, #67, pp. 11-13, #70, p. 310, #79, pp. 161-163, #88, v. IV, p. 150, and #225.

2512. Rev. Peter Thacher

Married Ann Allwood and had nine children, one of whom was my ancestor, Thomas¹ Thacher.

Other Information:

Peter was a clergyman at Salisbury, and possibly at Sarum, England.

References: #80, pp. 3 and 12 and #116, p. 202.

2514. Rev. Ralph¹ Partridge

Born in England.

Died in Duxbury, Plymouth, Massachusetts in 1658.

Married Patience in England about 1614.

The youngest daughter of Ralph and Patience was my ancestor, Elizabeth² Partridge, who married Thomas¹ Thacher. Elizabeth was born in England, probably about 1620.

Other Information:

Ralph had been a minister of the Established Church in Sutton-near-Dover in the county of Kent, England. He was driven out through the severity of his bishop and arrived at Boston in 1635 or 1636 after a stormy trip of eighteen weeks. He settled in Duxbury where he was the first minister.

Note: Ralph¹ Partridge and (1258) George¹ Partridge both came from England at about the same time and settled in the same town. They may have been father and son or uncle and nephew, but there is no record of their relationship, if any.

References: #24, #65, p. 143, #88, v. III, p. 366, and #93, pp. 9-12.

2518. Stephen¹ Tracy

Baptized in Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, England on December 25, 1596. He was the son of Stephen and Agnes Tracy.

Died after 1655, probably in Great Yarmouth.

Married Tryphosa¹ Lee in Leyden, Holland on January 11, 1621. Tryphosa was a spinster from England.

The children of Stephen and Tryphosa, all except Sarah born in America, were:

1. Sarah², b. about 1622, m. George¹ Partridge.

2. Rebecca², b. before 1627.
3. Ruth²
4. Mary²
5. John², b. 1633.

Other Information:

Stephen had been a say-weaver among the Separatists at Leyden. He came to Plymouth Colony on the ship *Anne* in July 1623. His wife, Tryphosa, and daughter, Sarah, followed, probably on the *Jacob* in 1625. By 1645 the family had moved to Duxbury, Plymouth, Massachusetts. In early 1655 Stephen returned to England, probably to Great Yarmouth. His will, which was made in London, gave all of his property to his five children. Presumably his wife, Tryphosa, pre-deceased him. It is probable that none of the five children went back to England.

References: #24, #65, p. 143, #85, p. 460, #88, v. IV, pp. 320-321, #93, p. 4, #123, pp. 363-364, #154, p. 164, and #158, p. 112.

2528. John¹ Hurd

Born in Somersetshire, England.

Died in Stratford, Fairfield, Connecticut on February 4, 1681.

Other Information:

John¹ immigrated to New England with his two sons, Adam² and John², before 1640 and settled in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut. His wife is unknown. In 1640 John¹ sold his land and moved to Stratford, where he and his two sons were among the first settlers.

References: #88, v. II, p. 505 and #94, pp. 25-29.

CHART IV - Joseph⁷ Rogers

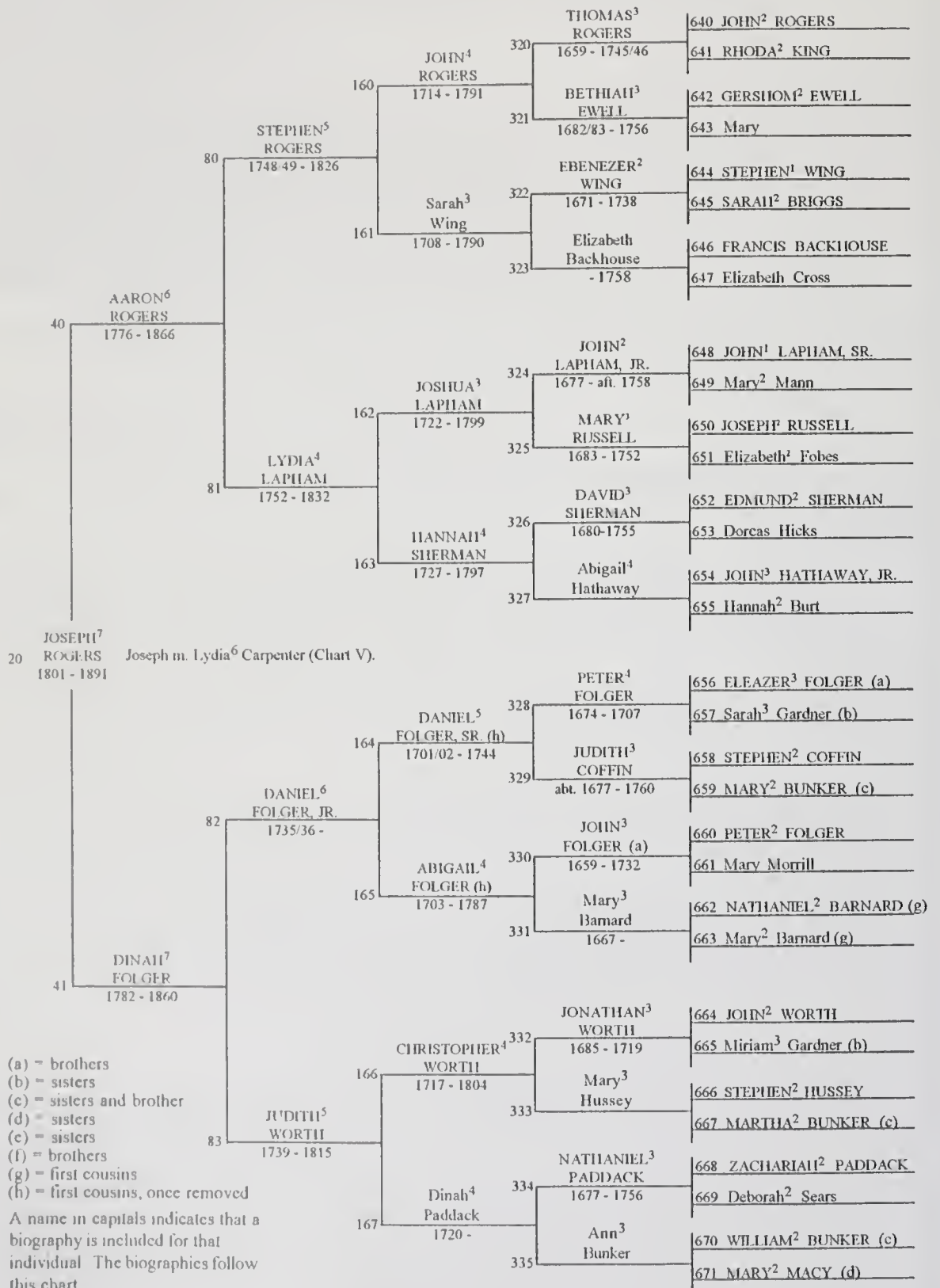


CHART IV - Joseph⁷ Rogers

1280 JOHN¹ ROGERS
1281 FRANCES WATSON
1282 THOMAS¹ KING
1283 Susan¹ _____

1284 HENRY¹ EWELL
1285 SARAH² ANNABLE
1286 Unknown
1287 Unknown

1288 JOHN WING
1289 DEBORAH² BATCHELDER (e)
1290 JOHN¹ BRIGGS
1291 Katherine _____

1292 Unknown
1293 Unknown
1294 John Cross
1295 Unknown

1296 Unknown
1297 Unknown
1298 WILLIAM¹ MANN
1299 FRANCES¹ HOPKINS

1300 JOHN¹ RUSSELL
1301 Dorothy _____
1302 JOHN¹ FOBES
1303 Constant Mitchell

1304 PHILIP¹ SHERMAN
1305 Sarah Odging
1306 Unknown
1307 Unknown

1308 JOHN² HATHAWAY, SR.
1309 Martha _____
1310 JAMES¹ BURT
1311 Anna _____

1312 PETER² FOLGER
1313 Mary Morrill
1314 RICHARD² GARDNER
1315 Sarah² Shattuck

1316 TRISTRAM¹ COFFIN
1317 DIONIS¹ STEVENS
1318 GEORGE¹ BUNKER
1319 JANE¹ GODFREY

1320 JOHN¹ FOLGER, JR.
1321 MEREBAH¹ GIBBS
1322 Unknown
1323 Unknown

1324 THOMAS¹ BARNARD (f)
1325 Eleanor
1326 ROBERT¹ BARNARD (f)
1327 Joanna Harvey

1328 WILLIAM¹ WORTH
1329 SARAH² MACY (d)
1330 RICHARD² GARDNER
1331 Sarah² Shattuck

1332 CHRISTOPHER¹ HUSSEY
1333 Theodate² Batchelder (e)
1334 GEORGE¹ BUNKER
1335 JANE¹ GODFREY

1336 ROBERT¹ PADDACK
1337 Unknown
1338 RICHARD¹ SEARS
1339 Dorothy Jones

1340 GEORGE¹ BUNKER
1341 JANE¹ GODFREY
1342 THOMAS¹ MACY
1343 SARAH¹ HOPCOTT

2560 Unknown
2562 Unknown
2564 Unknown
2566 Unknown

2568 Unknown
2570 ANTHONY¹ ANNABLE
2572
2574

2576 MATTHEW WING
2578 STEPHEN¹ BATCHELDER
2580 Unknown
2582 Unknown

2584
2586
2588 Unknown
2590

2592
2594
2596 Unknown
2598 William Hopkins

2600 Unknown
2602 Unknown
2604 Unknown
2606 Unknown

2608 Unknown
2610 Unknown
2612
2614

2616 NICHOLAS¹ HATHAWAY
2618 Unknown
2620 Unknown
2622 Unknown

2624 JOHN¹ FOLGER, JR.
2626 Unknown
2628 THOMAS¹ GARDNER
2630 SAMUEL¹ SHATTUCK

2632 PETER COFFIN
2634 ROBERT STEVENS
2636 WILLIAM BUNKER
2638 Richard Godfrey

2640 John Folger, Sr.
2642 John Gibbs
2644
2646

2648 Unknown
2650 Unknown
2652 Unknown
2654 Unknown

2656 John Worth
2658 THOMAS¹ MACY
2660 THOMAS¹ GARDNER
2662 SAMUEL¹ SHATTUCK

2664 John Hussey
2666 STEPHEN¹ BATCHELDER
2668 WILLIAM BUNKER
2670 Unknown

2672 Unknown
2674
2676 Unknown
2678 Unknown

2680 WILLIAM BUNKER
2682 Richard Godfrey
2684 Unknown
2686 Unknown

2561 Unknown
2563 Unknown
2565 Unknown
2567 Unknown

2569 Unknown
2571 Jane¹ Moumford
2573
2575

2577 Unknown
2579 Deborah Bate
2581 Unknown
2583 Unknown

2585
2587
2589 Unknown
2591

2593
2595
2597 Unknown
2599 Joan Arnold

2601 Unknown
2603 Unknown
2605 Unknown
2607 Unknown

2609 Unknown
2611 Unknown
2613
2615

2617 Unknown
2619 Unknown
2621 Unknown
2623 Unknown

2625 MAREBAH¹ GIBBS
2627 Unknown
2629 Margaret¹ Fryer
2631 Damaris¹ _____

2633 JOANNA¹ THEMBER
2635 Diones _____
2637 Unknown
2639 Jane Turner

2641 Elizabeth _____
2643 Alice _____
2645
2647

2649 Unknown
2651 Unknown
2653 Unknown
2655 Unknown

2657 Unknown
2659 SARAH¹ HOPCOTT
2661 Margaret¹ Fryer
2663 Damaris¹ _____

2665 Mary Wood
2667 Deborah Bate
2669 Unknown
2671 Unknown

2673 Unknown
2675
2677 Unknown
2679 Unknown

2681 Unknown
2683 Jane Turner
2685 Unknown
2687 Unknown

See ref. #167 for
Batchelder
English ancestry.

See ref. #301 for
Gardner
English ancestry.

See refs. #31
and #196 for
Coffin
English ancestry.

See ref. #105 for
Folger
English ancestry.

20. Joseph⁷ Rogers

See (20) Joseph⁷ Rogers on Chart I, the same person.

40. Aaron⁶ Rogers

Born in Danby, Rutland, Vermont on May 6, 1776.

Died on December 30, 1866 in Lynn (Saugus), Essex, Massachusetts. Buried in the Quaker (Staples) Cemetery near the Dillingham farm in Danby.

Married Dinah⁷ Folger on March 22, 1798.

The children of Aaron and Dinah, all born in Danby, were:

1. Sarah⁷, b. 1799, d.y.
2. Joseph⁷, b. March 21, 1801, m. Lydia⁶ Carpenter.
3. Moses Folger⁷, b. 1803.
4. David⁷, b. 1804, m. Hannah Dillingham.
5. Aaron⁷, b. 1805.
6. Lydia⁷, b. 1807, m. Abraham Dillingham of Granville.
7. Judith⁷, b. 1809.
8. George Dillwyn⁷, b. 1811.
9. Elisha Folger⁷, b. 1813.
10. Hepsibah Folger⁷, b. 1815, d.y.
11. Anson⁷, b. 1817, d.y.
12. Eunice Vail⁷, b. 1819.
13. Seth⁷, b. 1823.

Other information:

Aaron⁶ was the second male child born in Danby. He was involved in farming and lived in Danby for eighty-five years before moving to Lynn where he died. He was a Quaker.

The existence of David⁷ Rogers, b. 1804, was provided by Otis Dillingham Rogers of Coos Bay, Oregon.

References: #15, p. 90, #16, p. 237, #87, p. 185, #159, and Aaron's gravestone.

41. Dinah⁷ Folger

Born in Easton, Albany (now Washington County), New York on January 5, 1782.

Died on January 16, 1860 in Worcester, Massachusetts. Buried in the Quaker (Staples) Cemetery near the Dillingham farm in Danby, Rutland, Vermont.

Married Aaron⁶ Rogers on March 22, 1798.

References: #15, p. 90, #31, p. 754, #87, p. 185, and Dinah's gravestone.

80. Stephen⁵ Rogers

Born in Marshfield, Plymouth, Massachusetts on February 7, 1748/49.

Died in Danby, Rutland, Vermont on March 17, 1826. Buried in the Quaker (Staples) Cemetery near the Dillingham farm.

Married Lydia⁴ Lapham in Marshfield, or nearby Scituate, on June 25, 1772.

The children of Stephen and Lydia, the first two born in Marshfield and the others in Danby, were:

1. Joseph⁶, b. 1773.
2. Asa⁶, b. 1774, d.y.
3. Aaron⁶, b. May 6, 1776, m. Dinah⁶ Folger.
4. Sarah⁶, b. 1779.
5. John⁶, b. 1781.
6. Hannah⁶, b. 1782.
7. Stephen⁶, b. 1784.
8. Ruth⁶, b. 1787.
9. Elizabeth⁶, b. 1789.
10. Sylvia⁶, b. 1791.

Other information:

Stephen and his family were Quakers. About 1775 they moved from Marshfield to Danby, where Stephen was a large landholder.

References: #15, pp. 57-58, #16, pp. 236-237, #87, pp. 184-185, #159, #188, #241, pp. 578, 586, and 910, and Stephen's death record and gravestone.

81. Lydia⁴ Lapham

Also known as Elizabeth Lydia Lapham.

Born in Smithfield, Providence, Rhode Island on May 28, 1752.

Died in Danby, Rutland, Vermont on March 3, 1832. Buried in the Quaker (Staples) Cemetery near the Dillingham farm.

Married Stephen⁵ Rogers on June 25, 1772.

Other information:

Lydia and Stephen apparently lived in Marshfield, Plymouth, Massachusetts for about three years after they were married and then moved to Danby.

References: #88, p. 184, #159, and Lydia's death record and gravestone.

82. Daniel⁶ Folger, Jr.

Born on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts on January 14, 1735/36.

Died in Easton, Albany (now Washington County), New York.

Married Judith⁵ Worth on the Island on February 2, 1758.

The children of Daniel and Judith, all but Dinah born on the Island, were:

1. Elisha⁷, b. 1760.
2. Clarinda⁷, b. 1762.
3. Abigail⁷, b. 1766.
4. Judith⁷, b. 1768.
5. Moses⁷, b. 1772.
6. Aaron⁷, b. 1774.
7. Dinah⁷, b. January 5, 1782 in Easton, m. Aaron⁶ Rogers.

Other information:

On February 27, 1775 Daniel and Judith left the Island with their first six children. Daniel was captain of a whaling vessel. He and seven other Nantucket

whalers were driven from the sea by the approaching *revolution* and moved to Easton. Daniel was a Quaker.

References: #15, p. 90, #31, p. 754, and #58, p. 292.

83. Judith⁵ Worth

Born on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts on July 25, 1739.

Died on the Island in 1815.

Married Daniel⁶ Folger, Jr. on the Island on February 2, 1758.

References: #15, p. 90 and #31, p. 829.

160. John⁴ Rogers

Born in Marshfield, Plymouth, Massachusetts on December 19, 1714.

Died on September 5, 1791, probably in Marshfield.

Married Sarah³ Wing on December 29, 1737.

The children of John and Sarah, all born in Marshfield, were:

1. John⁵, b. 1738.
2. Wing⁵, b. 1740.
3. Joseph⁵, b. 1742/43.
4. Elizabeth⁵, b. 1746.
5. Stephen⁵, b. February 7, 1748/49, m. Lydia⁴ Lapham.

References: #15, pp. 35-36, #202, and #230, p. 667.

162. Joshua³ Lapham

Born in Dartmouth, Bristol, Massachusetts on March 9, 1722.

Died in Adams, Berkshire, Massachusetts on November 12, 1799. His death was shown in the records of the East Hoosick monthly meetings of the Quakers. See ancestor number 42 on Chart V regarding these Quaker meetings.

Married Hannah⁴ Sherman in Dartmouth on April 3, 1747.

The children of Joshua and Hannah were:

1. Ruth⁴, b. 1748 in Dartmouth.
2. Daniel⁴, b. 1749 in Dartmouth.
3. Lydia⁴, b. May 28, 1751 in Smithfield, Providence, Rhode Island, m. Stephen⁵ Rogers.
4. David⁴, b. 1753 in Smithfield.
5. Abraham⁴, b. 1754 in Smithfield.
6. Phebe⁴, b. 1759 in Smithfield.
7. Nathan⁴, b. 1761 in Smithfield.
8. Asa⁴, b. 1764 in Smithfield.
9. Nehemiah⁴, b. 1766 in Smithfield, d.y.
10. Hannah⁴, b. 1773 in Adams.

Other information:

Joshua moved to Smithfield, Rhode Island about 1750 and then to Adams in western Massachusetts about 1770. He and his family owned a great deal of land in and around Adams. They were Quakers. Susan B. Anthony was one of his descendants.

Reference: #87, pp. 3 and 183-185.

163. Hannah⁴ Sherman

Born in Dartmouth, Bristol, Massachusetts on June 7, 1727.

Died in Adams, Berkshire, Massachusetts on November 17, 1797.

Married Joshua³ Lapham in Dartmouth on April 3, 1747.

References: #87, p. 183 and #90, p. 295.

164. Daniel⁵ Folger, Sr.

Born on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts on January 13, 1701/02.

Lost at sea in 1744.

Married Abigail⁴ Folger on the Island on August 31, 1720.

The children of Daniel, Sr. and Abigail, all born on the Island, were:

1. Elisha⁶, b. 1721/22, lost at sea in 1740.
2. Kezia⁶, b. 1723.
3. Peter⁶, b. 1726, lost at sea in 1744.
4. Judith⁶, b. 1728/29.
5. Abigail⁶, b. 1731.
6. Mary⁶, b. 1733.
7. Daniel⁶, b. January 14, 1735/36, m. Judith⁵ Worth.

Other information:

Daniel⁵ and his wife, Abigail⁴, were first cousins, once removed. Daniel⁵ was lost at sea in 1744 with his son Peter⁶.

Reference: #31, pp. 748 and 749.

165. Abigail⁴ Folger

Born on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts on April 8, 1703.

Died in 1787.

Married first Daniel⁵ Folger on the Island on June 30, 1721. Abigail⁴ and Daniel⁵ were first cousins, once removed.

Married second Daniel Pinkham on August 20, 1748.

Reference: #31, pp. 741 and 742.

166. Christopher⁴ Worth

Born on Nantucket Island on September 24, 1717.

Died on December 21, 1804, probably on the Island.

Married Dinah⁴ Paddack on the Island on October 25, 1738.

The children of Christopher and Dinah, all born on the Island, were:

1. Judith⁵, b. July 25, 1739, m. Daniel⁶ Folger.

2. Andrew⁵, b. 1741.
3. Phebe⁵, b. 1743.
4. Elizabeth⁵, b. 1746.
5. Dinah⁵, b. 1748.
6. Christopher⁵, b. 1750.
7. Uriah⁵, b. 1755.

References: #31, p. 829 and #187, p. 300.

320. Thomas³ Rogers

This is the same person as (348) Thomas³ Rogers on Chart V.
 Born in Marshfield, Plymouth, Massachusetts on December 25, 1659.
 Died on March 6, 1745/46, probably in Marshfield.
 Married Bethiah³ Ewell on June 6, 1712.

The children of Thomas and Bethiah, all born in Marshfield, were:

1. Rhoda⁴, b. 1713.
2. John⁴, b. December 19, 1714, m. Sarah³ Wing.
3. Thomas⁴, b. October 28, 1716, m. Deborah⁵ Otis. Thomas⁴ and Deborah⁵ are on Chart V. They are ancestors number 174 and 175.
4. Bethiah⁴, b. 1718.

Other information:

Thomas³ was a Quaker.

References: #15, pp. 18-19 and 36, #82, #202, and #230, p. 667.

321. Bethiah³ Ewell

This is the same person as (349) Bethiah³ Ewell on Chart V.
 Born on March 3, 1682/83.
 Died on January 23, 1756.
 Married Thomas³ Rogers on June 6, 1712.
 Reference: #15, pp. 18-19.

322. Ebenezer² Wing

Born in Sandwich, Barnstable, Massachusetts on November 5, 1671.
 Died on December 24, 1738, probably in Sandwich.
 Married Elizabeth Backhouse in Sandwich on February 23, 1698/99. She died in 1758.
 The children of Ebenezer and Elizabeth, all born in Sandwich, were:

1. Stephen³, b. 1700.
2. Rebecca³, b. 1702.
3. Samuel³, b. 1703.
4. Joseph³, b. 1704.
5. Joshua³, b. 1706.
6. Sarah³, b. 1708, m. John⁴ Rogers.
7. John³

Other information:

Ebenezer was a Quaker

References: #15, p. 35, #24, #86, pp. 66-67, #202, and #216, pp. 216-217.

324. John² Lapham, Jr.

Born in Newport, Rhode Island on December 13, 1677.

Died after 1758, probably in Smithfield, Providence, Rhode Island.

Married first, Mary³ Russell in Dartmouth, Bristol, Massachusetts on April 3, 1700. She died in 1752.

John and Mary had fourteen children, five sons and nine daughters, in the period 1701-1731. All were born in Dartmouth. My ancestor, Joshua³ Lapham, was born there on March 9, 1722. He married Hannah⁴ Sherman.

Probably married second, widow Elizabeth Buxton in Smithfield in 1756.

Other information:

All five of John's sons left Dartmouth and lived for a time in Smithfield. Two sons, Benjamin and Joshua³, were early settlers in Adams, Berkshire, Massachusetts. John² was a Quaker.

References: #24 and #87, pp. 7 and 9-11.

325. Mary³ Russell

Born in Dartmouth, Bristol, Massachusetts on July 10, 1683.

Died in Dartmouth in May 1752.

Married John² Lapham in Dartmouth on April 3, 1700.

References: #24 and #87, p. 7.

326. David³ Sherman

Born in Dartmouth, Bristol, Massachusetts on January 1, 1680.

Died in Dartmouth in 1755 or 1761.

Married Abigail⁴ Hathaway in Taunton, Bristol, Massachusetts on December 27, 1710.

The children of David and Abigail, all born in Dartmouth, were:

1. Margaret⁴, b. 1711.
2. Jacob⁴, b. 1713.
3. David⁴, b. 1716.
4. Edmund⁴, b. 1718.
5. John⁴, b. 1720.
6. Nehemiah⁴, b. 1722.
7. Abigail⁴, b. 1724.
8. Hannah⁴, b. June 7, 1727, m. Joshua³ Lapham.
9. Lydia⁴, b. 1729.
10. Judith⁴, b. 1732.

Other information:

David³ was a farmer in Dartmouth.

References: #90, p. 295 and #91, p. 44.

328. Peter⁴ Folger

Born on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts on August 28, 1674.

Died on the Island, probably in June 1707.

Married Judith³ Coffin on the Island about 1698.

The children of Peter and Judith, all born on the Island, were:

1. Keziah⁵, b. 1699/00.
2. Daniel⁵, b. January 13, 1701/02, m. Abigail⁴ Folger.
3. Anna⁵, b. 1703.
4. Mary⁵, b. 1705.

References: #24 and #31, p. 743.

329. Judith³ Coffin

Born on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts, probably about 1677.

Died on the Island on December 2, 1760.

Married first, Peter⁴ Folger on the Island about 1698.

Married second, Nathaniel Barnard.

Married third, Stephen Wilcox in 1722.

References: #24 and #31, p. 702.

330. John³ Folger

Born on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts in 1659.

Died on the Island in 1732.

Married Mary³ Barnard on the Island about 1688.

The children of John and Mary, all born on the Island, were:

1. Jethro⁴, b. 1689.
2. Nathaniel⁴, b. 1694.
3. Jonathan⁴, b. 1696.
4. Richard⁴, b. 1698.
5. Shubael⁴, b. 1700.
6. Abigail⁴, b. April 8, 1703, m. Daniel⁵ Folger, Sr.
7. Zaccheus⁴, b. 1706.
8. Hannah⁴, b. 1708.

References: #24 and #31, pp. 741-742.

332. Jonathan³ Worth

Born on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts on October 31, 1685.

Died on the Island on July 26, 1719.

Married Mary³ Hussey on the Island on April 16, 1707.

The children of Jonathan and Mary, all born on the Island, were:

1. Miriam⁴, b. 1710.
2. John⁴, b. 1713.
3. Christopher⁴, b. September 24, 1717, m. Dinah⁴ Paddack.

4. Ezekiel⁴, b. 1719.
Reference: #31, p. 826.

334. Nathaniel³ Paddack

Surname also spelled Paddock.

Born in Yarmouth (Dennis), Barnstable, Massachusetts on September 22, 1677.

Died on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts on August 8, 1756.

Married Ann³ Bunker on Nantucket Island on October 15, 1706. She was born on September 3, 1686 and died on January 18, 1767.

The children of Nathaniel and Ann, all probably born on Nantucket Island, were:

1. Daniel⁴, b. 1707
2. Deborah⁴, b. 1709
3. Love⁴, b. 1711
4. Lydia⁴, b. 1713
5. Paul⁴, b. 1714, m. Ann Coffin.
6. Mary⁴, b. 1718
7. Dinah⁴, b. October 27, 1720, m. Christopher⁴ Worth.
8. Priscilla⁴, b. 1722, m. William Coffin.
9. Anna⁴, b. 1724
10. Daniel⁴
11. Elizabeth⁴
12. Stephen⁴, m. Eunice Coffin.
13. Susanna⁴, m. Matthew Gardner.
14. Eunice⁴, m. Joseph Coffin.
15. Deborah⁴, m. George Hussey.
16. Barnabas⁴, m. Abigail Gardner.
17. Nathaniel⁴

Other information:

Nathaniel was not an original settler on Nantucket Island; the time of his move from Yarmouth to Nantucket is unknown. The limited selection of marriage partners and resulting intermarriages on Nantucket Island are illustrated by the marriages of Nathaniel's children. One married a Worth, another married a Hussey, two married Gardners, and four married Coffins. All these surnames were among my ancestors' names and were among the earliest settlers on the Island.

Reference: #187, pp. 199 and 299-300 and #304, pp. 35-37.

640. John² Rogers

This is the same person as (696) John² Rogers on Chart V.

Born about 1632, probably in England.

Died on May 7, 1717.

Married first, Rhoda² King on October 8, 1656. She died about 1662, possibly with her third child, Rhoda.

The children of John and Rhoda were:

1. John³, bapt. 1657.
2. Thomas³, b. December 25, 1659, m. Bethiah³ Ewell.
3. Rhoda³, bapt. 1662, d.y.

Married second, Elizabeth _____ in 1662/63, probably in Marshfield, Plymouth, Massachusetts. She died in 1692. There were four children born from this union in the period 1663 to 1669.

Married third, Elizabeth _____ in Marshfield after 1692. She died in 1705.

Other information:

John² joined the Quakers in 1660.

References: #15, pp. 8-10, #24, #82, #85, p. 390, and #88, p. 562.

641. Rhoda² King

This is the same person as (697) Rhoda² King on Chart V.

Born in Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts on October 11, 1639.

Died about 1662.

Married John² Rogers on October 8, 1656.

References: #15, pp. 8-10, #24, and #85. p. 270.

642. Gershom² Ewell

This is the same person as (698) Gershom² Ewell on Chart V.

Born in Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts on November 14, 1650.

Died in 1718.

Married Mary _____ in Scituate about 1682.

The children of Gershom and Mary, all born in Scituate, were:

1. Bethiah³, b. March 3, 1682/83, m. Thomas³ Rogers.
2. Mary³, b. 1685.
3. Sarah³, b. 1687/88.
4. Rebecca³, b. 1690.
5. Gershom³, b. 1691/92.
6. Hannah³, b. 1694/95.
7. Penelope³, b. 1697.
8. John³, b. 1699.

References: #24, #81, and #82.

644. Stephen¹ Wing

Born in 1621, probably in Flushing, Zealand, Holland.

Died in Sandwich, Barnstable, Massachusetts on April 24, 1710.

Married first, Oseah Dillingham in Sandwich about 1646. She died in April 1654.

The children of Stephen and Oseah, all born in Sandwich, were:

1. Nathaniel², b. about 1646/47.
2. Elisha², b. about 1647/48.
3. Ephraim², b. 1649, d.y.
4. Mercy², b. 1650.

Married second, Sarah² Briggs in Sandwich on January 7, 1655. She died in 1689.

The children of Stephen and Sarah, all born in Sandwich, were:

1. Stephen², b. 1656, killed in King Philip's War.
2. Sarah², b. 1657/58.
3. John², b. 1661.
4. Abigail², b. 1664.
5. Elisha², b. 1669/70.
6. Ebenezer², b. November 5, 1671, m. Elizabeth Backhouse.
7. Matthew², b. 1673/74.
8. Joseph², b. 1677.
9. Benjamin², b. 1678.

Other information:

Stephen¹ came to America with his widowed mother and his three brothers in 1632. The family settled first in Lynn (Saugus), Essex, Massachusetts, but then moved to Sandwich shortly after that town was settled in 1637.

In 1657 the Quakers made their first appearance in Sandwich and by 1660 almost the entire town adhered to their beliefs. Stephen¹ and his family became converts to this new Protestant sect.

References: #15, p. 35, #24, #86, pp. 41, 44, and 53-56, #89, p. 1, #167, pp. 82-94, #202, #216, pp. 216-217, and #282, pp. 348-350.

645. Sarah² Briggs

Born in Sandwich, Barnstable, Massachusetts about 1640.

Died in Sandwich in 1689.

Married Stephen¹ Wing, as his second wife, in Sandwich on January 7, 1655.

Other information:

Sarah's father, James¹ Briggs, died in 1641. It is not known when her mother died, but Sarah was a fifteen-year-old orphan when she married Stephen¹ Wing in 1655. Both Stephen and Sarah joined the Quakers about 1660.

References: #24, #86, p. 55, #89, p. 1, #167, p. 94, and #230, p. 823.

646. Francis Backhouse

Surname also spelled Backus.

Died sometime before 1719, probably in Saco, York, Maine.

Married first, Elizabeth (possibly Rebecca) Cross in Wells, York, Maine in 1672. She was the daughter of John Cross; mother unknown. Elizabeth died before 1683.

Married second, Dorcas Seely Gibbins, widow of James Gibbins, in Saco about 1683.

Francis' children were:

1. Elizabeth, m. Ebenezer² Wing.
2. Nathaniel
3. Joshua
4. Hannah
5. Daniel, b. 1691.

It is fairly certain that my ancestor, Elizabeth Backhouse, was the daughter by Francis' first wife, Elizabeth Cross. The younger children were by his second wife, Dorcas.

Other information:

Francis first appeared in Ogunquit, York, Maine in 1668. In 1671 he sold out and moved to Wells and then about 1681 he moved to Saco. Sometime after 1688 Francis escaped from Indian attacks on Saco and made his way to Plymouth Colony. Because Maine was on the frontier its towns were repeatedly attacked by Indians, however, their strength was broken during Queen Anne's War (1702-1713). Maine recovered quickly and Francis returned to Saco.

There is a William¹ Backus/Backhouse (ancestor #724) on Chart VI and there is a good possibility that he was related to Francis Backhouse, but proof is lacking. This is discussed on pages 4 and 116 of reference #213.

References: #24, #92, p. 72, #211, #212, p. 60, #213, pp. 4 and 116-117, and #299, p. 1200.

648. John¹ Lapham, Sr.

Born in 1635, probably in Devonshire, England.

Died in Dartmouth, Bristol, Massachusetts in 1710.

Married Mary² Mann in Providence, Rhode Island on April 6, 1673. She died in Dartmouth after 1710.

The children of John and Mary were:

1. Mary², b. 1674 in Providence, d.y.
2. John², b. December 13, 1677 in Newport, Rhode Island, m. Mary Russell.
3. William², b. 1679 in Newport.
4. Thomas², b. 1682 in Dartmouth.
5. Mary², b. 1686 in Dartmouth.
6. Nicholas², b. 1689 in Dartmouth.

Other information:

John was a weaver by trade. The exact time of his arrival in America is unknown, but he settled in Providence about 1660 and married Mary² Mann there in 1673. At the outbreak of King Philip's War in 1675 Providence was burned by Indians and John and Mary lost their house. They fled to Newport along with most of the residents of Providence. In 1682 they moved to Dartmouth. John was an ardent Quaker.

References: #24 and #87, pp. 1-6.

650. Joseph² Russell

Born in Marshfield, Plymouth, Massachusetts on May 6, 1650.

Died in Dartmouth, Bristol, Massachusetts on December 11, 1739.

Married Elizabeth² Fobes in Dartmouth about 1678. She died there in 1737.

The children of Joseph and Elizabeth, all born in Dartmouth, were:

1. Joseph³, twin, b. 1679.
2. John³, twin, b. 1679.
3. William³, b. 1681.
4. Mary³, b. July 10, 1683, m. John² Lapham.
5. Joshua³, b. 1686, d.y.

6. Rebecca³, b. 1688.
7. Benjamin³, b. 1691.
8. Seth³, b. 1696.

References: #24 and #87, p. 8.

652. Edmund² Sherman

Born in Portsmouth, Newport, Rhode Island in April 1641.

Died in Dartmouth, Bristol, Massachusetts in 1719.

Married Dorcas Hicks about 1673.

The children of Edmund and Dorcas, all born in Dartmouth, were:

1. David³, b. 1674, d.y.
2. David³, b. May 1, 1676, m. Abigail Hathaway.
3. Nathan³, b. 1678/79.
4. Nathaniel³, b. 1680/81.
5. Lydia³, b. 1682/83.
6. Elkanah³, b. 1686.
7. Joseph³, b. 1694.
8. Elnathan³, b. 1698.

Other information:

Edmund was a farmer in Dartmouth.

References: #24 and #90, pp. 293-4.

654. John³ Hathaway, Jr.

Born in Taunton, Bristol, Massachusetts on August 16, 1650.

Died in June 1730, either in Freetown or Dighton, Bristol, Massachusetts.

Married first, Hannah² Burt in Taunton about 1676. She died after 1705.

John and Hannah had ten children, all probably born in Freetown. My ancestor, Abigail⁴

Hathaway, married David³ Sherman.

Married second, Christian Maxfield.

Other information:

John had a shipyard that made ocean-going sailing ships.

References: #24, #91, pp. 43-44, and #118, pp. 500-502.

656. Eleazer³ Folger

Born in Edgarton, Martha's Vineyard, Massachusetts in 1648.

Died on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts in 1716.

Married Sarah³ Gardner on Nantucket Island in 1671.

The children of Eleazer and Sarah, all born on the Island, were:

1. Eleazer⁴, b. 1672.
2. Peter⁴, b. August 28, 1674, m. Judith³ Coffin.
3. Sarah⁴, b. 1676.
4. Nathan⁴, b. 1678.
5. Mary⁴, b. 1684.

6. Daniel⁴, d.y.
7. Elisha⁴, d.y.

Other information:

Eleazer³ was a shoemaker and blacksmith and he was granted a "half share" on Nantucket Island for his services.

See (1326) Robert¹ Barnard on this chart concerning the drowning of a daughter of Peter¹ Folger. Eleazer was the only person who survived this tragedy in which four people drowned.

References: #24 and #31, p. 741.

658. Stephen² Coffin

Born in Newbury, Essex, Massachusetts on May 11, 1652.

Died on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts on November 14, 1734.

Married Mary² Bunker on the Island in 1669.

The children of Stephen and Mary, all born on the Island, were:

1. Daniel³, b. 1670, lost at sea in 1724.
2. Dionis³, b. 1671.
3. Peter³, b. 1673.
4. Stephen³, b. 1675/76.
5. Judith³, b. 1678, m. Peter³ Folger.
6. Susanna³, b. 1680.
7. Mehitabel³, b. 1682.
8. Anna³, b. 1685.
9. Hephzibah³, b. 1690.
10. Paul³, b. 1695, lost at sea in 1729.

Other information:

Stephen moved to Nantucket Island with his parents when he was about eight years old. He joined the Quakers in 1708. Stephen and Mary may also have had a son, Nathaniel, who drowned in 1704.

References: #24, #31, p. 702, and #239, pp. 1-4.

659. Mary² Bunker

Born in Ipswich, Essex, Massachusetts about 1652.

Died on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts in 1724.

Married Stephen² Coffin on the Island in 1669.

Other information:

Mary moved to Nantucket Island with her family in 1659 at about age seven. The family included her mother, Jane, her new stepfather, Richard Swain, and Mary's four siblings, including my ancestors, William² Bunker and Martha² Bunker.

References: #24 and #31, p. 684.

660. Peter² Folger

This is the same person as (1312) Peter² Folger, on this chart.

Born in Diss, Norfolk, England in 1617.

Died on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts in 1690.

Married Mary Morrill in 1644.

The children of Peter and Mary, all except the last probably born in Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard, Massachusetts, were:

1. Joanna³
2. Bethiah³, m. John Barnard, son of (1326) Robert¹ Barnard. Bethiah³ and John were drowned in June 1669.
3. Dorcas³
4. Eleazer³, b. 1648, m. Sarah³ Gardner.
5. Bethsheba³
6. Patience³
7. John³, b. 1659, m. Mary³ Barnard.
8. Experience³
9. Abiah³, b. on Nantucket Island in 1667.

Other information:

Peter immigrated to America with his father, John¹ Folger, in 1635 on the ship *Abigail*. They first settled in Dedham, Norfolk, Massachusetts, but soon moved to Watertown, three miles from Boston. About 1642, as a single man, Peter moved to Martha's Vineyard with Thomas Mayhew, Jr., whose father, Thomas Mayhew, Sr., was the owner of Martha's Vineyard and Nantucket Island. For almost twenty years, Peter served as the general agent and overseer for the Mayhews on Martha's Vineyard. Peter probably preceded his parents, John¹ Folger and Merebah¹ Gibbs, who also moved to Martha's Vineyard about 1642.

When Peter married Mary Morrill in 1644 he had purchased her from Rev. Hugh Peters, to whom she owed service. Peter declared that Mary was the best money he ever spent.

On Martha's Vineyard Peter was a miller and a blacksmith. He also became very proficient in the Indian language. When Thomas Mayhew, Sr. sold Nantucket Island to the "first purchasers," it was arranged that Peter should accompany the purchasers and assist in managing the Indians. Peter had first gone to Nantucket Island about 1659 as the interpreter for Tristram¹ Coffin and he moved there about 1663. Peter was granted a "half share" on Nantucket Island for assisting the settlers as interpreter, miller, and blacksmith.

Peter and Mary would become the grandparents of Benjamin Franklin through their daughter, Abiah, who married Josiah Franklin in 1689. Benjamin Franklin referred to Peter Folger as his "Quaker grandfather." Peter Folger's house on Nantucket Island may be readily identified by a monument erected on the site by the Daughters of the American Revolution in honor of his daughter, Abiah.

References: #24, #31, pp. 740-741, #88, v. II, p. 177, #105, pp. 22-26, and #166, pp. 14-34.

662. Nathaniel² Barnard

Born on November 15, 1642, probably in Salisbury, Essex, Massachusetts.

Died on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts on April 3, 1718.

Married Mary² Barnard on the Island about 1666. Nathaniel² and Mary² were first cousins.

The children of Nathaniel and Mary were:

1. Mary³, b. February 24, 1667, m. John² Folger.
2. Hannah³, b. 1669.
3. John³, b. 1670.
4. Nathaniel³, b. 1672.
5. Stephen³, b. 1674.
6. Sarah³, b. 1677.
7. Eleanor³, b. 1679.
8. Benjamin³
9. Ebenezer³, b. 1691.
10. Abigail³

Other information:

Nathaniel's father, Thomas¹ Barnard, was one of the "first purchasers" of land on Nantucket Island. Thomas¹ never moved to Nantucket, but his son, Nathaniel², acquired one half of his father's share. The other half was acquired by Thomas' brother, Robert¹ Barnard.

References: #24, #31, pp. 660, 661 and 670-671, and #85, p. 33.

664. John² Worth

Born on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts on May 19, 1666.

Died in Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard, Massachusetts in 1732.

Married Miriam³ Gardner on Nantucket Island on September 22, 1684. She died in 1702.

The children of John and Miriam, all born on the Island, were:

1. Jonathan³, b. October 31, 1685, m. Mary³ Hussey.
2. Nathaniel³, b. 1687.
3. Judith³, b. 1689.
4. Richard³, b. 1692.
5. William³, b. 1694.
6. Joseph³, b. 1696.
7. Mary³, b. about 1696.

Other information:

After his wife, Miriam, died in 1702 John moved to Martha's Vineyard, Massachusetts, where he married twice more. There may have been three children by his second marriage. All his children by Miriam except Nathaniel settled on Nantucket Island.

References: #24, #31, pp. 825 and 826, #166, pp. 78-79, and Nantucket vital records.

666. Stephen² Hussey

Born in Lynn (Saugus), Essex, Massachusetts about 1633. Stephen was the second child born in Lynn.

Died on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts on April 2, 1718. Buried in the first Quaker burial ground on the Island.

Married Martha² Bunker on Nantucket Island on October 8, 1676. She was twenty years old at the time and he was about forty-three. She died in 1744.

The children of Stephen and Martha, all born on the Island, were:

1. Puella³, b. 1677.
2. Abigail³, b. 1679.
3. Sylvanus³, b. 1682.
4. Bachelor³, b. 1684/85.
5. Daniel³, b. 1687.
6. Mary³, b. March 24, 1689, m. Jonathan³ Worth.
7. George³, b. 1694.
8. Theodate³, b. 1700.

Other information:

Stephen moved with his family to Hampton, Rockingham, New Hampshire when he was about five years old. Later he moved to Nantucket Island, but the date is unknown.

Stephen was the only one of the Christopher¹ Hussey family to move to the Island.

It is not known if Stephen was an admitted attorney, but from the date when court records began on Nantucket Island, there was seldom a session when he was not either a party to the litigation or an attorney. He was the largest land owner on the Island at that time.

Stephen was also a master mariner and sailed between Nantucket, Boston, and New York. He was an early member of the Quakers, but was disowned in 1717.

References: #24, #31, pp. 661, 662, and 779-780, #88, v. II, p. 508, #166, p. 70, #167, p. 78, and #187, pp. 53-54.

667. Martha² Bunker

Born in Ipswich, Essex, Massachusetts about 1656.

Married Stephen² Hussey on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts on October 8, 1676.

Other information:

In 1659, at about age three, Martha moved to Nantucket Island with her family.

The family included her mother, Jane, her new stepfather, Richard Swain, and Martha's four siblings, including my ancestors, William² Bunker and Mary² Bunker.

References: #24 and #31, p. 684.

668. Zachariah² Paddack

Surname also spelled Paddock.

Born in Plymouth, Massachusetts on March 20, 1636.

Died in Yarmouth (Dennis), Barnstable, Massachusetts on May 1, 1727.

Married Deborah² Sears in Yarmouth in 1659. She was born in September 1639 and died in 1732.

The children of Zachariah and Deborah, all probably born in Yarmouth, were:

1. Ichabod³, b. 1661.
2. Zachariah³, b. 1664.
3. Elizabeth³, b. 1666.
4. John³, b. 1668.
5. Robert³, b. 1670.
6. Joseph³, b. 1674.

7. Nathaniel³, b. September 22, 1677, m. Ann³ Bunker.

8. Judah³, b. 1681.

References: #24, #88, v. III, p. 328, #187, pp. 199 and 204, #227, pp. 33-35, and #304, pp. 27-29.

670. William² Bunker

Baptized in Tingrith, Bedfordshire, England on June 17, 1648.

Died on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts on June 6, 1712.

Married Mary² Macy on the Island on April 11, 1669.

The children of William and Mary, all born on the Island, were:

1. George³, b. 1671, m. Deborah Coffin.
2. John³, b. 1673, unmarried
3. Jonathan³, b. 1675, m. Elizabeth Coffin.
4. Peleg³, b. 1676, m. Susanna Coffin.
5. Jabez³, b. 1678, m. Hannah Gardner.
6. Thomas³, b. 1680, m. Priscilla Arthur.
7. Benjamin³, b. 1683, m. Deborah Paddack.
8. Mary³, b. 1685, m. Tristram³ Coffin.
9. Ann³, b. September 3, 1686, m. Nathaniel³ Paddack.
10. Daniel³, b. 1688, d.y.
11. Abigail³, b. 1689, m. Shubael Pinkham.
12. Christian³, b. 1692, d.y.
13. Jane³, b. 1694, m. (1) Robert Watson, m. (2) Isaac Coleman.

Other information:

William came to Massachusetts with his parents in 1650. He moved to Nantucket Island in 1659 at age eleven with his mother, Jane, his new stepfather, Richard Swain, and William's four siblings, including my ancestors, Mary² Bunker and Martha² Bunker.

William's first houselot on the Island was included in that of his stepfather, as he was a minor at the time of the allotment. A few years later he was allotted ten acres. However, this houselot was somewhat isolated and one night Frenchmen from a ship of war came ashore and attacked his home. They stole food, bedding, and clothing and abducted William to act as a pilot in Vineyard Sound. He was released safely a few days later.

References: #24, #31, pp. 659, 660, and 684-685, #166, pp. 63 and 303, #196, pp. 470-471, and #303, p. 67.

671. Mary² Macy

Born in Salisbury, Essex, Massachusetts on December 4, 1648.

Died on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts in 1729.

Married William² Bunker on the Island on April 11, 1669.

Other information:

Mary moved to Nantucket Island with her family in 1659 when she was eleven years old. They were the first English settlers on the Island.

References: #24 and #31, pp. 654, 684, and 787-788.

1280. John¹ Rogers

This is the same person as (1392) John¹ Rogers on Chart V.

Born in England about 1601.

Died in Marshfield, Plymouth, Massachusetts about May 1661.

Married Frances Watson about 1631.

The children of John and Frances, some probably born in England and the others in Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts, were:

1. John², b. about 1632, m. Rhoda² King.
2. Joseph²
3. Timothy²
4. Ann²
5. Mary²
6. Abigail², b. about 1645.

Other information:

Neither the date or the place of John's birth in England, nor the exact time he came to America has been ascertained. John lived in Scituate until about 1647 when he moved to Marshfield, which had been settled in 1642.

There has been uncertainty about the identification of John Rogers. This is discussed in detail in a paper by Mr. Drummond which was read before the Maine Historical Society on December 19, 1895. A copy of this twenty-seven-page paper is included at the end of reference #15, which is Mr. Drummond's book, *John Rogers of Marshfield*.

References: #15, pp. 5-8, #24, #85, p. 390, and #88, p. 561.

1281. Frances Watson

This is the same person as (1393) Frances Watson on Chart V.

Probably born in England.

Died in 1687, probably in Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts.

Married first, John¹ Rogers about 1631.

Married second, Walter Briggs of Scituate about 1661.

Other information:

Frances may have been a daughter of Robert Watson and his wife Elizabeth, who came to Plymouth early but later settled in Connecticut.

References: #15 and #24.

1282. Thomas¹ King

This is the same person as (1394) Thomas¹ King on Chart V.

Born in England, probably in 1604.

Died in Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts on September 24, 1691.

Married first, Susan¹ in England about 1634. She died in Scituate on June 6, 1652.

The children of Thomas and Susan, all born in Scituate, were:

1. Rhoda², b. October 11, 1639, m. John² Rogers.
2. George², b. 1642.
3. Thomas², b. 1645.
4. Daniel², b. 1647.
5. Sarah², b. 1650.
6. John² (twin), b. 1652. d.y.
7. Ann² (twin), b. 1652, d.y.

Married second, Jane, the widow of William Hatch, in Scituate in March 1653. She died in October of the same year.

Married third, Anne Suttleffe in Scituate after 1653. She died after 1691. There is no record of any children from this union.

Other information:

Thomas and his wife, Susan, came to America on the *Blessing* in July 1635 and settled in Scituate. In his will, Thomas set his negro servant, Roben, free and gave him his bed and five pounds in money.

References: #15, pp. 8-10, #24, and #85, pp. 270-271.

1284. Henry¹ Ewell

This is the same person as (1396) Henry¹ Ewell on Chart V.

Born in Sandwich, Kent, England, probably about 1615.

Died in Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts in 1681.

Married Sarah² Annable in Scituate on November 23, 1638.

The children of Henry and Sarah were:

1. John², b. 1639/40 in Barnstable, Massachusetts.
2. Ebenezer², b. 1643 in Barnstable.
3. Sarah², b. 1645 in Barnstable.
4. Hannah², b. 1649 in Scituate.
5. Gersham², b. November 14, 1650 in Scituate, m. Mary_____.
6. Bethia², b. 1653 in Scituate.
7. Ichabod², b. 1659 in Scituate.
8. Deborah², b. 1663 in Scituate.
9. Eunice²

Other information:

Henry was a shoemaker and came to New England on the ship *Hercules* in March 1634/35 with Rev. William Witherell. Henry settled first in Scituate but moved to Barnstable and then back to Scituate in 1646.

Henry volunteered and was a soldier in the Pequot War in 1637. In 1676 his house and barn in Scituate were burned by Indians during King Philip's War.

References: #15, p. 19, #24, #81, #82, #88, p. 132, #96, p. 359, and #104, p. 116.

1285. Sarah² Annable

This is the same person as (1397) Sarah² Annable on Chart V.

Born in England in 1622.

Died in Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts in 1687.

Married Henry¹ Ewell in Scituate on November 23, 1638.

Other information:

Sarah came to Plymouth Colony in 1623 on the ship *Ann* with her parents when she was about one year old.

References: #15, p. 19, #24, #82, and #96, p. 17.

1288. Rev. John Wing

Christened in Banbury, Oxford, England on January 12, 1584.

Died in London, England in 1630.

Married Deborah² Batchelder in the Church of Holy Cross and St. Peter in Wherwell, Hampshire, England in 1609/10.

The children of John and Deborah were:

1. Deborah, b. 1611, married and remained in England.
2. John¹, b. about 1613.
3. Stephen¹, b. 1621, m. Sarah² Briggs.
4. Daniel¹
5. Matthew, returned to England.

Other information:

John resided first in Sandwich, England and then in Hanbury, England. He removed to Flushing, Zealand, Holland, where he was the resident pastor of the English Puritan Church. Later, he moved to the Hague and finally returned to London after eighteen years in Holland. He died in London in 1630 at age forty-six, just as the family was preparing to come to America with his father-in-law, Rev. Stephen¹ Batchelder.

Some references have stated that Rev. John Wing, who married Deborah² Batchelder, came to America. However, the fact that John Wing did not come to America is conclusively demonstrated in reference #200.

References: #24, #85, p. 506, #86, pp. 26-58, #88, v. IV, p. 594, #167, pp. 82-94, #200, and #201, pp. 1330-1342.

1289. Deborah² Batchelder

Born in Wherwell, Hampshire, England in 1592.

Died in Sandwich, Barnstable, Massachusetts in January 1692.

Married Rev. John Wing in the Church of Holy Cross and St. Peter in Wherwell in 1609/10.

Other information:

In 1624 Deborah moved from England to Flushing, Zealand, Holland and joined her husband, Rev. John Wing. The family returned to England where Rev. John Wing died in 1630. After that Deborah probably returned to her home in Holland for a year or two before coming to America.

She came to America with her four young sons, John, Stephen¹, Daniel and Matthew. The information is conflicting as to when they came over, but they may have come on the *William and Francis* with her father, Rev. Stephen¹ Batchelder, in 1632. The families first settled in Lynn (Saugus), Essex, Massachusetts, but by about 1637 Deborah and her sons had removed to Sandwich, where they converted to Quakerism.

References: #167, pp. 82-94, #198, #200, and #201, pp. 1334-1342.

1290. John¹ Briggs

Born in 1615, probably in England.

Died in Sandwich, Barnstable, Massachusetts in 1641.

Married Katherine in Sandwich about 1637.

The children of John and Katherine, both born in Sandwich, were:

1. Samuel²
2. Sarah², m. Stephen¹ Wing.

Other information:

John probably came to America at age twenty on *The Blessing* in 1635. He settled first in Lynn (Saugus), Essex, Massachusetts and then moved to Sandwich before 1637. He died when his two children were less than four years old. It is unknown how they were raised.

References: #15, p. 35, #24, #85, p. 69, #86, p. 55, #88, v. I, p. 251, #89, p. 1, and #167, p. 94.

1298. William¹ Mann

Probably born in Yeovilton or Ilchester, Somerset, England.

Died in Providence, Rhode Island about 1650.

Married Frances¹ Hopkins in England in or before 1635.

The children of William and Frances were:

1. Abraham², d. 1695, unmarried.
2. Mary², b. 1640, probably in Providence, m. John¹ Lapham.

Other information:

William came to New England with his wife, Frances¹ Hopkins, in 1635. William was a Quaker.

Reference: #87, p. 5.

1299. Frances¹ Hopkins

Born in Yeovilton, Somerset, England on May 28, 1614.

Died in Dartmouth, Bristol, Massachusetts at the home of her son-in-law, John¹ Lapham, Sr., on February 26, 1700.

Married William¹ Mann in England in or before 1635.

Other information:

Frances was the daughter of William and Joan (Arnold) Hopkins. She came to New England with her husband, William¹ Mann, her brother, Thomas, and her uncle, William Arnold. Before coming to New England the Arnold, Hopkins and Mann families were neighbors in Yeovilton and Ilchester, England.

Reference: #87, p. 5.

1300. John¹ Russell

Born about 1608, probably in England.

Died in Dartmouth, Bristol, Massachusetts on February 13, 1694/95.

Married Dorothy in Marshfield, Plymouth, Massachusetts about 1644. She died in Dartmouth in 1687.

The children of John and Dorothy, probably all born in Marshfield, were:

1. Mary², b. 1645.
2. Joseph², b. May 6, 1650, m. Elizabeth² Fobes.
3. John², b. 1653.
4. Jonathan², b. about 1655.
5. Dorothy²

Other information:

John and Dorothy were in Marshfield as early as 1642/43. About 1661 they moved to Dartmouth.

References: #24 and #87, pp. 7-8.

1302. John¹ Fobes

Probably born in Scotland.

Died in Bridgewater, Plymouth, Massachusetts in 1661/62.

Married Constant Mitchell about 1640, probably in Duxbury, Plymouth, Massachusetts. She married second, John Briggs in Portsmouth, Rhode Island about 1662.

The children of John and Constant were:

1. John², d. 1661.
2. Edward², m. 1676.
3. Mary²
4. Caleb², m. 1681.
5. William², b. 1649.
6. Joshua²
7. Elizabeth², b. before 1662, m. Joseph² Russell.

Other information:

John was in Duxbury by 1636. At some time he moved to Bridgewater, where he was an original proprietor.

References: #24 and #87, p. 7.

1304. Philip¹ Sherman

Baptized in Dedham, Essex, England on February 5, 1610.

Died in 1687, probably in Portsmouth, Newport, Rhode Island.

Married Sarah Odding in Roxbury, Massachusetts in 1633.

In the period 1634 to 1652 Philip and Sarah had thirteen children, the first two born in Roxbury, the last eleven born in Portsmouth. My ancestor, Edmund² Sherman, was the fifth child, born in April 1641. He married Dorcas Hicks.

Other information:

Philip came to America as a single man in 1633. In 1637 he was banished from the church and the Massachusetts Bay Colony. Philip, with others who had been banished, consulted with Roger Williams in Providence, Rhode Island. Upon his advice they purchased the island of Aquidneck in Narragansett Bay from the Indians in 1639. Philip was the first secretary of the colony of Rhode Island in 1648 and a representative in 1656.

References: #24, #85, p. 413, #88, v. IV, p. 83, and #90, pp. 24-28.

1308. John² Hathaway, Sr.

Born in England, probably about 1629.

Died in 1705, probably in Taunton, Bristol, Massachusetts.

Married first, Martha about 1649. She died between 1683 and 1692.

John and Martha had eight children. My ancestor, John³ Hathaway, Jr., was the oldest, born August 16, 1650. He married Hannah² Burt.

Married second, Ruth Dyer, widow of Christian Dyer, in Braintree, Norfolk, Massachusetts on October 10, 1692.

References: #24 and #91, p. 43.

1310. James¹ Burt

Born in England.

Died in Taunton, Bristol, Massachusetts, probably in 1681.

Married Anna in Taunton about 1654. She died on August 17, 1665.

The children of James and Anna, all probably born in Taunton (but the order of birth is unknown), were:

1. Hannah², m. John³ Hathaway.
2. Rachell²
3. James², b. about 1659.
4. Thomas²

Other information:

James¹ probably arrived in Taunton in the early 1640s, but there is no good evidence of the exact date except that he was in Taunton by 1645. A James Burt sailed from London for the Barbados on the *Falcon* on April 14, 1635. Many New England immigrants came from England by way of Barbados. If this was my ancestor, he would have been born in 1622 and thirty-two years of age when he married Anna in 1654.

References: #24, #91, pp. 43-44, and #118, pp. 499-503.

1312. Peter² Folger

See (660) Peter² Folger on this chart, the same person.

1314. Richard² Gardner

Born in Dorsetshire, England about 1622.

Died on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts in 1688.

Married Sarah² Shattuck in Salem, Essex, Massachusetts about 1651. She died in 1724.

The children of Richard and Sarah were:

1. Joseph³, b. about 1652 in Salem.
2. Richard³, b. 1653 in Salem.
3. Sarah³, b. about 1655 in Salem, m. Eleazer³ Folger.
4. Deborah³, b. 1658 in Salem.

5. Damaris³, b. 1662 in Salem, d.y.
6. James³, b. 1664 in Salem.
7. Miriam³, b. 1664 or 1665 in Salem, m. John² Worth.
8. Nathaniel³, twin, b. 1665 on Nantucket Island.
9. Hope³, twin, b. 1665 on Nantucket Island.
10. Love³, b. 1672 on Nantucket Island.

Other information:

Richard² came to America at age two on the *Zouch Phenix* with his parents and two brothers in the spring of 1624. The family first settled at Cape Ann (Gloucester), Essex, Massachusetts. About 1626 they moved to Salem, Essex, Massachusetts. Richard² and his brother, John², were both seamen, and they both moved to Nantucket Island as half-share men by agreeing to carry on their trade for at least three years. Richard² came to the Island about 1665. John² probably came later.

Richard and his wife, Sarah, had been excommunicated from their church in Salem for attending Quaker meetings. Soon after moving to Nantucket Island they became devout and influential Quakers.

References: #24, #31, pp. 756-757, #88, v. II, p. 229, #104, p. 58, #166, pp. 14-18, 60, and 68, #187, pp. 79-85, #196, pp. 476-477, #280, p. 734, #301, pp. 27-28, and Nantucket vital records.

1316. Tristram¹ Coffin

Born in Brixton, Devonshire, England in 1605.

Died on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts on October 2, 1681.

Married Dionis¹ Stevens in Brixton about 1629. She died in 1676.

The children of Tristram and Dionis, the first five born in England, were:

1. Peter², b. 1631.
2. Tristram², b. 1632.
3. Elizabeth², b. 1635.
4. John², b. 1638, d.y.
5. James², b. 1640.
6. Deborah², b. 1642 in Salisbury, Essex, Massachusetts, d.y.
7. Mary², b. 1645 in Haverhill, Essex, Massachusetts.
8. John², b. 1647 in Haverhill.
9. Stephen², b. May 11, 1652 in Newbury, Essex, Massachusetts, m. Mary² Bunker.

Other information:

Tristram and his wife, Dionis, and four children came to America in 1642. His mother, Joanna, and two unmarried sisters also accompanied the family. At various times the family lived in Salisbury, Haverhill, and Newbury, Massachusetts.

In 1659 Tristram and two companions sailed to Martha's Vineyard and Nantucket Island looking for a better place to settle. Both islands were owned by Thomas Mayhew, Sr., who they found was willing to sell Nantucket. Upon their return to Essex County, a group of ten "first purchasers" was formed to buy this island. Tristram was the pioneer and apparently the most influential person in this group. The purchase was made in 1659.

In 1659 my ancestor, (1342) Thomas¹ Macy, and his family became the first permanent white residents on the Island. In 1660 Tristram and his family joined the Macys on the Island. Several other families also moved to the Island in 1660.

References: #24, #31, pp. 654-656 and 697-699, #88, v. I, pp. 418-420, #187, pp. 24-40, and #196, pp. 457-459.

1317. Dionis¹ Stevens

Baptized in Plymouth, Devonshire, England on March 4, 1610.

Died on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts on October 16, 1676.

Married Tristram¹ Coffin in Brixton, Devonshire, England about 1629.

Other information:

Dionis came to America in 1642 with her husband, Tristram¹, and four children.

Reference: #196, pp. 457 and 466.

1318. George¹ Bunker

This is the same person as (1340) George¹ Bunker on this chart.

Born in England about 1620.

Died in Topsfield, Essex, Massachusetts on May 26, 1658, leaving his five small children ranging in age from two to twelve years.

Married Jane¹ Godfrey in Maulden, Bedfordshire, England on July 5, 1644.

The children of George and Jane were:

1. Elizabeth², b. about 1646.
2. William², b. 1648, m. Mary² Macy.
3. Mary², b. about 1652, m. Stephen² Coffin.
4. Ann², b. about 1654.
5. Martha², b. about 1656, m. Stephen² Hussey.

Other information:

In 1650 George and his wife and their first two children immigrated to Massachusetts, first to Ipswich in Essex County and then to Topsfield. He had a farm in Topsfield and was not a settler on Nantucket Island. George and his horse drowned on May 26, 1658 while crossing a stream, but his ten year old son, William², managed to reach shore.

In 1658 George's widow, Jane, married Richard Swain, who was fifty-seven years old at the time. Richard was a "first purchaser" of Nantucket Island. About 1659 all five of George's children moved to the Island with their mother and stepfather, Richard. Three of these children, William², Mary², and Martha², are my ancestors.

References: #24, #31, p. 684, #88, v. I, p. 299, #166, p. 63, #187, pp. 205 and 237, and #196, pp. 469-470.

1319. Jane¹ Godfrey

This is the same person as (1341) Jane¹ Godfrey on this chart.

Born in England about 1622.

Died on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts on October 31, 1662, being the first recorded death in the town records.

Married first, George¹ Bunker in Maulden, Bedfordshire, England on July 5, 1644.

Married second, Richard Swain of Rowley, Essex, Massachusetts on September 15, 1658.

Other information:

Jane was the daughter of Richard and Jane (Turner) Godfrey.

Jane's first husband, George¹ Bunker, died on May 26, 1658 and four months later she married the widower, Richard Swain. Richard was fifty-seven years old at that time. Soon thereafter, Jane and her new husband and her five young children by George¹ Bunker moved to Nantucket Island.

Richard Swain had come to America in 1635 with his wife and four children. The history of Richard's first wife and the four children is unknown except that one son, John, came to Nantucket Island with the family. Richard and his son, John, were both "first purchasers" of the Island. Richard was not an educated man; he worked for the town tending sheep and cattle.

References: #24, #31, pp. 658, 659, 684, and 813, #196, p. 469, and #306, p. 7.

1320. John¹ Folger, Jr.

Born in Diss, Norfolk, England in 1594. His parents were John and Elizabeth Folger.

Died on Martha's Vineyard, Massachusetts in 1662. He is buried on Tower Hill, Great Harbor, Martha's Vineyard alongside his wife, Merebah, who died in 1664.

Married Merebah¹ Gibbs in Frenze Hall, Norfolk, England in 1615. Frenze Hall is two miles from Diss.

The children of John and Merebah, both born in Diss, were:

1. Peter², b. 1617, m. Mary Morrill.
2. Mary², b. after 1617.

Other information:

John¹ and his son, Peter², sailed for America in 1635 on the *Abigail* and landed in Boston on October 6. Peter was unmarried at the time. John's wife, Merebah, and daughter, Mary, were not on the passenger list. They may have simply been unlisted or come over on another ship.

In America, John first lived in the frontier community of Dedham, Norfolk, Massachusetts. The family soon moved to the prosperous town of Watertown, three miles from Boston. About 1642 the family left a large house on six acres in Watertown to help settle Martha's Vineyard.

References: #24, #88, v. II, p. 177, #105, pp. 22-26, and #189, p. 115.

1321. Merebah¹ Gibbs

Born in Frenze Hall, Norfolk, England about 1599. Her parents were John and, possibly, Alice Gibbs.

Died in Martha's Vineyard, Massachusetts in 1664.

Married John¹ Folger, Jr. in Frenze Hall in 1615.

References: #24 and #105, pp. 22-26.

1324. Thomas¹ Barnard

Probably born in England.

Killed by Indians about 1677 during King Philip's War, probably in or near Amesbury, Essex, Massachusetts.

Married Eleanor about 1640. It is uncertain whether they were married in England or America.

The children of Thomas and Eleanor were:

1. Thomas², b. 1641.
2. Nathaniel², b. November 15, 1642, m. Mary² Barnard, his first cousin.
3. Martha², twin, b. 1645.
4. Mary², twin, b. 1645.
5. Sarah², b. 1647.
6. Hannah², b. 1649.
7. Ruth², b. 1654 in Salisbury, Essex, Massachusetts.
8. John²
9. Abigail², b. 1656.

Other information:

The time of Thomas' arrival in America is uncertain. However, he was in Salisbury, Essex, Massachusetts by 1642 and he was one of the founders of the new, nearby town of Amesbury about 1654. Thomas was one of the "first purchasers" of Nantucket Island. However, he never moved to Nantucket. He sold one half share to his brother, Robert¹, and his son, Nathaniel², acquired the other half share.

References: #24, #31, pp. 660, 661, and 670, #85, p. 33, #166, p. 61, and Salisbury vital records.

1326. Robert¹ Barnard

Probably born in England.

Died on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts in 1682.

Married Joanna Harvey about 1641. It is uncertain whether they were married in England or America. She died on Nantucket Island in 1705.

The children of Robert and Joanna were:

1. Hannah²
2. John², b. March 2, 1642 in Salisbury, Essex, Massachusetts.
3. Stephen²
4. Mary², b. April 18, 1648 in Andover, Essex, Massachusetts, m. Nathaniel² Barnard, her first cousin.

Other information:

The time of Robert's arrival in America is uncertain. However, he was in Salisbury by 1642 and Andover by 1644. By 1663 Robert¹ and his family had moved to Nantucket onto property he had purchased from his brother, Thomas¹, who remained in Amesbury, Essex, Massachusetts.

Robert's and Joanna's son, John² Barnard, married Bethiah² Folger, daughter of Peter¹ Folger, in February 1668. Tragically, on the night of June 6, 1669 John and Bethiah

were drowned while returning to Nantucket from Martha's Vineyard in a canoe after shopping for furniture on Martha's Vineyard. Also drowned in the same canoe accident were Isaac Coleman and an Indian. The fifth person in the canoe returning from Martha's Vineyard was Bethiah's brother, (656) Eleazer² Folger, my ancestor, who survived. Eleazer was unmarried at the time.

References: #24, #31, pp. 661 and 670, #85, p. 33, and #166, p. 61.

1328. William¹ Worth

Born in England about 1640.

Died on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts in 1724.

Married first, Sarah² Macy on the Island on April 11, 1665. She died in 1701.

William and Sarah had only one child, John², my ancestor, who was born on the Island on May 19, 1666. He married Miriam³ Gardner

William married twice again but there were no children from these two marriages.

Other information:

William was the son of John Worth; mother unknown. He was a mariner from Devonshire, England. The time of his arrival in America is unknown, but he went first to Salisbury, Essex, Massachusetts. In 1662 he came to Nantucket Island as a "half share" man to pursue his occupation as a sailor.

On the Island William was five times selectman, three times assistant magistrate, four times assessor, and for many years, clerk of the court. The earliest vital records of Nantucket Island are in his handwriting. And, a large number of marriages were solemnized by him, the marriage service for many years being a civil and not a religious contract.

References: #24, #31, p. 825, #88, v. IV, p. 653, #166, p. 78, and #303, p. 67.

1329. Sarah² Macy

Born in Salisbury, Essex, Massachusetts on August 1, 1646.

Died on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts in 1701.

Married William¹ Worth on the Island on April 11, 1665.

Other information:

Sarah moved to Nantucket Island with her family in 1659 when she was thirteen years old. They were the first white settlers on the Island.

References: #24 and #31, pp. 654 and 787-788.

1330. Richard² Gardner

See (1314) Richard² Gardner on this chart, the same person.

1332. Christopher¹ Hussey

Baptized in Dorking, Surrey, England on February 18, 1599. Dorking is about twenty-five miles from London.

Died on March 6, 1686, probably in Hampton, Rockingham, New Hampshire.

Married first, Theodate² Batchelder in England about 1628. She died in October 1646.

The children of Christopher and Theodate were:

1. Stephen², b. in Lynn (Saugus), Essex, Massachusetts about 1633, m. Martha² Bunker. Stephen was the only one of the family to move to Nantucket Island.
2. John², b. in Lynn (Saugus) about 1635.
3. Joseph²
4. Huldah²
5. Mary², b. in Newbury, Essex, Massachusetts about 1637.
6. Theodate², b. in 1640.

Married second, widow Ann Mingay in Hampton in December 1658. She died in 1680.

Other information:

Christopher was the son of John and Mary (Wood) Hussey. As a young man, he spent some time in Holland, where he met Theodate² Batchelder, whom he desired to marry. Her father, Rev. Stephen¹ Batchelder, gave his consent contingent upon the young couple going to America with him. The couple did come to America and settled first in Lynn (Saugus), Massachusetts. Christopher's widowed mother also came with them. Information concerning the time of their arrival is uncertain. They may have come on the *William and Francis* with Rev. Stephen Batchelder, arriving on June 5, 1632. Other information indicates that they may have come on an earlier voyage of the same ship, arriving on July 23, 1630.

About 1636 Christopher and his family moved to Newbury, Massachusetts and then in 1638 they moved to Hampton, New Hampshire with Rev. Stephen Batchelder. Christopher was also a "first purchaser" of Nantucket Island, but he never lived there. Stephen² had his father's interest in the Island.

References: #24, #31, pp. 661, 662, and 779, #85, p. 249, #88, v. II, p. 507, #104, pp. 96-97, #166, p. 69, #167, pp. 77-78, #187, pp. 50-54, and #201, pp. 1331-1342.

1334. George¹ Bunker

See (1318) George¹ Bunker on this chart, the same person.

1335. Jane¹ Godfrey

See (1319) Jane¹ Godfrey on this chart, the same person.

1336. Robert¹ Paddack

Surname also spelled Paddock.

Died in Plymouth, Massachusetts on July 25, 1650.

Married first, an unknown wife in Plymouth, probably about 1630 or 1631.

Robert's children, all born in Plymouth, were:

1. Robert², Jr., b. 1634.
2. Zachariah², b. March 20, 1636, m. Deborah² Sears.
3. Mary², b. 1638.
4. Alice², b. 1640.
5. John², b. 1643.
6. Susanna², b. 1649 (daughter of second wife).

Married second, Mary _____, widow of William Palmer, in Plymouth between 1644 and 1646. William had died between December 4, 1637 and March 5, 1638.

Other information:

Robert probably emigrated from the English parish of Ham, High. He settled in Plymouth Colony by 1630. My ancestor, Zachariah² Paddack, was Robert's son by his unknown first wife.

Plymouth records (reference #305) show that Robert had two other children before Robert, Jr. was born in 1634. Earlier records for Plymouth were lost by decay of the original volume in which they were recorded.

References: #24, #85, p. 338, #88, v. III, pp. 328 and 340-343, #123, p. 335, #187, p. 238, #189, p. 142, #304, pp. 23-26, and #305, p. 25.

1338. Richard¹ Sears

Surname also spelled Saeres or Sares.

Born in 1590.

Died in Dennis, Barnstable, Massachusetts in August 1676. His ashes are buried nearby in the old churchyard at Yarmouth, Massachusetts, where a costly monument was erected to his memory.

Married Dorothy Jones in Plymouth, Massachusetts in 1632. She died in 1678/79.

The children of Richard and Dorothy were:

1. Paul², b. 1638.
2. Silas², b. 1639, probably twin to Deborah².
3. Deborah², b. September 1639 in Yarmouth, m. Zachariah² Paddack.

Other information:

There has been confusion regarding Richard caused by a rather mythical genealogy written by Edmund H. Sears (reference #205) in 1857. Another genealogy written by Samuel P. May (reference #227) in 1890 points out the errors in the 1857 book. Some facts about Richard are well established. He was certainly in Plymouth Colony before 1633. Soon after he moved to Marblehead, Essex, Massachusetts. Then in 1639 he moved to Yarmouth, Massachusetts.

References: #24, #85, pp. 406 and 449, #88, v. IV, p. 46, #187, pp. 172 and 200, #205, pp. 275-323 and pp. 13-18 in genealogies, #227, pp. 1-40, and #304, pp. 27-28.

1340. George¹ Bunker

See (1318) George¹ Bunker on this chart, the same person.

1341. Jane¹ Godfrey

See (1319) Jane¹ Godfrey on this chart, the same person.

1342. Thomas¹ Macy

Born in Chilmark, Wiltshire, England in 1608.

Died on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts in 1682.

Married Sarah¹ Hopcott in Salisbury, Essex, Massachusetts about 1643.

The children of Thomas and Sarah, all born in Salisbury, were:

1. Sarah², b. 1644, d.y.
2. Sarah², b. August 1, 1646, m. William¹ Worth.
3. Mary², b. December 4, 1648, m. William² Bunker, brother of my ancestors (659) Mary² Bunker and (667) Martha² Bunker.
4. Bethiah², b. 1650, m. Joseph Gardner.
5. Thomas², b. 1653.
6. John², b. 1655, m. Deborah Gardner.
7. Francis², b. 1657, d.y.

Other information:

Thomas was in Newbury, Essex, Massachusetts before 1639 and sometime before 1643 he moved to Salisbury as one of the original settlers. He was a clothier and merchant.

In 1659 Thomas became one of the ten "first purchasers" of Nantucket Island and in that same year he and his family became the first white settlers on the Island. Thomas was a Baptist; and the Baptists were persecuted in New England just like the Quakers. Thomas had been punished for harboring Quakers during a storm, and this seems to be one of the principal reasons he moved to Nantucket Island.

Thomas and his family apparently passed the first winter with few, if any, white associates; the Island was inhabited by Indians. The first known English associates of the Macy family on the Island were members of Tristram¹ Coffin's family, who moved there in 1660. All five of Thomas' surviving children lived their entire adult lives on the Island. It is also of note that he was a cousin of Thomas Mayhew, from whom the first purchasers bought Nantucket Island. Thomas Macy left an estate of seventy-one pounds, but the claims against it were so large as to leave the estate insolvent.

References: #24, #31, pp. 653, 654, and 787-788, #88, v. III, p. 142, #166, p. 71, #187, pp. 14-23, #196, pp. 473-474, and #303, p. 67.

1343. Sarah¹ Hopcott

Born in Chilmark, Wiltshire, England in 1612.

Died on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts in 1706.

Married Thomas¹ Macy in Salisbury, Essex, Massachusetts about 1643.

Other information:

Sarah probably came to America as a servant of a family.

References: #24, #31, p. 654, #88, v. III, p. 142, #196, p. 473, and #303, p. 67.

2570. Anthony¹ Annable

This is the same person as (2794) Anthony¹ Annable on Chart V.

Born about 1599, probably in Cambridge, Cambridgeshire, England.

Died in 1674, probably in Barnstable, Massachusetts.

Married first, Jane¹ Mowmford at All Saints Church in Cambridge on April 26, 1619. She died in Barnstable on December 13, 1643.

The children of Anthony and Jane were:

1. Sarah², b. 1622 in England, m. Henry¹ Ewell.

2. Hannah², b. about 1625 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. She was one of the first children born in Plymouth colony.
3. Susannah², b. about 1630 in Plymouth.
4. Daughter², b. 1635 in Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts, d.y.
5. Deborah², b. 1637 in Scituate.

Married second, Ann Clark in Barnstable in 1644/45 and had two children. She died in 1651.

Married third, Hannah Barker in Barnstable about 1652 and had one child. She died in 1658.

Other information:

Anthony arrived at Plymouth Colony about July 10, 1623 on the ship *Anne* with his wife, Jane, and one-year-old daughter, Sarah². They had come from Cambridge, England.

They settled first in Plymouth, then moved to Scituate in 1634 where he was one of the founders of the town and church. In 1638 several letters to the governor were signed by Anthony Annable and others on behalf of themselves and other members of the church asking to be allowed to move to some other part of the colony. In October 1639 the majority of the church moved from Scituate to Barnstable and Anthony and his family followed a few months later.

Anthony was very active in public affairs. He was a member of the General Court for thirteen years. He was a Puritan but an opponent of the harsh laws and measures enacted and enforced against the Quakers in Massachusetts Colony. Such laws were adopted in Plymouth Colony in 1653 but never enforced in Barnstable.

References: #15, p. 19, #24, #82, #85, pp. 18-19, #88, v. I, pp. 58-59, #96, pp. 13-18, #104, pp. 52-53, #123, p. 235, and #154, pp. 135-137.

2576. Matthew Wing

Surname also spelled Wynga.

Born in 1555.

Died between August 9 and November 15, 1614.

Matthew had the following five children by an unknown wife:

1. Falk
2. Thomas
3. John, b. 1584, m. Deborah² Batchelder.
4. Johanne
5. James

Other information:

Matthew was a tailor who lived in Banbury, Oxfordshire, England. His father was Rev. Gotfredus Wynga, who was born in Liege, Belgium and died in London, England on September 30, 1599. Matthew's mother was Lorina Matthew, who died in Banbury in 1614. Gotfredus and Lorina had four children: Matthew, Falk, Thomas, and Joanna.

References: #198, #200, and #202.

2578. Rev. Stephen¹ Batchelder

Surname also spelled Bachiler.

Born in England in 1561. His parentage has never been definitely settled.

Died at Hackney near London, England on October 31, 1656.

Married first, Deborah Bate in England about 1588 at age twenty-seven.

The children of Stephen and Deborah, all born in England, were:

1. Nathaniel², b. 1590, settled in Hampton, New Hampshire.
2. Deborah², b. 1592, m. John Wing in England about 1610.
3. Stephen, b. 1594, remained in London.
4. Theodate², b. 1596, m. Christopher¹ Hussey in England about 1628.
5. Ann, b. 1601, m. John Sanborn.

Married second, at age sixty-two, Christian Weare in England in 1623/24.

Married third, at age sixty-six, Helen Mason in England in 1627. She died in 1635 at age sixty.

Married fourth, at age eighty-seven, Mary Beedle, his housekeeper, in Hampton, Rockingham, New Hampshire in 1650. They separated the first year and both of them petitioned for divorce. She was convicted of adultery and she and her paramour were whipped in public and branded with the letter "A."

Other information:

Stephen graduated from St. John's College, Oxford, England in November 1585. In January 1587 he became the vicar of the church of the Holy Cross and St. Peter in the village of Wherwell, Hampshire, England. He espoused the teachings of the Puritans and preached their doctrine from the pulpit at Wherwell. In 1604 King James came to the throne and threatened all nonconformist preachers occupying the pulpits of the Established Church. In 1605, after eighteen years of continuous service, Rev. Stephen Batchelder was removed as vicar of his church.

In 1632 Stephen left for America at age seventy-one. The record of Stephen's life from 1605 to 1632 is fragmentary, but he is known to have been in Holland for a time. It is probable that he was there at least sometime between 1607 and 1620 in Flushing and/or Middleburgh, both of which are close together on the island of Walcheren in Zealand, Holland. Stephen also had a home in Newton Stacy, Hants, England, from whence he left for America.

The information is conflicting as to which of Stephen's family accompanied him to America. He sailed on the *William and Francis*, which arrived in Boston on June 5, 1632. He was accompanied by his third wife, Helen, and three grandsons by his daughter, Ann Batchelder Sanborn. Ann was widowed and it is not known why she did not come to America. Stephen¹ may or may not have also been accompanied by his widowed daughter, Deborah² Batchelder Wing, and her children, and by his daughter, Theodate² Batchelder Hussey, and her family.

Stephen settled first in Lynn (Saugus), Essex, Massachusetts, where he established a church. He remained there for four years. In February 1636 he moved to Ipswich, Essex, Massachusetts, the home of Governor Winthrop. In the spring of 1638 he removed to Newbury, Essex, Massachusetts, where his son-in-law, Christopher¹ Hussey, lived with his family. Then in 1639 at age seventy-eight Stephen became one of the founders of Hampton, Rockingham, New Hampshire, where he was also the pastor.

About 1654, accompanied by his grandson, Stephen Sanborn, Rev. Stephen Batchelder left New England to end his days quietly in old England. He died in Hackney near London on October 31, 1656 at age ninety-five. He was buried in the parish of All Hallows Staining in London.

References: #24, #85, p. 26, #86, pp. 20-25, #88, v. I, pp 88-89, #96, pp. 39-44, #104, pp. 96-97, #167, pp. 75-115, and #201, pp. 1331-1342.

2616. Nicholas¹ Hathaway

Born about 1595, probably in Kingscote, Gloucestershire, England and probably the son of Thomas and Margaret Hathaway.

His death record has never been found, either in England or New England.

He may have had several children including Jacob and Joseph, but certainly my ancestor, John² Hathaway.

Other information:

Nicholas arrived in New England before February 24, 1638/39 and lived in Braintree, Norfolk, Massachusetts. He may have returned to England and died there.

Reference: #91, p. 43.

2624. John¹ Folger, Jr.

See (1320) John¹ Folger, Jr. on this chart, the same person.

2625. Merebah¹ Gibbs

See (1321) Merebah¹ Gibbs on this chart, the same person.

2628. Thomas¹ Gardner

Born in Hurst, Martick, Dorsetshire, England in 1592.

Died in Salem, Essex, Massachusetts on December 29, 1674.

Married first, Margaret¹ Fryer in England about 1618. She died sometime after 1636.

The children of Thomas and Margaret were:

1. Thomas², b. perhaps 1618 in Dorsetshire, England.
2. George², b. about 1619 in Dorsetshire, m. Hannah² Shattuck.
3. Richard², b. about 1622 in Dorsetshire, m. Sarah² Shattuck.
4. John², b. 1624 in Salem, Massachusetts.
5. Samuel², b. about 1627 at Cape Ann (Gloucester), Essex, Massachusetts.
6. Joseph², b. about 1629 at Cape Ann.
7. Sarah², b. about 1631 at Cape Ann.
8. Miriam², b. about 1634 at Cape Ann.
9. Seeth² (daughter), b. 1636 in Salem, Massachusetts.

Married second, Damaris¹, widow of Samuel¹ Shattuck, in Salem, Massachusetts about 1659. There were no children by this union.

Other Information

The passenger list of the ship *Zouch Phenix* shows that Thomas¹ Gardner, with his wife and three sons, arrived in America in the spring of 1624. It is believed that the ship sailed from Weymouth, England. The fifteen passengers from this ship settled first at Cape Ann (Gloucester), Essex, Massachusetts. Thomas was the overseer of the Cape Ann Plantation, having thirteen men under him. The group had been sent out by the Western

Adventures of Dorchester, England to provide a base for fishermen to winter there, make their catch early in the spring, and then return to England. The fisheries proved to be a failure and many of the fishermen turned to farming. The soil was rocky and infertile and farming also proved to be unsuccessful. The undertaking was abandoned after about two years. Thomas then moved to Salem, but apparently returned to Cape Ann for a few years before finally settling in Salem.

Two of Thomas' sons had married daughters of his second wife, Damaris¹, before Thomas and Damaris were married. See (2630) Samuel¹ Shattuck on this chart.

References: #24, #31, pp. 756-757, #85, p. 182, #88, v. II, pp. 226-231, #104, p. 58, #166, p. 68, #168, p. 151, #187, pp. 79-85, #196, pp. 475-478, and #301, pp. 9-31.

2630. Samuel¹ Shattuck

This is the same person as (2662) Samuel¹ Shattuck, on this chart.

Probably born in England but nothing is known of his ancestry.

Married Damaris¹ in England about 1619.

The children of Samuel and Damaris were:

1. Samuel², b. about 1620 in England.
2. Damaris² (?)
3. Mary² (?)
4. Hannah², m. George² Gardner about 1643.
5. Sarah², b. 1632 either in England or in Salem, Massachusetts, m. Richard² Gardner about 1651.

Other Information:

Samuel came to America with his wife, Damaris, and their children, probably about 1632, and settled in Salem, Essex, Massachusetts. He may have died shortly thereafter, or by some accounts, on the trip from England.

Damaris married second, Thomas¹ Gardner, as his second wife in Salem about 1659. There were no children from this union. However, two of her daughters had already married two of Thomas' sons, George² and Richard².

References: #24, #85, p. 409, #88, v. IV, p. 62, #187, pp. 86-95, and #196, p. 481.

2632. Peter Coffin

Born in Brixton, Devonshire, England about 1580.

Died in January 1628 in Brixton, shortly after his last child was born.

Married Joanna¹ Thember about 1604.

Peter and Joanna had ten children, all born in England. The oldest was Tristram¹ Coffin, who was born in Brixton, England in 1605. He married Dionis¹ Stevens.

Other Information:

Peter did not come to America but his wife, Joanna¹ Thember, did, with their two unmarried daughters and their son, Tristram¹, and his family.

References: #31, pp. 654-656 and 697-699 and #196, p. 457.

2633. Joanna¹ Thember

Name also spelled Johan Kember.

Born about 1584, probably in Brixton, Devonshire, England. She was the daughter of Robert Thember.

Died in Boston, Massachusetts on May 30, 1661.

Married Peter Coffin in Brixton about 1604.

Other Information:

Joanna came to Massachusetts in 1642 with her two unmarried daughters and her son, Tristram¹ Coffin, and his family. Joanna's husband, Peter Coffin, had died in 1628.

Reference: #196, pp. 457.

2634. Robert Stevens

Born in Brixton, Devonshire, England about 1564.

Died in Ford, Devonshire, England about 1628.

Married first, an unknown wife and had four children, all born in Ford, England.

Married second, Diones in Ford. She died in Ford in 1647.

The children of Robert and Diones, all probably born in Ford, were:

1. Robert, b. about 1600.
2. Elizabeth, b. about 1605.
3. Dionis¹, baptized March 4, 1610 in Plymouth, Devonshire, England, m. Tristram¹ Coffin.
4. William, b. about 1611, m. Deborah Coffin.
5. Lydia, b. 1613.
6. Grace

Reference: #196, pp. 466-467.

2636. William Bunker

William was apparently a French Huguenot who fled from Nantes, France to England in the early 1600s. His name was originally Guillaum Boncoeur, which he anglicized to William Bunker. His wife's name is unknown, but he had at least one son, my ancestor, George¹ Bunker, who came to America in 1650 and settled in Topsfield, Essex, Massachusetts.

References: #88, v. 1, p. 299 and #196, pp. 469.

2658. Thomas¹ Macy

See (1342) Thomas¹ Macy on this chart, the same person.

2659. Sarah¹ Hopcott

See (1343) Sarah¹ Hopcott on this chart, the same person.

2660. Thomas¹ Gardner

See (2628) Thomas¹ Gardner on this chart, the same person.

2662. Samuel¹ Shattuck

See (2630) Samuel¹ Shattuck on this chart, the same person.

2666. Stephen¹ Batchelder

See (2578) Stephen¹ Batchelder on this chart, the same person.

2668. William Bunker

See (2636) William Bunker on this chart, the same person.

2680. William Bunker

See (2636) William Bunker on this chart, the same person.

CHART V - Lydia⁶ Carpenter

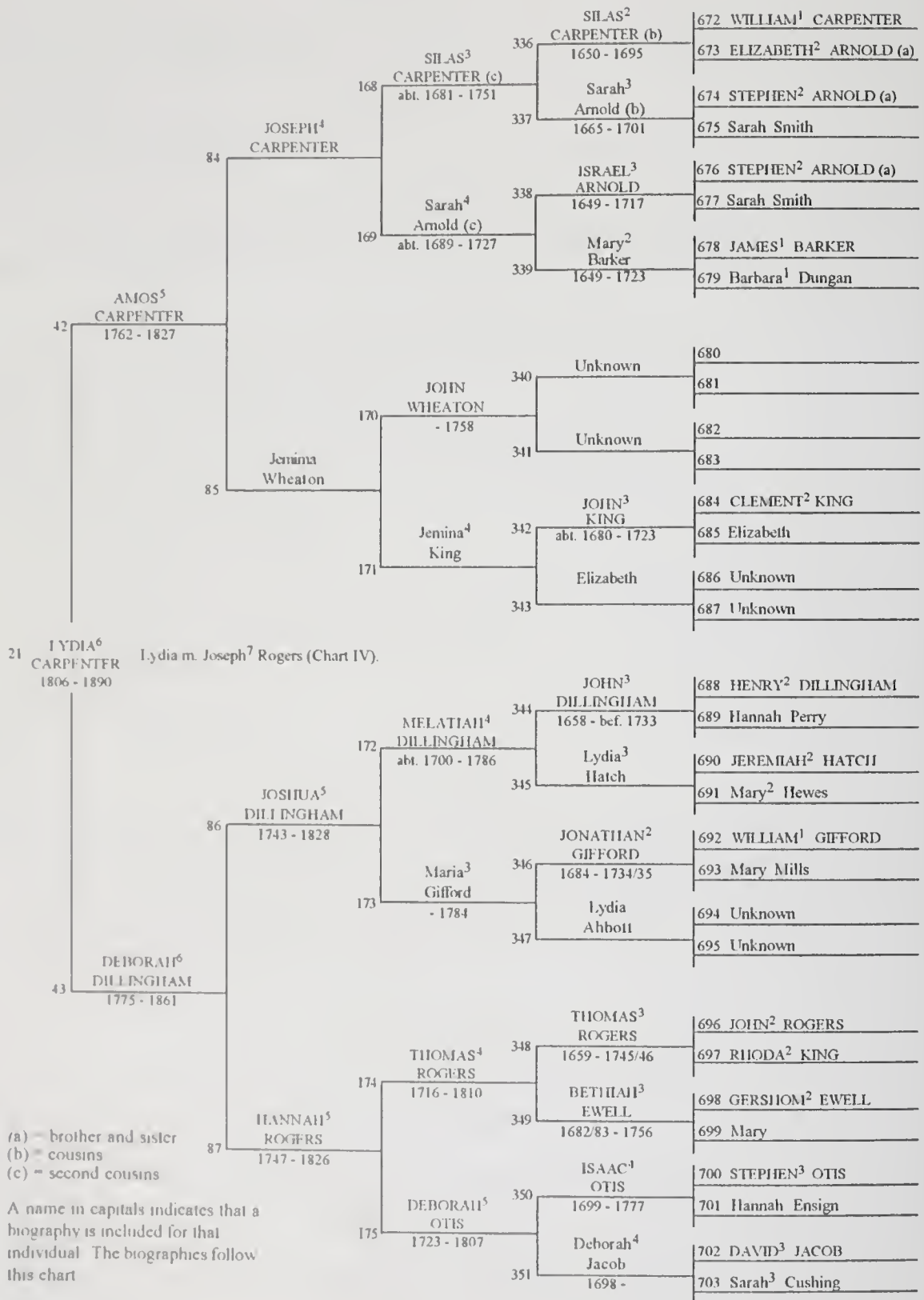


CHART V - Lydia⁶ Carpenter

1344 Richard Carpenter
 1345 Unknown
 1346 WILLIAM¹ ARNOLD
 1347 Christiana¹ Peak

 1348 WILLIAM¹ ARNOLD
 1349 Christiana¹ Peak
 1350 Edward Smith
 1351 Unknown

 1352 WILLIAM¹ ARNOLD
 1353 Christiana¹ Peak
 1354 Edward Smith
 1355 Unknown

 1356 James Barker, Sr.
 1357 Unknown
 1358 WILLIAM DUNGAN
 1359 FRANCES¹ LATHAM

2688 Unknown
 2690
 2692 NICHOLAS ARNOLD
 2694 Thomas Peak

 2696 NICHOLAS ARNOLD
 2698 Thomas Peak
 2700 Unknown
 2702

 2704 NICHOLAS ARNOLD
 2706 Thomas Peak
 2708 Unknown
 2710

 2712 Unknown
 2714
 2716 Unknown
 2718 Unknown

2689 Unknown
 2691
 2693 Alice Gulley
 2695 Unknown

 2697 Alice Gulley
 2699 Unknown
 2701 Unknown
 2703

 2705 Alice Gulley
 2707 Unknown
 2709 Unknown
 2711

 2713 Unknown
 2715
 2717 Unknown
 2719 Unknown

See ref. #266
for Carpenter
English ancestry

See ref. #278
for Arnold
English ancestry

1360
 1361
 1362
 1363

 1364
 1365
 1366
 1367

 1368 CLEMENT¹ KING
 1369 Susanna _____
 1370 Unknown
 1371 Unknown

 1372
 1373
 1374
 1375

2720
 2722
 2724
 2726

 2728
 2730
 2732
 2734

 2736 Unknown
 2738 Unknown
 2740
 2742

 2744
 2746
 2748
 2750

2721
 2723
 2725
 2727

 2729
 2731
 2733
 2735

 2737 Unknown
 2739 Unknown
 2741
 2743

 2745
 2747
 2749
 2751

1376 EDWARD¹ DILLINGHAM
 1377 Ursula Carter
 1378 Unknown
 1379 Unknown

 1380 THOMAS¹ HATCH
 1381 Lydia _____
 1382 JOHN¹ HEWES
 1383 Joanna _____

 1384 Unknown
 1385 Unknown
 1386 John Mills
 1387 Sarah _____

 1388
 1389
 1390
 1391

2752 HENRY DILLINGHAM
 2754 Unknown
 2756
 2758

 2760 WILLIAM HATCH
 2762 Unknown
 2764 Unknown
 2766 Unknown

 2768
 2770
 2772 Unknown
 2774 Unknown

 2776
 2778
 2780
 2782

2753 Oseth _____
 2755 Unknown
 2757
 2759

 2761 Anne _____
 2763 Unknown
 2765 Unknown
 2767 Unknown

 2769
 2771
 2773 Unknown
 2775 Unknown

 2777
 2779
 2781
 2783

See ref. #243
for Dillingham
English ancestry

See ref. #245
for Hatch
English ancestry

1392 JOHN¹ ROGERS
 1393 FRANCES WATSON
 1394 THOMAS¹ KING
 1395 Susan _____

 1396 HENRY¹ EWELL
 1397 SARAH² ANNABLE
 1398 Unknown
 1399 Unknown

 1400 JOHN² OTIS
 1401 Mary² Jacob (a)
 1402 JOHN ENSIGN
 1403 Unknown

 1404 JOHN² JACOB (a)
 1405 Mary² Russell
 1406 JOHN² CUSHING
 1407 Sarah² Hawke

2784 Unknown
 2786 Unknown
 2788 Unknown
 2790 Unknown

 2792 Unknown
 2794 ANTHONY¹ ANNABLE
 2796
 2798

 2800 JOHN¹ OTIS
 2802 NICHOLAS¹ JACOB
 2804 THOMAS ENSIGN
 2806

 2808 NICHOLAS¹ JACOB
 2810 GEORGE¹ RUSSELL
 2812 MATTHEW¹ CUSHING
 2814 MATTHEW¹ HAWKE

2785 Unknown
 2787 Unknown
 2789 Unknown
 2791 Unknown

 2793 Unknown
 2795 Jane¹ Mounford
 2797
 2799

 2801 Margaret¹ _____
 2803 Mary¹ Gilman
 2805 Elizabeth Wilder
 2807

 2809 Mary¹ Gilman
 2811 Jane _____
 2813 Nazareth Pitcher
 2815 Margaret (?) Towle

See ref. #195
for Otis
English ancestry

21. Lydia⁶ Carpenter

See (21) Lydia⁶ Carpenter on Chart I, the same person.

42. Amos⁵ Carpenter

Born in Coventry, Kent, Rhode Island on April 12, 1762.

Died in Granville, Washington, New York on September 6, 1827. Originally buried in the Bishop Burying Ground in Granville. Sometime before 1900 all of the remains and stones from this cemetery were moved to the Mettowee Valley Cemetery in Granville.

Married first, Hannah Bishop on March 19, 1790. Hannah was born in Cold Springs, Nine Partners, Berkshire, Massachusetts on June 1, 1769.

The children of Amos and Hannah, all born in Adams, Rensselaer, Massachusetts, were:

1. Hannah⁶, b. 1791.
2. John⁶, b. 1793.
3. Lydia⁶, b. 1795, d.y.
4. Amos⁶, b. 1797.
5. Martha⁶, b. 1799.

Married second, Deborah⁶ Dillingham on June 27, 1805.

The children of Amos and Deborah, all born in Granville, were:

1. Lydia⁶, b. March 2, 1806, m. Joseph⁷ Rogers.
2. Stephen⁶, b. 1810.
3. Cynthia⁶, b. 1811.
4. Amy⁶, b. 1814.

Other information:

Amos⁵ probably moved from Coventry, Rhode Island to Dutchess County, New York with his father, Joseph⁴ Carpenter, before 1774. However, in 1784 as a single man, age twenty-two, Amos⁵ joined the Quakers in East Hoosick. East Hoosick is not really a place but is the name of Quaker monthly meetings. The town of Hoosick is in Rensselaer County, New York, near where New York, Massachusetts, and Vermont meet at a common point. The East Hoosick monthly meetings may actually have been held in Adams, Massachusetts. Hoosick and Adams are about twenty miles apart.

In 1790, Amos⁵ married his first wife, Hannah Bishop. Amos and Hannah lived in Adams and had their children there. In 1800 Amos and Hannah moved to Granville, New York. Their marriage and the births of their children are reported in the Quaker monthly meetings for Granville as well as in the East Hoosick meetings. Hannah died in Granville in 1802.

In 1805 Amos⁵ married Deborah⁶ Dillingham as his second wife. This marriage is recorded in the Quaker monthly meeting records for Easton, Washington, New York. The fact that Deborah was the wife of Amos⁵ and the births of their four children are reported in the Granville, New York Quaker monthly meetings. Granville and Easton are about thirty-five miles apart.

There are two coincidences in the history of the Carpenter family that are reported for the use of anyone who might wish to do further research. First, the Amos⁵ Carpenter (1762-1827) who was my third great grandfather was born in 1762 in Coventry, Kent,

Rhode Island and was a descendant of the Providence, Rhode Island branch of the Carpenters. There was another Amos Carpenter who was born in Coventry, Tolland, Connecticut in 1755 and was probably a descendant of the Rehoboth, Bristol, Massachusetts branch of the Carpenters. This man also had a wife named Hannah. At one time, both men were members of the Quakers at the East Hoosick meetings.

Second, my ancestor, Amos⁵ Carpenter (1762-1827), had nine children, including a daughter, Lydia⁶, who was born on March 2, 1806. She married Joseph⁷ Rogers and was my second great grandmother. There was a Stephen Carpenter (1764-) of Ferrisburg, Addison, Vermont, who was a son of a William Carpenter and Sarah Seaman of Westchester County, New York. This Stephen Carpenter married a Hannah, like Amos⁵ Carpenter did, and had eight children, including a daughter, Lydia, who was born on March 16, 1805, a year before my Lydia⁶ Carpenter.

References: #61, #159, #188, p. 3, #190, pp. 46, 52, and 159, #193, #206, and #271.

43. Deborah⁶ Dillingham

Born in Hanover, Plymouth, Massachusetts on June 11, 1775.

Died in Granville, Washington, New York on March 8, 1861. She is buried in the Quaker Cemetery, which is next to the Episcopal church on Quaker Street in Granville.

Married Amos⁵ Carpenter of Granville, as his second wife, on June 27, 1805.

Other information:

In 1793 Deborah moved with her family to Easton, Washington, New York, which is about thirty-five miles from Granville.

References: #15, p. 58, #188, #190, p. 159, and #243, p. 55.

84. Joseph⁴ Carpenter

Born in Pawtuxet, Providence, Rhode Island on March 3, 1720/21. This town is not to be confused with the present-day town of Pawtucket, Rhode Island.

Married Jemima Wheaton about 1750.

The children of Joseph and Jemima were:

1. Silas⁵, b. 1751 in Cranston, Providence, Rhode Island.
2. Joseph⁵, b. 1756 in Cranston.
3. Amos⁵, b. April 12, 1762 in Coventry, Kent, Rhode Island, m. Deborah⁶ Dillingham.
4. Possibly others.

Other information:

About 1761 Joseph⁴ moved from Cranston, Rhode Island to Coventry, Rhode Island. He was there at least as late as 1765. His wife, Jemima, may have died between 1762 and 1765. By 1774 Joseph⁴ had moved to Charlotte Precinct in Dutchess County, New York with his children and his wife, if she was still alive.

Reference #266, p. 324, shows Joseph⁴ as having been a farmer in Smithfield, Providence, Rhode Island. This is apparently in error; Joseph⁴ Carpenter was never known to have lived in Smithfield. Land records in Smithfield show that there was a Joseph Carpenter in Smithfield in the mid 1700s who was married to an Elizabeth Rhodes. However, land records in Providence show that a Joseph Carpenter of Providence had sold

land in Pawtuxet in 1728, making it impossible for this Joseph Carpenter to have been Joseph⁴ Carpenter, born in 1721. This other Joseph Carpenter, born in 1690, was a first cousin, once removed, of Joseph⁴ Carpenter.

References: #159, #193, #247, v. 2, part 1, p. 216, and #266, p. 324.

86. Joshua⁵ Dillingham

Born in Hanover, Plymouth, Massachusetts on March 21, 1743.

Died in Easton, Washington, New York on May 15, 1828.

Married Hannah⁵ Rogers on July 6, 1773, either in Hanover or in Marshfield, Plymouth, Massachusetts. These two towns are three miles apart.

The children of Joshua and Hannah, all born in Hanover, were:

1. Stephen⁶, b. 1774.
2. Deborah⁶, b. June 11, 1775, m. Amos⁵ Carpenter.
3. Otis⁶, b. 1777.
4. Joshua⁶, b. 1778, d.y.
5. Lydia⁶, b. 1779.
6. Joshua⁶, b. 1781.
7. Hannah⁶, b. 1783.
8. Sarah⁶, b. 1784.
9. Rhoda⁶, b. 1787.

Other information:

Joshua⁵ was blacksmith by trade. He joined the Quakers in 1768. In 1793 he moved to Easton with his wife and eight living children. The Quaker meeting was originally called Saratoga but later changed to Easton.

References: #15, p. 58, #188, #190, p. 159, #202, and #243, pp. 54-55.

87. Hannah⁵ Rogers

Born in Marshfield, Plymouth, Massachusetts on October 4, 1747.

Died in Easton, Washington, New York on March 10, 1826.

Married Joshua⁵ Dillingham on July 6, 1773, either in Marshfield or in Hanover, Plymouth, Massachusetts. These two towns are three miles apart.

Other information:

Hannah moved to Easton with her husband, Joshua Dillingham, and their children in 1793.

References: #15, p. 58, #188, and #202.

168. Silas³ Carpenter

Born in Pawtuxet, Providence, Rhode Island about 1681. This town is not to be confused with the present-day town of Pawtucket, Rhode Island.

Died in Pawtuxet on June 13, 1751.

Married first, Sarah⁴ Arnold, his second cousin, in Pawtuxet on December 21, 1708. Sarah was born about 1689 and died in 1727.

The children of Silas and Sarah, all probably born in Pawtuxet, were:

1. Silas^d, b. 1709.
2. William^d, b. 1711.
3. Sarah^d, b. 1712, d.y.
4. Mary^d, b. 1714.
5. Ephraim^d, b. 1716.
6. Israel^d, b. 1717, d.y.
7. Phebe^d, b. 1719.
8. Joseph^d, b. March 3, 1720/21, m. Jemima Wheaton.
9. Israel^d, b. 1722.
10. Stephen^d, b. 1724, d.y.
11. Jacob^d, b. 1725.

Married second, Christian Low and had a son, Anthony^d, born about 1742.

References: #193, #247, pp. 37 and 216, #249, p. 156, #266, pp. 323-324, and #278, p. 95.

170. John Wheaton

Place and date of birth unknown.

Died in Cranston, Providence, Rhode Island in 1758.

Married first, Jemima^d King in Providence, Rhode Island on November 30, 1724.

The only child of John and Jemima was my ancestor, Jemima Wheaton, who married Joseph^d Carpenter about 1750.

Married second, Abigail _____.

Other information:

Key sources of information on John Wheaton are as follows:

1. Queries in the *Boston Evening Transcript* for November 14, 1928:

"Deed of John Wheaton and late wife Jemima Wheaton daughter of John and Elizabeth King, 1785 (sic). By the King Genealogy they were married in 1724. What relation were they to John and Abigail Wheaton?"

"Can anyone interested in Rhode Island lines give me information about these Wheatons mentioned in Cranston deeds? Feb. 12, 1761, deed from Joseph Carpenter, Jr and Jenima Wheaton Carpenter, his wife, daughter of John Wheaton, deceased. Also deed from Abigail Wheaton, wife of John Wheaton, deceased, same date. Reference was made to graves on the land which were to remain accessible to the family. The land was between that of William Harris and John King. Can anyone give the location of this land?"

2. A deed to John Andrews in 1761 recorded in Cranston records:

"To all People to whom these Presents Shall come Greeting Know Ye that We Joseph Carpenter Jun of Cranston in the County of Providence in the Colony of Rhode Island Yeoman and Jemima Carpenter his Wife which

said Jemima late when Sole was named Jemima Wheaton Daughter of John Wheaton Deceased For and in Consideration of that sum of Six Thousand Pounds Old Tenor to us in Hand paid by John Andrews of Providence in that County County [sic] and Colony..."

Comment: The fact that the ancestral Joseph Carpenter was called "junior" in the 1761 deed to John Andrews does not necessarily mean that he was the son of another Joseph Carpenter, but merely that there was an older Joseph Carpenter, perhaps an uncle or cousin, resident in the area in 1761 from whom the husband of Jemima needed to be distinguished.

3. John Wheaton's will and probate, reported in the *Rhode Island Genealogical Register*, January 3, 1981.

Comment: When the actual will was consulted, it appeared that John Wheaton's wife at the time of his death was not the mother of his daughter, Jemima. After providing for his wife, Abigail, John Wheaton left everything else to his daughter, Jemima, and made her executrix of his estate. Jemima Wheaton was already married to Joseph⁴ Carpenter at the time of John Wheaton's death and Jemima was the only child mentioned in his will.

References: #193, #247, p. 196, and #249, p. 238.

172. Melatiah⁴ Dillingham

Born in Sandwich, Barnstable, Massachusetts about 1700.

Died in Hanover, Plymouth, Massachusetts on January 25, 1786.

Married first, Mary Curtis in Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts in 1723. Melatiah and Mary had three children. She died in 1728.

Married second, Phebe Hatch in Hanover in 1730/31. She died in 1731/32 as did their only child.

Married third, Maria³ Gifford in Hanover on January 31, 1734/35. She died in Hanover in 1784.

The children of Melatiah and Maria, all born in Hanover, were:

1. Lydia⁵, b. 1734/35.
2. Hannah⁵, b. 1737/38.
3. Content⁵, b. 1739.
4. Thomas⁵, b. 1741.
5. Joshua⁵, b. March 21, 1743, m. Hannah⁵ Rogers.
6. Meribah⁵, b. 1745.
7. William⁵, b. 1747.
8. Anna⁵, b. 1749.
9. Phebe⁵, b. 1751.

Other information:

Melatiah was a Quaker and a blacksmith by trade. He was also engaged in the shipbuilding industry on the North River between Hanover and Marshfield, Plymouth, Massachusetts. Hanover and Marshfield are six miles apart.

References: #15, p. 58, #202, #243, pp. 38-40 and 54, and #246, v. 129, p. 33.

174. Thomas¹ Rogers

Born in Marshfield, Plymouth, Massachusetts on October 28, 1716.

Died in Marshfield on December 6, 1810.

Married Deborah⁵ Otis in Marshfield on September 8, 1744.

The children of Thomas and Deborah, all born in Marshfield, were:

1. Bethiah⁵, b. 1745/46.
2. Hannah⁵, b. October 4, 1747, m. Joshua⁵ Dillingham.
3. Thomas⁵, b. 1748/49, d.y.
4. Deborah⁵, b. 1751.
5. Priscilla⁵, b. 1754.
6. James⁵, b. 1756.
7. Abigail⁵, b. 1758.
8. Huldah⁵, b. 1760.
9. Rhoda⁵, b. 1762.
10. Lucy⁵, b. 1765.

Reference: #15, p. 36.

175. Deborah⁵ Otis

Born in Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts on October 16, 1723.

Died on December 8, 1807, probably in Marshfield, Plymouth, Massachusetts.

Married Thomas⁴ Rogers in Marshfield on September 8, 1744.

References: #15, p. 36 and #195, p. 107.

336. Silas² Carpenter

Born in Pawtuxet, Providence, Rhode Island in 1650. This town is not to be confused with the present-day town of Pawtucket, Rhode Island.

Died in Pawtuxet on December 25, 1695.

Married Sarah³ Arnold, his first cousin, in Pawtuxet about 1679. Sarah was born in 1665, a daughter of Stephen² Arnold. She died in 1701.

The children of Silas and Sarah, all probably born in Pawtuxet, were:

1. Silas³, b. about 1681, m. Sarah⁴ Arnold, his second cousin. She was a daughter of Israel³ Arnold.
2. William³
3. Phoebe³
4. Sarah³

References: #24, #193, #266, pp. 322-323, #267, p. 75, and #278, p. 87.

338. Israel³ Arnold

Born in Pawtuxet, Providence, Rhode Island on October 30, 1649. This town is not to be confused with the present-day town of Pawtucket, Rhode Island.

Died in Warwick, Kent, Rhode Island on September 15, 1717.

Married Mary² Barker in Providence, Rhode Island on April 16, 1677. She was born in 1649 and died in 1723. Mary was the widow of Elisha Smith, who died in 1676. She had no children by Elisha.

The children of Israel and Mary were:

1. Israel⁴, b. 1678.
2. William⁴, b. between 1681 and 1687.
3. Elisha⁴, b. about 1683.
4. Stephen⁴
5. James⁴, b. 1689.
6. Sarah⁴, b. about 1689, m. Silas³ Carpenter.
7. Joseph⁴
8. Josiah⁴, b. 1694.
9. Mary⁴
10. Barbara⁴

Other information:

Israel³ moved to Warwick, Rhode Island before 1681. The record is not clear as to where all of his children were born because the dates of birth are not all known.

References: #24, #88, v. I, p. 65, #193, #266, p. 323, #268, p. 12, #277, p. 14, and #278, pp. 78-79.

342. John³ King

Born in Marshfield, Plymouth, Massachusetts about 1680.

Died in Providence, Rhode Island on September 18, 1723.

Married first, Hannah _____ in Providence about 1700. There were no known children.

Married second, Elizabeth _____ about 1701, probably in Providence. She died in 1754.

The children of John and Elizabeth, all born in Providence, were:

1. Sarah⁴, b. 1703, d.y.
2. John⁴, b. 1705.
3. Hannah⁴, b. 1706.
4. Jemima⁴, b. about 1707, m. John Wheaton
5. Obadiah⁴, b. about 1708.
6. Fearnot⁴, b. about 1710.
7. Isaac⁴, b. about 1711.
8. Sarah⁴, b. about 1714.
9. Josiah⁴, b. 1716.
10. William⁴

Other information:

John³ was a weaver.

References: #24, p. 439, #279, pp. 9-12, #319, and #320.

344. John³ Dillingham

Born in Sandwich, Barnstable, Massachusetts on February 24, 1658.

Died in Sandwich prior to May 1733.

Married Lydia³ Hatch about 1694, possibly in Harwich, Barnstable, Massachusetts.

The children of John and Lydia, all probably born in Sandwich, were:

1. John⁴, b. about 1695.
2. Jeremiah⁴, b. about 1696.
3. Melatiah⁴, b. about 1700, m. Maria³ Gifford.
4. Patience⁴
5. Mary⁴
6. Edward⁴
7. possibly other children.

Other information:

John³ was a Quaker and information about him is sparse because early town records were sometimes "exclusive of Quakers."

References: #24 and #243, pp. 31-32.

346. Jonathan² Gifford

Born in Sandwich, Barnstable, Massachusetts on May 4, 1684.

Died in Sandwich on February 10, 1734/35.

Married Lydia Abbott in Sandwich on August 3, 1708.

The children of Jonathan and Lydia, all born in Sandwich, were:

1. Maria³, b. October 16, 1709, m. Melatiah⁴ Dillingham as his third wife.
2. Peleg³, b. 1711.
3. Rebecca³, b. 1713.
4. Bethiah³, b. 1715.
5. Silas³, b. 1716/17.
6. Hannah³, b. 1719.
7. Anne³, b. 1721.

Other information:

Little is known about Jonathan except that he was a Quaker and a farmer.

Reference: #246, v. 128, p. 250 and v. 129, pp. 33-34.

348. Thomas³ Rogers

See (320) Thomas³ Rogers on Chart IV, the same person.

349. Bethiah³ Ewell

See (321) Bethiah³ Ewell on Chart IV, the same person.

350. Dr. Isaac⁴ Otis

Born in 1699, probably in Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts.

Died on November 11, 1777.

Married Deborah⁴ Jacob on May 25, 1719.

The children of Isaac and Deborah, all probably born in Scituate, were:

1. Josiah⁵, b. 1719, d y.

2. Isaac⁵, b. 1721.
3. Joshua⁵, b. 1722, d.y.
4. Deborah⁵, b. October 16, 1723, m. Thomas⁴ Rogers.
5. Josiah⁵, b. 1725.
6. William⁵, b. 1726.
7. Stephen⁵, b. 1728.
8. Hannah⁵, b. 1730.
9. James⁵, b. 1733, d.y.
10. James⁵, b. 1734.
11. Thomas⁵, b. 1736, d.y.
12. Thomas⁵, b. 1738, d.y.
13. Nabby⁵, b. 1739, d.y.

Other information:

Isaac⁴ was the first "regularly educated physician" who settled in Scituate. He began practice there in 1719 when the town voted a settlement of 100 pounds to keep him there.

References: #15, p. 36 and #195, pp. 85 and 107-108.

672. William¹ Carpenter

Born in Amesbury, Wiltshire, England about 1610. Amesbury is about seventy-eight miles west of London.

Died in Pawtuxet, Providence, Rhode Island on September 7, 1685. This town is not to be confused with the present-day town of Pawtucket, Rhode Island.

Married Elizabeth² Arnold in England about 1634.

The children of William and Elizabeth, all except the first born in Pawtuxet, were:

1. Joseph², b. in England about 1635.
2. Lydia², b. about 1638.
3. Ephraim², b. about 1640.
4. Priscilla², b. about 1643.
5. William², b. about 1645.
6. Timothy², b. about 1648.
7. Silas², b. 1650, m. Sarah³ Arnold, his first cousin.
8. Benjamin², b. about 1653.

Other information:

The descendants of William¹ Carpenter in the Pawtuxet/Providence area are known as the Providence branch of the Carpenters. There was another Carpenter branch of early settlers in Rehoboth, Bristol, Massachusetts who descended from another William Carpenter who was probably a cousin of the Providence William¹ Carpenter.

William¹ Carpenter, his wife, Elizabeth² Arnold, and their infant child, Joseph, came to America in 1635 in the company led by her father, William¹ Arnold. As discussed in the text on William¹ Arnold, the group settled first in Hingham, Plymouth, Massachusetts before moving on to Providence, Rhode Island in 1636.

Providence was founded by Roger Williams, who had purchased the area from the Indians in 1636. Roger was a minister in Salem, Massachusetts who held non-conformist views and left Massachusetts to avoid being sent back to England by officials of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. William¹ Carpenter and his father-in-law, William¹ Arnold, joined with ten other men to become the original proprietors under the "Initial Deed" from Roger Williams in 1638. The "First Baptist Church in America" was founded in Providence in 1638 by Roger Williams, William¹ Carpenter, and nine of the eleven other men who were the original proprietors under the "Initial Deed."

The Carpenters and the Arnolds were the largest land owners and chief taxpayers in the area for half a century. William¹ Carpenter was a member of the General Court from 1658 to 1663.

The years of 1675 and 1676 were years of terror for the Providence area because of King Philip's War. Many houses were burned by the Indians and on January 27, 1676, a band of 300 attacked William¹ Carpenter's house. The house was set on fire and two of his household, including his son, William², were killed. The house was saved but the Indians drove off 200 sheep, 50 cattle and 15 horses.

References: #24, #88, v. 1, pp. 337-338, #193, #266, pp. 8-29, #267, p. 75, and #278, p. 52.

673. Elizabeth² Arnold

Elizabeth was the sister of Stephen² Arnold, below.

Born in Ilchester, Somerset, England on November 23, 1611.

Died in Pawtuxet, Providence, Rhode Island about 1683. This town is not to be confused with the present-day town of Pawtucket, Rhode Island.

Married William¹ Carpenter in England about 1634.

Other information:

Reference #268 apparently has an error, naming a Thomas Hopkins as the husband of Elizabeth² Arnold.

References: #24, #193, #248, v. IV, pp. 2031-2032, #266, p. 8, #268, and #278, p. 52.

674. Stephen² Arnold

This is the same person as (676) Stephen² Arnold on this chart. Stephen was the brother of Elizabeth² Arnold, above.

Born in Ilchester, Somerset, England on December 22, 1622.

Died in Pawtuxet, Providence, Rhode Island on November 15, 1699.

Married Sarah Smith in Providence, Rhode Island on November 24, 1646. Sarah was the daughter of Edward Smith of Rehoboth, Bristol, Massachusetts and Newport, Rhode Island. She was born in 1629 and died in 1713.

The children of Stephen and Sarah, all probably born in Pawtuxet, were:

1. Esther³, b. 1647.
2. Israel³, b. October 30, 1649, m. Mary Barker.
3. Stephen³, b. 1654.
4. Elizabeth³, b. 1659.
5. Elisha³, b. 1662.
6. Sarah³, b. June 26, 1665, m. Silas² Carpenter, her first cousin.

7. Phoebe³, b. 1671.

Other information:

Stephen² came to Providence, Rhode Island with his father, William¹ Arnold, about 1636 at age fourteen. Later, the family moved to Pawtuxet, Rhode Island. Stephen was prominent in public affairs, including being deputy governor of Rhode Island in 1664.

References: #24, #88, v. IV, p. 112, #193, #266, p. 322, #268, #269, and #278, pp. 57-58.

676. Stephen² Arnold

See (674) Stephen² Arnold on this chart, the same person.

678. James¹ Barker

Born in 1623, probably in Harwich, Essex, England.

Died in 1702, probably in Newport, Rhode Island.

Married Barbara¹ Dungan in Newport about 1643.

The children of James and Barbara, all born in Newport, were:

1. Elizabeth²
2. James², b. 1648
3. Mary², b. 1649, m. Israel³ Arnold.
4. Sarah²
5. Joseph²
6. Peter²
7. Christiana²
8. William²

Other information:

James¹ embarked from England with his father, James Barker, who died during the crossing to America. The father directed that young James¹ should be in the care of his aunt, Christiana, who was then the wife of Thomas Beecher. James¹ probably remained with his aunt in Charlestown (now part of Boston) until her marriage to Nicholas Easton brought her to Newport, Rhode Island in 1639.

From 1663 to 1686 James¹ was almost always a member of the general court and in 1678 he was deputy governor of Rhode Island.

References: #24, #266, p. 323, #277, p. 14, and #278, p. 78.

684. Clement² King

Born in Marshfield, Plymouth, Massachusetts.

Died in Providence, Rhode Island about 1694.

Married Elizabeth. She married second Thomas Barnes in November 1694. Elizabeth died in 1708.

The children of Clement and Elizabeth, all except Thomas born in Marshfield, were:

1. Joanna³, b. 1674.
2. Elizabeth³, b. about 1676, m. Richard Harris in Providence about 1696 (reference #24, p. 346).
3. Ebenezer³, b. about 1677, m. Hannah Manning about 1698 (reference #24, p. 439).

4. John³, b. about 1680, m. Elizabeth.
5. James³
6. Thomas³, b. 1691 in Providence.

Other information:

Clement moved from Marshfield to Providence in 1687.

References: #24, #279, pp. 7-9, #319, and #320.

688. Henry² Dillingham

Baptized in Cottesbach, Leicestshire, England on October 13, 1624.

Died in Sandwich, Barnstable, Massachusetts on July 20, 1705.

Married Hannah Perry in Sandwich on June 24, 1652. She died in 1673.

The children of Henry and Hannah, all born in Sandwich, were:

1. Mary³, b. 1653, m. John Wing.
2. John³, b. February 24, 1658, m. Lydia³ Hatch.
3. Deborah³, b. 1660, m. Daniel Wing.
4. Dorcas³, b. 1662.
5. Edward³, b. 1665.

Other information:

Henry came to America with his father, Edward¹ Dillingham, and the family on the *William and Francis* in 1632. They settled first in Saugus (Lynn), Essex, Massachusetts but moved to Sandwich on Cape Cod in 1637.

Henry and his wife, Hannah, early adopted the Quaker faith and suffered persecution in common with others of that sect. The trouble seems to have started about 1656. However, in 1661 King Charles issued a royal decree which effectively put an end to the Quaker persecution and in 1689 Henry was admitted as a freeman, which meant meeting both civil and religious requirements.

References: #24, #88, v. II, p. 50, and #243, pp. 22-26.

690. Jeremiah² Hatch

Baptized in Wye, Kent, England on July 23, 1626.

Died in Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts about 1712.

Married Mary² Hewes in Scituate on December 29, 1657. She died in Scituate in 1716.

The children of Jeremiah and Mary, all born in Scituate, were:

1. Mary³, b. 1658.
2. Jeremiah³, b. 1660.
3. Joannah³, b. 1662.
4. Marcy³, b. 1665.
5. John³, b. 1666.
6. Elizabeth³, b. 1668.
7. Lydia³, b. December 5, 1669, m. John³ Dillingham.
8. Febe³, b. 1671.
9. Thomas³, b. 1672.
10. James³, b. 1674.

11. Anna³, b. 1677.
12. Deborah³, b. 1678.

Other information:

Jeremiah² probably came to America on the *Castle* in 1638 with his parents and brothers and sisters. The family settled in Scituate, Massachusetts. Jeremiah was a partner with his cousin, Walter Hatch, in the shipbuilding business.

References: #24, #88, v. II, pp. 375-376, #243, p. 31, #244, #245, p. 115, and #293, v. I, pp. 171-178 and v. II, p. 142.

692. William¹ Gifford

Died in Sandwich, Barnstable, Massachusetts in 1687.

Married first, an unknown wife in England, probably about 1641. See "Other Information" for a discussion of William's children and possible second wife.

Married second or third, Mary Mills in Sandwich on May 16, 1683. Mary was the daughter of John and Sarah Mills of Blackpoint, Massachusetts (now Scarborough, Maine). William was probably in his sixties at the time but Mary was much younger. She was still living in 1734.

The children of William and Mary, both born in Sandwich, were:

1. Jonathan², b. May 4, 1684, m. Lydia Abbott.
2. James², b. March 10, 1685/86.

Other information:

William had seven children before he married Mary Mills in 1683. They were: John, b. 1642, Patience, b. 1644, Hannaniah, b. 1646, William, b. 1654, Robert, b. 1656, Christopher, b. 1658 (birth date approximate), and Mary (birth date unknown). The first three children were by his unknown first wife and came to America with their father. The next four children may have been by an unknown second wife and were born in America. The exact date that William came to America is unknown but he was in Sandwich by December 1647.

William was one of the early settlers in Sandwich, Massachusetts. By trade he was a tailor. He was financially very successful either because he worked hard and had a flair for business or he may have had an inheritance from England.

When the first Quaker missionaries arrived in New England, William became an active member of the society. In 1658 and again in 1660 he refused to take the oath of fidelity to "the government and to the State of England" because of his Quaker beliefs. He was heavily fined for this and for attending Quaker meetings. There is strong evidence that he moved from Sandwich to New Jersey for a few years to avoid further persecution. However, in 1661 King Charles issued a royal decree which effectively put an end to the Quaker persecution and before 1668 William had returned to Sandwich.

Reference: #24 and #246, v. 128, pp. 241-248 and v. 129, pp. 33-34.

696. John² Rogers

See (640) John² Rogers on Chart IV, the same person.

697. Rhoda² King

See (641) Rhoda² King on Chart IV, the same person.

698. Gershom² Ewell

See (642) Gershom² Ewell on Chart IV, the same person.

700. Capt. Stephen³ Otis

Born in Hingham, Plymouth, Massachusetts in 1661.

Died in Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts on August 26, 1733.

Married Hannah Ensign in Scituate on June 16, 1685.

The children of Stephen and Hannah, all probably born in Scituate, were:

1. Hannah⁴, b. 1686.
2. Mary⁴, b. 1689.
3. Ensign⁴, b. 1691.
4. John⁴, b. 1694.
5. Isaac⁴, b. 1699, m. Deborah⁴ Jacob.
6. Stephen⁴, b. 1707.
7. Joseph⁴, b. 1709.
8. Joshua⁴, b. 1711.

Other information:

Stephen³ was a tanner. In 1689 he was commander of the militia in Scituate.

References: #24 and #195, pp. 71 and 84-85.

702. David³ Jacob

Born in Hingham, Plymouth, Massachusetts on June 20, 1664.

Died in Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts on February 10, 1748.

Married Sarah³ Cushing in Scituate on December 20, 1689. She was born in 1671 and died in 1723.

The children of David and Sarah, all born in Scituate, were:

1. David⁴, b. 1690.
2. Mary⁴, b. 1692.
3. Sarah⁴, b. 1694.
4. Elisha⁴, b. 1696, d.y.
5. Deborah⁴, b. April 22, 1698, m. Isaac⁴ Otis.
6. Lydia⁴, b. 1700.
7. Joshua⁴, b. 1702.
8. Hannah⁴, b. 1704.
9. Joseph⁴, b. 1707.
10. Benjamin⁴, b. 1709.
11. Elisha⁴, b. 1711.

References: #24, #88, v. II, pp. 532-533, and #195.

1346. William¹ Arnold

This is the same person as (1348) William¹ Arnold and (1352) William¹ Arnold on this chart.

Born in Ilchester, Somerset, England on June 24, 1587.

Died in Pawtuxet, Providence, Rhode Island about 1676. This town is not to be confused with the present-day town of Pawtucket, Rhode Island.

Married Christiana¹ Peak, daughter of Thomas Peak in England about 1610.

The children of William and Christiana, all born in Ilchester, England, were:

1. Elizabeth², b. November 23, 1611, m. William¹ Carpenter.
2. Benedict², b. 1615.
3. Joanna², b. 1617.
4. Stephen², b. December 22, 1622, m. Sarah Smith.

Other information:

On May 1, 1635 William¹ Arnold sailed from England with a group of neighbors, nearly all related by blood or marriage. The party arrived in Massachusetts Bay on June 24, 1635 and settled first in Hingham, Plymouth, Massachusetts. All but one in the party, William¹ Carpenter, husband of Elizabeth² Arnold, had come from within about five miles of Ilchester, England. The leader of the party was William¹ Arnold, who was forty-eight at the time and brought his wife and family with him.

In the fall and winter of 1635 William¹ Arnold and several others, including his son-in-law, William¹ Carpenter, met with Roger Williams and his friends who were planning a new settlement in Rhode Island. As a result, William¹ Arnold and William¹ Carpenter joined the Roger Williams group and moved to Providence, Rhode Island in 1636, where they were among the first settlers and proprietors. Both William¹ Arnold and William¹ Carpenter, were among the twelve men who received the initial deed signed by Roger Williams, dividing among them the land he had purchased from the Indians in 1635/36.

In 1638 William¹ Arnold moved to Pawtuxet, Rhode Island, which is only a few miles from Providence; Pawtuxet is sometimes referred to as Providence in early records.

References: #24, #193, #248, v. IV, pp. 2031-2032, #266, p. 8, #268, #269, and #278, pp. 9-11, 21-22, and 43-51.

1348. William¹ Arnold

See (1346) William¹ Arnold on this chart, the same person.

1352. William¹ Arnold

See (1346) William¹ Arnold on this chart, the same person.

1358. William Dungan

Died in England in 1636.

Married Frances¹ Latham, who was the widow of Lord Weston.

The children of William and Frances, all probably born in London, England, were:

1. Barbara¹, b. about 1628, m. James¹ Barker.
2. William¹

3. Frances¹, b. about 1630.
4. Thomas¹

Other information:

William was a perfumer. He never came to America; however, his widow, Francis¹ Latham, since remarried, and his four children came over in 1638.

References: #24, #277, p. 67, and #278, p. 78.

1359. Frances¹ Latham

Born in England in 1611.

Died in 1677, probably in Newport, Rhode Island.

Married first, Lord Weston. There were probably no children from this marriage.

Married second, William Dungan and had four children in England, including my ancestor, Barbara¹ Dungan.

Married third, Jeremiah Clarke about 1637 and had five sons.

Married fourth, William Vaughn. There were no children from this marriage.

Other information:

After William Dungan died in 1636, Frances married Jeremiah Clarke. Frances and Jeremiah came to America in 1638 with her four children and settled in Newport, Rhode Island, where they had five sons. After Jeremiah died in 1652, Frances married William Vaughn in Newport about 1654. He died in 1677 at about the time Frances died.

References: #24, #277, pp. 44 and 67, and #278, p. 78.

1368. Clement¹ King

Died in Marshfield, Plymouth, Massachusetts.

Married Susanna in Marshfield about 1654. She died there on June 19, 1699 (references #24, p. 438 and #308, p. 427).

The children of Clement and Susanna, all born in Marshfield, were:

1. Joanna², b. September 28, 1655 (reference #308, p. 8).
2. Clement², m. Elizabeth.
3. Susanna²

Other information:

The ancestry of Clement¹ is unknown and the references covering his descendants have inconsistencies. However, it is clear that my ancestor, (342) John³ King, was the son of (684) Clement² King of Providence and the grandson of Clement¹ King of Marshfield.

References: #24, #279, pp. 7-12 (this reference confuses Clement² with Clement¹), #308, #319, and #320.

1376. Edward¹ Dillingham

Baptized in Cottesbach, Leicestshire, England on December 6, 1595.

Died in Sandwich, Barnstable, Massachusetts in 1666.

Married Ursula Carter in Cottesbach on February 14, 1614. She died in Sandwich in 1656.

The children of Edward and Ursula, all baptized in Cottesbach, were:

1. Elizabeth, bapt. 1616.

2. Marie, bapt. 1618, probably d.y.
3. Oseth², bapt. 1621/22.
4. Henry², bapt. October 13, 1624, m. Hannah Perry.
5. Sarah, bapt. 1627.
6. John, bapt. 1629, d.y.
7. John², b. about 1630.

Other information:

Edward came to America on the *William and Francis*, arriving in Boston in 1632. His brother, John, had come over two years earlier. Edward brought with him his wife, Ursula, sons, Henry² and John², and daughter, Oseth². The family settled first in Saugus (Lynn), Essex, Massachusetts. Henry was apparently a man of education and considerable property for the time.

On April 3, 1637 Edward was one of ten men of Saugus to receive a large grant of land on Cape Cod. In the same year he moved there and assisted in founding the town of Sandwich. Edward held many public offices, including deputy from Sandwich to the general court at Plymouth. He appeared to be a man of independent thought and action, for in 1657 he was arrested and admonished for showing sympathy to the Quakers. At one time Edward was also engaged in the cattle business with (3578) Emanuel¹ Downing, Chart XI.

References: #24, #202, and #243, pp. 18a-21.

1380. Thomas¹ Hatch

Probably born in Tenterden, Kent, England.

Died in Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts before June 1646.

Married Lydia _____ in England about 1622. She married second, John Spring before 1654.

The children of Thomas and Lydia were:

1. William²
2. Jeremiah², bapt. July 23, 1626 in Wye, Kent, England, m. Mary² Hewes.
3. Thomas², bapt. 1628 in Wye.
4. Mary²
5. Alice², bapt. 1636 in Tenterden, England.
6. Hannah², bapt. 1646 in Scituate, Massachusetts.

Other information:

Thomas¹ probably sailed for New England with his wife and five children on the *Castle* in 1638 in company with his brother, William. Thomas settled in Scituate, Massachusetts and lived there until he died in 1646.

References: #24, #244, and #245, pp. 115-116.

1382. John¹ Hewes

Probably born in Wales because he was known as a Welshman.

Died in Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts in 1674.

Married Joanna _____ in Scituate in 1633. She died after 1674.

John and Joanna had at least two children, a son, James or John, and a daughter, Mary² Hewes, who married Jeremiah² Hatch in Scituate on December 29, 1657.

Other information:

John¹ was in Scituate, Massachusetts by 1632 and may have been in Plymouth, Massachusetts, before that.

References: #24, #85, p. 228, #88, v. II, p. 407, and #245, p. 115.

1392. John¹ Rogers

See (1280) John¹ Rogers on Chart IV, the same person.

1393. Frances Watson

See (1281) Frances Watson on Chart IV, the same person.

1394. Thomas¹ King

See (1282) Thomas¹ King on Chart IV, the same person.

1396. Henry¹ Ewell

See (1284) Henry¹ Ewell on Chart IV, the same person.

1397. Sarah² Annable

See (1285) Sarah² Annable on Chart IV, the same person.

1400. John² Otis

Born in Glastonbury, Somersetshire, England and baptized on January 14, 1621.

Died in Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts on January 16, 1684.

Married Mary² Jacob in May 1649 in Hingham, Plymouth, Massachusetts.

The children of John and Mary were:

1. Mary³, b. 1653 in Hingham.
2. John³, b. 1657 in Hingham.
3. Hannah³, b. 1659 in Hingham.
4. Stephen³, b. 1661 in Hingham, m. Hannah Ensign.
5. James³, b. 1663 in Scituate.
6. Joseph³, b. 1665 in Scituate.
7. Job³, b. 1667 in Scituate.

Other information:

When John² was about ten his family immigrated to America and settled in Hingham, Massachusetts on "Otis Hill." He moved to Scituate about 1662. He was in Hingham again about 1678 but returned to Scituate where he died in 1684.

John² seems to have been of a rather pugnacious nature and not easily amenable to the strict laws of the Puritans. There are frequent references in the records to his various legal troubles.

References: #24 and #195, pp. 55-56 and 70-72.

1402. John Ensign

Died on March 26, 1676.

Married an unknown wife in Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts about 1668. She died before him, probably in child birth with their only child, Hannah, who was born in 1669. Hannah married Stephen³ Otis.

Other information:

John was killed by Indians at the Rehoboth fight on March 26, 1676 during King Philip's War. He had made his will only a few days before. Since there was only a daughter, this male line became extinct.

References: #24 and #88, v. II, p. 125.

1404. John² Jacob

Born in England in 1629.

Died in Hingham, Plymouth, Massachusetts in 1693.

Married first, Margery Eames in Hingham on October 20, 1653. John and Margery had three children in the period 1654-1659. She died in 1659.

Married second, Mary² Russell in Hingham on October 3, 1661. Mary was born in 1641 and died in 1691.

The children of John and Mary, all born in Hingham, were:

1. Jael³, b. 1662.
2. David³, b. June 20, 1664, m. Sarah³ Cushing.
3. Elizabeth³, b. 1666.
4. Peter³, b. 1668.
5. Hannah³, b. 1669.
6. Samuel³, b. 1671.
7. Deborah³, b. 1674, d.y.
8. Deborah³, b. 1677.
9. John³, b. 1679.
10. Lydia³, b. 1681.
11. Abigail³, b. 1683.

Other information:

John² came to America with his parents in 1633 at age four. The family settled first in Watertown, Middlesex, Massachusetts but moved to Hingham in 1635.

References: #24 and #88, v. II, p. 533.

1406. John² Cushing

Baptized in 1627, either in Hingham, Norfolk, England or in a neighboring parish.

Died in Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts on March 31, 1708.

Married Sarah² Hawke in Hingham, Plymouth, Massachusetts on January 20, 1657/58. She died in 1679.

The children of John and Sarah were:

1. John³, b. 1662.
2. Thomas³, b. 1663.

3. Matthew³, b. 1665.
4. Jeremiah³, b. 1666.
5. James³, b. 1668.
6. Joshua³, b. 1670.
7. Sarah³, b. August 26, 1671, m. David³ Jacob.
8. Caleb³, b. 1673.
9. Deborah³, twin, b. 1674.
10. Mary³, twin, b. 1674.
11. Joseph³, b. 1677.

Other information:

John came to America with his family in 1638 at age eleven. They settled first in Hingham. A few years after he was married, John and his wife, Sarah, moved to Scituate.

References: #24 and #88, v. I, pp. 489-490.

2692. Nicholas Arnold

This is the same person as (2696) Nicholas Arnold and (2704) Nicholas Arnold on this chart.

Born about 1550, probably in Northover, Somerset, England.

Died in Ilchester, Somerset, England in 1622.

Married first, Alice Gulley before 1571. She was born in 1553, the daughter of John and Alice Gulley.

The children of Nicholas and Alice, all except the first born in Ilchester, were:

1. Thomasine, b. 1571 in Northover.
2. Joan, b. 1577, m. William Hopkins and had three children who came to America with their uncle, William¹ Arnold.
3. Margery, b. 1581.
4. William¹, b. June 24, 1587, m. Christiana¹ Peak.
5. Robert, b. 1593.
6. Elizabeth, b. 1596, d.y. with her mother.

Married second, Grace _____ and had three more children.

Other information:

Nicholas was a merchant tailor. About 1575 he moved half a mile from Northover to the larger town of Ilchester.

Reference #268 shows a Thomas Arnold of Melcombe and Cheselbourne as being the husband of Alice Gulley and the father of William¹ Arnold. Reference #278, which is well documented, shows on pages 27-28 that Nicholas Arnold is the correct person, not Thomas Arnold.

References: #268 and #278, pp. 9-21 and 43.

2696. Nicholas Arnold

See (2692) Nicholas Arnold on this chart, the same person.

2704. Nicholas Arnold

See (2692) Nicholas Arnold on this chart, the same person.

2752. Rev. Henry Dillingham

Born in Cottesbach, Leicestshire, England about 1568.

Died in Cottesbach in 1625.

Married first, Oseth in Cottesbach. She died in there in 1609.

The children of Henry and Oseth, all baptized in Cottesbach, were:

1. John, bapt. 1592, d.y.
2. Henry, bapt. 1593, d. 1609.
3. Edward¹, bapt December 6, 1595, m. Ursula Carter and went to New England.
4. Gilbert, bapt. 1597, d. 1609.
5. Mary, bapt. 1600, d. 1609.
6. Martha, bapt. 1602, d. 1609.
7. Oseth, bapt. 1603.
8. John¹, bapt. 1606, went to New England.

Married second, Margaret _____ who survived him.

Other information:

Henry was the second son of William Dillingham of Cottesbach. Henry was the rector there from 1601 until his death in 1625. Note that Henry's wife, Oseth, and four of their children all died in 1609. Then, five years after Henry's death in 1625, the son, John, emigrated to America, followed by the son, Edward¹, two years later in 1632.

Reference: #243, pp. 12-16.

2760. William Hatch

Baptized in Tenterden, Kent, England on December 9, 1563.

Died in England between 1613 and 1627/28.

Married first, Anne probably in Tenterden about 1593.

The children of William and Anne, all probably born in Tenterden, were:

1. John
2. Thomas¹, m. Lydia.
3. William
4. Elizabeth
5. Judith
6. Margaret
7. Mary, b. about 1606.
8. A son, d.y.
9. Anne, b. about 1613.

Reference: #245, pp. 114-116.

2794. Anthony¹ Annable

See (2570) Anthony¹ Annable on Chart IV, the same person.

2800. John¹ Otis

Born in Glastonbury, Somersetshire, England in 1581.

Died in Weymouth, Norfolk, Massachusetts on May 31, 1657.

Married first, Margaret¹ in England about 1603. She died in 1653.

The children of John and Margaret, all born in England, were:

1. Alicia², bapt. 1604.
2. Joan², bapt. 1610, d.y.
3. Anne², bapt. 1612.
4. Elizabeth², bapt. 1614, d.y.
5. Richard², bapt. 1616, d.y.
6. Hannah², bapt. 1618.
7. Margaret², bapt. 1619.
8. John², bapt. January 14, 1621, m. Mary² Jacob.

Married second, Elizabeth Whitman, the widow of Thomas Streame, sometime after 1653. She died in 1676.

Other information:

John¹ and his family lived for a time in Hingham, Norfolk, England before coming to America. The family probably came to America late in 1630. They settled in Hingham, Plymouth, Massachusetts. Shortly after John's first wife, Margaret, died in 1653 he moved to Weymouth, Massachusetts where he died in 1657.

There is a seven-foot-tall granite monument in the Ancient Cemetery on Meeting House Lane in Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts inscribed as follows: "In Memory of John Otis, Born in the year 1581 at Barnstable, England, his son John Otis and their descendants Stephen Otis, Isaac Otis, Stephen Otis, William Otis." This was probably erected about 1908.

Subsequently, it has been shown that John¹ Otis was born in Glastonbury, England, not in Barnstable, England. John¹ Otis died in Weymouth and his son, John² Otis died in Scituate. It is not known if John¹ was originally buried in Scituate or if his remains were moved from Weymouth to Scituate.

References: #24 and #195, pp. 39-43 and 55.

2802. Nicholas¹ Jacob

This is the same person as (2808) Nicholas¹ Jacob on this chart.

Born in England.

Died in Hingham, Plymouth, Massachusetts on June 5, 1657.

Married first, an unknown wife in Norwich, England.

Married second, Mary¹ Gilman in England about 1628. She married second John Beal in Hingham in 1659. She died in 1681 or 1684.

The children of Nicholas and Mary were:

1. John², b. 1629 in England, m. Mary² Russell.
2. Elizabeth², b. in England.
3. Hannah², bapt. 1640.
4. Josiah², b. 1642, d.y.
5. Deborah², b. 1643.
6. Joseph², b. 1646.
7. Mary², b. 1637 in Hingham, m. John² Otis.
8. Sarah²

Other information:

Nicholas came to Watertown, Middlesex, Massachusetts in 1633 with his wife, Mary, and their first two children, John² and Elizabeth². In 1635 they moved to the new settlement in Hingham.

References: #24, #88, v. II, pp. 533-534, and #195, p. 55.

2804. Thomas Ensign

Died in 1663.

Married Elizabeth Wilder of Hingham, Plymouth, Massachusetts on January 17, 1638/39. She died after 1676.

The children of Thomas and Elizabeth were:

1. Hannah, bapt. 1640.
2. Elizabeth
3. John, m. an unknown wife in Scituate.

Other information:

Thomas lived at various times in Hingham, Scituate and Duxbury, all in Plymouth County, Massachusetts.

References: #24 and #88, v. II, p. 125.

2808. Nicholas¹ Jacob

See (2802) Nicholas¹ Jacob on this chart, the same person.

2810. George¹ Russell

Probably born in Hawkhurst, Kent, England in 1596.

Died in Hingham, Plymouth, Massachusetts on May 26, 1694.

Married first, an unknown wife in Hingham about 1624 and had two sons, George² and Samuel².

Married second, Jane _____, the widow of Philip James, in Hingham on February 14, 1639/40.

She was born in 1605 and died in 1688.

The children of George and Jane, all probably born in Hingham, were:

1. Mary², bapt. April 1, 1641, m. John² Jacob.
2. Elizabeth², b. 1642.
3. Martha², b. 1645.
4. Patience²

Other information:

George came to America from London on the *Elizabeth* as an unmarried man on April 9, 1635. He settled first in Hingham but moved to Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts in 1646. Later he returned to Hingham where he died in 1694. George was a miller.

References: #24, #85, p. 395, and #88, v. III, p. 590.

2812. Matthew¹ Cushing

Born in Hingham, Norfolk, England in 1588, the year of the Spanish Armada. He was the son of Peter Cushing.

Died in Hingham, Plymouth, Massachusetts on December 30, 1660.

Married Nazareth Pitcher in England on August 5, 1613. She died in Hingham, Massachusetts in 1681.

The children of Matthew and Nazareth, all born in England, were:

1. Daniel², bapt. 1619.
2. Jeremiah², bapt. 1621.
3. Matthew², bapt. 1623.
4. Deborah², bapt. 1625.
5. John², bapt. 1627, m. Sarah² Hawke.

Other information:

Matthew¹ and his family sailed from London, England on the *Diligent* on April 26 and landed at Boston on August 10, 1638. They were on the same ship with Matthew¹ Hawke. Both families settled in Hingham, Massachusetts.

References: #24 and #88, v. I, p. 490.

2814. Matthew¹ Hawke

Born in 1610, probably in Cambridge, England.

Died in Hingham, Plymouth, Massachusetts on December 11, 1684.

Married Margaret (?) Towle in England about 1638.

The children of Matthew and Margaret, all born in Hingham, were:

1. Elizabeth², b. 1639.
2. Sarah², bapt. August 1, 1641, m. John² Cushing.
3. Bethia², b. 1643.
4. Mary², b. 1646.
5. James², b. 1649.
6. Deborah², b. 1652.
7. Hannah², b. 1655.

Other information:

Matthew and his wife sailed from London with one servant on the *Diligent* and landed in Boston on August 10, 1638. They were on the same ship with Matthew¹ Cushing. Both families settled in Hingham.

References: #24 and #88, v. II, p. 381.

CHART VI - Asa⁷ Parker

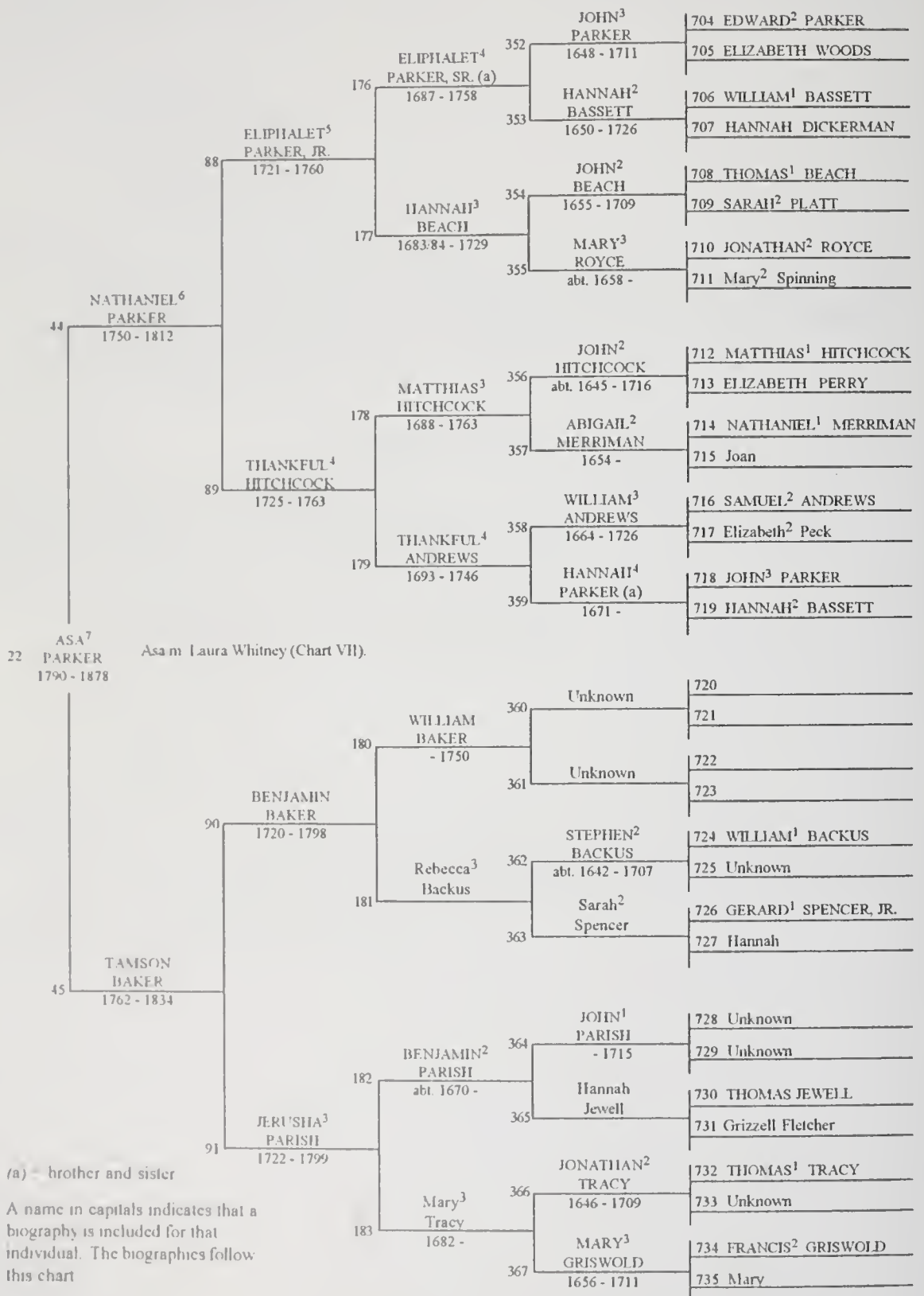


CHART VI - Asa⁷ Parker

1408 WILLIAM ¹ PARKER	2816 Unknown	2817 Unknown
1409 Unknown	2818	2819
1410 Unknown	2820	2821
1411 Unknown	2822	2823
1412 Unknown	2824	2825
1413 Unknown	2826	2827
1414 Unknown	2828	2829
1415 Unknown	2830	2831
1416 Unknown	2832	2833
1417 Unknown	2834	2835
1418 RICHARD ¹ PLATT	2836 Unknown	2837 Unknown
1419 Mary Wood	2838 Unknown	2839 Unknown
1420 ROBERT ¹ ROYCE	2840 Unknown	2841 Unknown
1421 Mary _____	2842 Unknown	2843 Unknown
1422 HUMPHREY ¹ SPINNING	2844 Unknown	2845 Unknown
1423 Unknown	2846	2847
1424 Unknown	2848	2849
1425 Unknown	2850	2851
1426 Unknown	2852	2853
1427 Unknown	2854	2855
1428 Unknown	2856	2857
1429 Unknown	2858	2859
1430 Unknown	2860	2861
1431	2862	2863
1432 WILLIAM ¹ ANDREWS	2864 Unknown	2865 Unknown
1433 Unknown	2866 Unknown	2867
1434 WILLIAM ¹ PECK	2868 Unknown	2869 Unknown
1435 Elizabeth _____	2870 Unknown	2871 Unknown
1436 EDWARD ² PARKER	2872 WILLIAM ¹ PARKER	2873 Unknown
1437 ELIZABETH WOODS	2874 Unknown	2875 Unknown
1438 WILLIAM ¹ BASSETT	2876 Unknown	2877 Unknown
1439 HANNAH DICKERMAN	2878 Unknown	2879 Unknown
1440	2880	2881
1441	2882	2883
1442	2884	2885
1443	2886	2887
1444	2888	2889
1445	2890	2891
1446	2892	2893
1447	2894	2895
1448 Unknown	2896	2897
1449 Unknown	2898	2899
1450	2900	2901
1451	2902	2903
1452 GERARD SPENCER, SR.	2904 MICHAEL SPENCER	2905 Elizabeth _____
1453 Alice Whitbred	2906 Unknown	2907 Unknown
1454 Unknown	2908	2909
1455 Unknown	2910	2911
1456	2912	2913
1457	2914	2915
1458	2916	2917
1459	2918	2919
1460 Unknown	2920	2921
1461 Unknown	2922	2923
1462 Unknown	2924	2925
1463 Unknown	2926	2927
1464 Unknown	2928	2929
1465 Unknown	2930	2931
1466 Unknown	2932	2933
1467 Unknown	2934	2935
1468 EDWARD ¹ GRISWOLD	2936 GEORGE GRISWOLD	2937 Dousabel _____
1469 Margaret _____	2938 Unknown	2939 Unknown
1470 Unknown	2940	2941
1471 Unknown	2942	2943

See refs.
#67, #79 and #225
for Spencer
English ancestry.

See refs.
#33 and #218
for Tracy
English ancestry.

See refs.
#115 and #217
for Griswold
English ancestry.

22. Asa⁷ Parker

See (22) Asa⁷ Parker on Chart I, the same person.

44. Nathaniel⁶ Parker

Born in Wallingford, New Haven, Connecticut on October 29, 1750.

Died in Granville, Washington, New York on July 29, 1812. Buried in Old Yard Cemetery in Middle Granville.

Married Tamson Baker in Granville about 1780.

The children of Nathaniel and Tamson, all born in Granville, were:

1. Cynthia⁷
2. Susan⁷
3. Nathaniel⁷, b. 1783/84.
4. Asa⁷, b. 1790, m. Laura⁶ Whitney.
5. Tamson⁷
6. Eliud⁷, b. 1793.
7. Mathias⁷
8. Eliel⁷, b. 1796, d.y.
9. Emily⁷, b. 1798/99.
10. Delia Maria⁷, b. 1806, d.y.

Other information:

Nathaniel⁶ moved from Wallingford sometime between 1775 and 1777 as a single man and settled in Granville. His two younger brothers, Eliphalet and Michael, also settled there. The first settlement of this town was probably as early as 1770, but the progress of settlement was slow because of the Revolutionary War. Soon after the war, the area filled rapidly.

Nathaniel had been in the Revolutionary War under General Benedict Arnold in the expedition against Quebec. He was also at the taking of Fort Ticonderoga by Ethan Allen and the battle of Bennington under General Stark. Nathaniel was probably the first of his family to leave Connecticut. Almost all of his ancestors for four or five generations back lived in Connecticut, principally in New Haven and Wallingford.

References: #57, #58, pp. 198 and 494, #61, #72, pp. 405-409, #177, v. VI, p. 1370, #190, pp. xiii and 2, and #347.

45. Tamson Baker

Born in 1762. Christened in Amenia, Dutchess, New York on October 20, 1765.

Died in Granville, Washington, New York on May 28, 1834. Buried in Old Yard Cemetery in Middle Granville.

Married Nathaniel⁶ Parker in Granville about 1780.

Other information:

It is not known whether Tamson was born in Canterbury, Windham, Connecticut or in Amenia, New York. Her parents moved from Canterbury to Amenia sometime between 1760 and 1765.

References: #57, #58, p. 494, #61, #190, p. 2, #346, and Tamson's christening record in
Amenia.

88. Eliphalet⁵ Parker, Jr.

Born in Wallingford, New Haven, Connecticut on January 19, 1721.

Died in Wallingford on May 19, 1760.

Married Thankful⁴ Hitchcock in Wallingford on May 21, 1745.

The children of Eliphalet and Thankful, all born in Wallingford, were:

1. Valentine⁶, b. about 1746.
2. Matthias⁶, b. 1747.
3. Nathaniel⁶, b. October 29, 1750, m. Tamson Baker.
4. Eliphalet⁶, b. 1754.
5. Thankful⁶, b. 1756.
6. Michael⁶, b. 1758.

References: #57, #58, #61, and #177, v. VI, p. 1370.

89. Thankful⁴ Hitchcock

Born in Wallingford, New Haven, Connecticut on March 29, 1725.

Died on November 28, 1763.

Married Eliphalet⁵ Parker, Jr. in Wallingford on May 21, 1745.

References: #57, #61, and #177, v. VI, p. 1370.

90. Benjamin Baker

Born in Canterbury, Windham, Connecticut on July 11, 1720.

Died in Granville, Washington, New York on November 4, 1798. Buried in Old Yard Cemetery in
Middle Granville.

Married Jerusha³ Parish in Canterbury on June 12, 1744.

The children of Benjamin and Jerusha, the first four born in Canterbury, were:

1. Benjamin, b. 1745.
2. Jerushad, b. 1750.
3. Solomon, b. 1755.
4. Jacob, b. 1758.
5. Tamson, b. 1762, bapt. in Amenia, Dutchess, New York on October 20, 1765, m.
Nathaniel⁶ Parker.

Other information:

Benjamin moved from Canterbury, Connecticut to Amenia, New York sometime
between 1760 and 1765. Sometime later he moved to Granville, New York, where he died
in 1798 at age seventy-eight. Two of his sons, Benjamin and Solomon, and his daughter,
Tamson, also moved to Granville.

References: #57, #58, pp. 196-197, 201, and 204, #190, pp. 2 and 10, #219, #346, Canterbury
vital records, and Tamson's christening record in Amenia.

91. Jerusha³ Parish

Born in Preston, New London, Connecticut on June 30, 1722.

Died in Granville, Washington, New York on April 6, 1799. Buried in Old Yard Cemetery in Middle Granville.

Married Benjamin Baker in Canterbury, Windham, Connecticut on June 12, 1744.

References: #190, p. 2 and #199, p. 17.

176. Eliphalet⁴ Parker, Sr.

Born in Wallingford, New Haven, Connecticut in 1687.

Died in Wallingford in 1758.

Married first, Hannah³ Beach in Wallingford on August 5, 1708.

The children of Eliphalet and Hannah, all born in Wallingford, were:

1. Eliada⁵, b. 1710, d.y.
2. Eliada⁵, b. 1712.
3. Chestena⁵, b. 1714.
4. Aaron⁵, b. 1716.
5. Gamaliel⁵, b. 1718.
6. Didymus⁵, b. 1720.
7. Eliphalet⁵, b. January 19, 1721, m. Thankful⁴ Hitchcock.
8. Joanna⁵, b. 1723.
9. Thankful⁵, b. 1725.
10. Bethuel⁵, b. 1727.
11. Benjamin⁵, b. 1729.

Married second, Damaris Atwater in 1751.

Other information:

Eliphalet⁴ Parker was a younger brother of (359) Hannah⁴ Parker, who married (358) William³ Andrews.

References: #57, #61, and #177, v. VI, pp. 1363 and 1368-70.

177. Hannah³ Beach

Born in Wallingford, New Haven, Connecticut on March 17, 1683/84.

Died on December 21, 1729, probably in childbirth.

Married Eliphalet⁴ Parker, Sr. in Wallingford on August 5, 1708.

References: #57, #61, #74, and #177, v. VI, p. 1363.

178. Matthias³ Hitchcock

Born in Wallingford, New Haven, Connecticut on May 26, 1688.

Died in 1763, probably in Wallingford.

Married first, Thankful⁴ Andrews in Wallingford on December 27, 1710.

Matthias and Thankful had fourteen children, all born in Wallingford in the period 1711-

1737. My ancestor, Thankful⁴ Hitchcock, the seventh child, was born on March 29, 1725.

She married Eliphalet⁵ Parker, Jr.

Married second, a widow, Deborah Barnes.

Married third, a widow, Sarah Mitchell.

References: #57, #61, #78, p. 187, and #177, v. III, pp. 750 and 759-760.

179. Thankful⁴ Andrews

Born in 1693, probably in Wallingford, New Haven, Connecticut.

Died in August 1746.

Married Matthias³ Hitchcock in Wallingford on December 27, 1710.

References: #57, #78, and #177, v. III, p. 750.

180. William Baker

Died in Canterbury, Windham, Connecticut on August 2, 1750.

Married first, Rebecca³ Backus in Canterbury on June 13, 1706.

The children of William and Rebecca, all born in Canterbury, were:

1. Elizabeth, b. 1707.
2. William, b. 1708/09.
3. Stephen
4. Daniel, b. 1713.
5. Bial, b. 1716.
6. Abial, b. 1718.
7. Benjamin, b. July 11, 1720, m. Jerusha³ Parish.
8. Isaac, bapt. August 12, 1722.

Married second, Elizabeth _____. Reference #219 shows that this second marriage took place about 1721, in which case the eighth child, Isaac, would have been by the second wife, Elizabeth.

Other information:

The origins of William have not been established. His first appearance in Canterbury, Connecticut is noted in 1706 when he bought land and married Rebecca³ Backus. William could have been a son of John Baker and Susanna Martin of Woburn, Middlesex, Massachusetts or a descendant of Alexander Baker, who came to Boston in 1635. Neither ancestry has been proven and the Baker families have been given scant treatment by researchers. A search of the manuscript section in the Connecticut Historical Society provided only the additional information that William died in Canterbury on August 2, 1750.

References: #88, v. I, p. 95, #213, p. 13, #219, #346, and Canterbury vital records.

182. Benjamin² Parish

Probably born in Mendon, Worcester, Massachusetts about 1670.

Died in Preston, New London, Connecticut.

Married Mary³ Tracy of Preston on April 18, 1705. She was born on September 7, 1682.

The children of Benjamin and Mary, all probably born in Preston, were:

1. Benjamin³, b. 1706.
2. Joseph³, b. 1708.
3. Mary³, b. 1709.

4. Hannah³, b. 1711.
5. Azariah³, b. 1713.
6. Tamson³, b. 1715.
7. Deborah³, b. 1718.
8. Danielle³, b. 1720.
9. Jerusha³, b. June 30, 1722, m. Benjamin Baker.
10. Abigail³, b. 1725.

References: #199, p. 17.

352. John³ Parker

This is the same person as (718) John³ Parker on this chart.

Baptized in New Haven, Connecticut on October 8, 1648.

Died in 1711.

Married Hannah² Bassett in New Haven on November 18, 1670.

The children of John and Hannah were:

1. Hannah⁴, b. August 20, 1671 in New Haven, m. William³ Andrews.
2. Elizabeth⁴, b. 1673 in New Haven.
3. John⁴, b. 1675 in New Haven.
4. Abiah⁴, b. 1677 in New Haven.
5. Rachel⁴, b. 1680 in Wallingford, New Haven, Connecticut.
6. Joseph⁴, b. 1682 in Wallingford.
7. Mary⁴, b. 1685 in Wallingford.
8. Eliphalet⁴, b. 1687 in Wallingford, m. Hannah³ Beach.
9. Samuel⁴, b. 1690 in Wallingford.
10. Edward⁴, b. 1692 in Wallingford.
11. Abigail⁴, b. 1694 in Wallingford.

Other information:

John³ moved from New Haven ten miles to Wallingford between 1677 and 1680 and was among the early settlers in Wallingford.

References: #24, #57, #61, #78, and #177, v. VI, pp. 1362-1363.

353. Hannah² Bassett

This is the same person as (719) Hannah² Bassett on this chart.

Born in New Haven, Connecticut on September 13, 1650.

Died in Wallingford, New Haven, Connecticut on June 7, 1726.

Married John³ Parker in New Haven on November 18, 1670.

References: #24, #57, and #61.

354. John² Beach

Born in Milford, New Haven, Connecticut on October 19, 1655.

Died in April 1709.

Married Mary³ Royce in Wallingford, New Haven, Connecticut in December 1678.

The children of John and Mary, all born in Wallingford, were:

1. Lettice³, b. 1679.
2. Mary³, b. 1681.
3. Hannah³, b. March 17, 1683/84, m. Eliphalet⁴ Parker.
4. Thomas³, b. 1686.
5. John³, b. 1690.
6. Samuel³, b. 1696.
7. Caleb³, b. 1699.

Other information:

John was left as an orphan at age fifteen and was then brought up by a cousin, John Moss of Wallingford.

References: #24, #57, #61, #74, #75, #78, p. 43, and #192.

355. Mary³ Royce

Born about 1658, probably in New London, Connecticut. See (710) Jonathan² Royce.

Married first John² Beach in Wallingford, New Haven, Connecticut in December 1678.

Married second John Atwater in 1718.

Other information:

Mary's mother, Mary² Spinning Royce, apparently died in childbirth or shortly thereafter. Mary's father, Jonathan² Royce moved from New London to Norwich, New London, Connecticut and remarried. It is postulated in reference #75 that Mary³ Royce was brought up by a childless aunt, Mrs. Lettice Macock, in Guilford, New Haven, Connecticut.

References: #24, #57, #61, #74, #75, #177, v. VII, p. 1549, and #192.

356. John² Hitchcock

Born in New Haven, Connecticut about 1645.

Died in New Haven on July 6, 1716.

Married first, Abigail² Merriman in New Haven on January 18, 1670.

John and Abigail had twelve children. The first three were born in the period 1671-1674 in New Haven. The last nine were born in Wallingford, New Haven, Connecticut in the period 1676-1696. My ancestor, Matthias³ Hitchcock, the ninth child, was born on May 26, 1688. He married Thankful⁴ Andrews.

Married second, a widow, Mary Thompson.

References: #57, #61, #78, p. 186, and #177, v. III, p. 750.

357. Abigail² Merriman

Born on April 18, 1654.

Married John² Hitchcock in New Haven on January 18, 1670.

References: #57, #78, and #177, v. III, p. 750.

358. William³ Andrews

Born on February 9, 1664, probably in New Haven, Connecticut.

Died on July 8, 1726, probably in Wallingford, New Haven, Connecticut.

Married Hannah⁴ Parker on January 12, 1692, probably in Wallingford.

The children of William and Hannah are unknown except for my ancestor, Thankful⁴, who married Matthias³ Hitchcock.

Other information:

William probably moved with his family from New Haven to Wallingford when he was about five years old.

References: #24, #57, #78, and #177, v. VI, p. 1362.

359. Hannah⁴ Parker

Born in New Haven, Connecticut on August 20, 1671.

Married first, William³ Andrews on January 12, 1692, probably in Wallingford, New Haven, Connecticut.

Married second, Bartholomew Foster.

Other information:

Hannah was an older sister of (176) Eliphalet⁴ Parker.

References: #24, #57, and #177, v. VI, pp. 1362-63.

362. Stephen² Backus

Born in Saybrook, Middlesex, Connecticut about 1642.

Died in Canterbury, Windham, Connecticut on May 1, 1707.

Married Sarah² Spencer in Norwich, New London, Connecticut in December 1666.

The children of Stephen and Sarah, all born in Norwich, were:

1. Sarah³, b. 1668.
2. Stephen³, b. 1670.
3. Mary³, b. 1672.
4. Ruth³, b. 1674.
5. Lydia³, b. 1677, d.y.
6. Timothy³, b. 1682.
7. Elizabeth³, b. 1682.
8. Rebecca³, m. William Baker.

Other information:

Stephen² moved with his parents from Saybrook to Norwich in 1660. Stephen was counted as one of the original settlers in Norwich. In 1692 he moved to the new settlement in Canterbury, Connecticut, where he was again one of the original settlers.

References: #24, #213, pp. 12-13, #219, and #220, pp. 7-8.

364. John¹ Parish

Died in Preston, New London, Connecticut in 1715.

Married first, Hannah Jewell in Braintree, Norfolk, Massachusetts on June 30, 1664.

The children of John and Hannah were:

1. Hannah², b. 1665 in Braintree.
2. Samuel², b. probably in Mendon, Worcester, Massachusetts.
3. Benjamin², b. probably in Mendon about 1670, m. Mary³ Tracy.
4. John²

Married second, Mary Wattell on December 29, 1685, probably in Groton, Middlesex, Massachusetts. John and Mary had ten children in the period from 1687 to about 1712.

Other information:

John¹ first appeared in Braintree, Massachusetts, where he married Hannah Jewell in 1664. Within a few years they moved to Mendon and then to Groton. By 1692 John and his second wife, Mary Wattell, had moved to Ipswich, Essex, Massachusetts and they finally moved to Preston, Connecticut about 1700.

References: #24 and #199, pp. 15-16.

366. Jonathan² Tracy

Born in Saybrook, Middlesex, Connecticut in 1646.

Died in 1709, probably in Preston, New London, Connecticut.

Married first, Mary³ Griswold in Norwich, New London, Connecticut on July 11, 1672.

The children of Jonathan and Mary, the first four born in Norwich and the others in Preston, were:

1. Jonathan³, b. 1674/75.
2. Hannah³, b. 1677.
3. Christopher³, b. 1680.
4. Mary³, b. September 7, 1682, m. Benjamin² Parish.
5. Maryam³, b. 1685.
6. David³, b. 1687.
7. Francis³, b. 1690.
8. Sarah³, b. 1692, d.y.
9. Samuel³, b. 1697.

Married second, Mary Richards in August 1711.

Other information:

Jonathan² was one of the fifteen persons named in the Act of 1686 creating the town of Preston, Connecticut. He was the first town clerk for eighteen years and he was a first lieutenant in the militia.

References: #24, #217, p. 26, and #218, pp. 697-698.

367. Mary³ Griswold

Born in Saybrook, Middlesex, Connecticut on August 26, 1656.

Died in Norwich, New London, Connecticut on April 14, 1711.

Married Jonathan² Tracy in Norwich, New London, Connecticut on July 11, 1672.

References: #24, #115, p. 351, and #217, p. 26.

704. Edward² Parker

This is the same person as (1436) Edward² Parker on this chart.

Born about 1622, probably in England.

Died in New Haven, Connecticut in 1662.

Married Elizabeth Woods, the widow of John Potter, in New Haven in July 1646.

The children of Edward and Elizabeth, all born in New Haven, were:

1. Mary³, bapt. 1648.
2. John³, bapt. October 8, 1648, m. Hannah² Bassett.
3. Hope³, b. 1650.
4. Lydia³, b. 1652.
5. Joseph³, b. about 1654.

Other information:

Edward moved to the town of New Haven before July 1646. Reference #78 calls him John but other evidence points to the name Edward.

References: #24, #57, #61, #73, #78, and #177, v. VI, p. 1362.

705. Elizabeth Woods

This is the same person as (1437) Elizabeth Woods on this chart.

Born 1626 or earlier, probably in England.

Died in New Haven, Connecticut on July 28, 1677.

Married first, John Potter in New Haven. He died in 1643.

Married second, Edward² Parker in New Haven in July 1646. He died in 1662.

Married third, Robert Rose about 1664.

Other information:

For an unknown reason the elders of the church did not approve of Edward Parker and requested Elizabeth (John Potter's widow) "not to receive Edward's attentions."

Elizabeth would not give up Edward and she was excommunicated.

References: #24, #57, #61, and #73.

706. William¹ Bassett

This is the same person as (1438) William¹ Bassett on this chart.

Died in New Haven, Connecticut on August 29, 1684.

Married Hannah Dickerman, the widow of William Ives, in New Haven on November 7, 1648.

The children of William and Hannah, all born in New Haven, were:

1. Hannah², b. September 13, 1650, m. John³ Parker.
2. John², b. 1652.
3. Samuel², b. 1654.
4. Abiah², b. 1657.

Other information:

Reference #88 indicates that William's father might have been a John Bassett who died in New Haven in 1653, but there is no evidence for this. Therefore, William has been shown as the first of the Bassett line and his parents as unknown.

References: #24, #57, #61, #88, v. I, p. 136, and #177, v. I, pp. 134-135.

707. Hannah Dickerman

This is the same person as (1439) Hannah Dickerman on this chart.

Married first, William Ives in New Haven, Connecticut about 1641. William and Hannah had two children. William died in 1647/48.

Married second William¹ Bassett in New Haven on November 7, 1648.

References: #24, #57, #61, and #88, v. II, pp. 525-526.

708. Thomas¹ Beach

Born in England about 1628.

Died in Milford, New Haven, Connecticut in 1662.

Married Sarah² Platt in Milford on September 25, 1652.

The children of Thomas and Sarah, all probably born in Milford, were:

1. Sarah², b. 1654.
2. John², b. October 19, 1655, m. Mary³ Royce.
3. Mary², b. 1657.
4. Samuel², b. 1660.
5. Tophar², b. 1662.
6. Thomas²

References: #24, #57, #61, #74, pp. 1-6, #75, #177, v. I, pp. 148-149, and #192, p. 111.

709. Sarah² Platt

Baptized in New Haven, Connecticut on September 11, 1636.

Died in Milford, New Haven, Connecticut on March 16, 1670.

Married first, Thomas¹ Beach in Milford on September 25, 1652.

Married second, Miles Merwin in Milford about 1665. Sarah and Miles had four daughters.

References: #24, #57, #61, #74, p. 3, #75, and #177, v. I, p. 148.

710. Jonathan² Royce

Born about 1637.

Died in Norwich, New London, Connecticut in 1690.

Married first, Mary² Spinning, probably in late 1656 and probably while Jonathan was still a resident of Stratford, Fairfield, Connecticut. Mary died about 1658. Jonathan and Mary had one child, Mary³ Royce, who married John² Beach of Wallingford.

Married second, Deborah Caulkins in Norwich in 1660. Jonathan and Deborah had ten children.

Other information:

The birth of the daughter, Mary³ Royce, and the death of the wife, Mary² Spinning, probably occurred shortly after the family moved to New London, Connecticut. Later Jonathan moved to Norwich and married Deborah Caulkins as his second wife.

References: #24, #75, #177, v. VII, pp. 1549-50, and #192.

712. Matthias¹ Hitchcock

Born in England about 1610.

Died in New Haven, Connecticut on November 16, 1669.

Married Elizabeth Perry in New Haven about 1639.

The children of Matthias and Elizabeth, all born in New Haven, were:

1. Eliakim², b. about 1640.
2. Nathaniel², b. about 1642.
3. John², b. about 1645, m. Abigail² Merriman.
4. Elizabeth², b. 1651.

References: #57, #61, and #177, v. III, pp. 749-750.

713. Elizabeth Perry

Born in England about 1615.

Died in New Haven, Connecticut in 1676.

Married Matthias¹ Hitchcock in New Haven about 1639.

References: #57 and #177, v. III, p. 749.

714. Nathaniel¹ Merriman

Born about 1613, probably in England.

Died in Wallingford, New Haven, Connecticut on February 13, 1693.

Married Joan.

Nathaniel and Joan had nine children in the period 1651-1669. My ancestor, Abigail² Merriman, the third child, was born on April 18, 1654.

Other information:

Nathaniel probably came from England, but his time of arrival in America is unknown. He was one of the original settlers in Wallingford in 1670.

References: #57 and #78.

716. Samuel² Andrews

Born in England in 1632.

Died in Wallingford, New Haven, Connecticut on October 6, 1704.

Married Elizabeth² Peck, daughter of William¹ Peck of New Haven, Connecticut.

Samuel and Elizabeth had thirteen children in the period 1658-1684. At least four died young. My ancestor, William³ Andrews, the fourth child, was born on February 9, 1664, probably in New Haven. He married Hannah⁴ Parker.

Other information:

Samuel was one of the early settlers in Wallingford in 1670.

References: #24, #78, pp. 9-10, and #177, v. I, p. 1385.

718. John³ Parker

See (352) John³ Parker on this chart, the same person.

719. Hannah² Bassett

See (353) Hannah² Bassett on this chart, the same person.

724. William¹ Backus

Died in Norwich, New London, Connecticut in June 1664.

Married first, an unknown wife about 1634.

William's children by his first wife were:

1. William²
2. Sarah²
3. Mary²
4. Lydia²
5. Stephen², b. about 1642 in Saybrook, Middlesex, Connecticut, m. Sarah² Spencer.
6. Samuel², d.y.

Married second, Anne Stetson, the widow of Thomas Bingham in Saybrook, Connecticut about 1659. She died in Norwich, Connecticut in 1670.

Other information:

William is usually said to have been born in Norwich, England, but clear proof is lacking. The first positive record of William is in Saybrook, Connecticut in 1637. This was shortly after the founding of the settlement in 1635.

It is not known where or when William married his first wife. The order, place, and dates of birth of all their six children are also unknown. However, my ancestor, Stephen² Backus was undoubtedly born in Saybrook.

In 1659 a group of Saybrook inhabitants bought land from the Indians at a site that became Norwich, Connecticut. William moved there in 1660. It is said that the new town was named Norwich in honor of William, who was the oldest of the first proprietors and presumably was born in Norwich, England. William¹ was accompanied in the move from Saybrook to Norwich by his second wife, his sons, Stephen² and William², and his daughter, Sarah² Backus Reynolds. William¹ died in Norwich in 1664.

There is a Francis Backhouse/Backus (ancestor #646) on Chart IV and there is a good possibility that he was related to William¹ Backus, but proof is lacking. This is discussed on pages 4 and 116 of reference #213.

References: #24, #76, p. 698a, #88, v. I, p. 89, #213, pp. 4-13, and #220, pp. 1-8.

726. Gerard¹ Spencer, Jr.

Baptized in Stotfold, Bedfordshire, England on April 25, 1614.

Died in Haddam, Middlesex, Connecticut in 1685.

Married first, Hannah about 1637.

Gerard and Hannah had thirteen children in the period 1636-1660. Their fifth child was my ancestor, Sarah² Spencer, who was born about 1644 and married Stephen² Backus.

Probably married second, Rebecca Porter Clark after 1677. She died in 1682/83.

Other information:

Gerard was in Cambridge, Middlesex, Massachusetts in 1634 but moved to Lynn, Essex, Massachusetts shortly thereafter. In 1662 he moved to Haddam, Connecticut, where he was one of the first twenty-eight settlers. The dates and places of birth of the children of Gerard and Hannah are unknown.

Gerard had two brothers who also immigrated to America and were my direct line ancestors. They were (2506) William¹ Spencer on Chart III and Thomas¹ Spencer who is ancestor number 1574 on Chart VIII and ancestor number 1696 on Chart X.

References: #24, #67, pp. 10-11, #79, pp. 164-165, #88, v. IV, p. 147, #225, and #264, p. 75.

730. Thomas Jewell

Died in Braintree, Norfolk, Massachusetts in 1654.

Married first, an unknown wife in Braintree about 1639.

Married second, Grizzell Fletcher in Braintree about 1641. His widow, Grizzell, married second, Humphrey Griggs in 1655, third, Henry Kibby in 1657, fourth, John Gurney in 1661, and fifth, John Burge in 1667, all in Braintree.

The children of Thomas and Grizzell, all born in Braintree, were:

1. Joseph, b. 1642.
2. Thomas, twin, b. December 27, 1643.
3. Hannah, twin, b. December 27, 1643, m. John¹ Parish.
4. Nathaniel, b. 1648.
5. Grizzell, b. 1651.
6. Mercy, b. 1653.

Other information:

Thomas was a miller. He came to America on the *Planter* in April 1635 and settled in Braintree.

References: #24, #85, p. 258, #88, v. II, p. 548, and #199, p. 15.

732. Lt. Thomas¹ Tracy

Born in England about 1610.

Died in Norwich, New London, Connecticut on November 7, 1685.

Married first, an unknown wife in Wethersfield, Hartford, Connecticut about 1641.

The children of Thomas and his first wife were:

1. John², b. 1642.
2. Thomas², b. 1644.
3. Jonathan², b. 1646 in Saybrook, Middlesex, Connecticut, m. Mary³ Griswold.
4. Miriam², b. 1649/50.
5. Solomon², b. 1650/51.
6. Daniel², b. 1652.
7. Samuel², b. 1654.

Married second, Martha Bourne Bradford, the widow of John Bradford, in Wethersfield about 1679/80.

Married third, Mary Foote Goodrich, the widow of John Goodrich, in Norwich in 1683.

Other information:

The ancestry of Thomas¹ is uncertain and has been the subject of much debate. For discussion of this see reference #33 by Stiles and reference #218 by Waterman and Jacobus.

Thomas¹ was first in Salem, Essex, Massachusetts about 1636. He was a ship-carpenter. By about 1637 he had moved to Wethersfield, Hartford, Connecticut, but there

is conflicting evidence as to his moves after that. When Saybrook, Middlesex, Connecticut was settled in 1638, he was one of the "principal planters." About 1641 he married his first wife in Wethersfield and later he was one of the men who purchased the new plantation at Norwich, Connecticut. However, he was probably in Saybrook for much of his adult life.

Thomas¹ was active in King Philip's War and served as quarter-master to the expedition that invaded the Narragansett country.

References: #24, #33, pp. 706-709, #88, v. IV, p. 321, #204, #217, p. 26, and #218.

734. Francis² Griswold

Born in Kenilworth, Warwickshire, England about 1629.

Died in Norwich, New London, Connecticut in October 1671.

Married Mary _____ in Saybrook, Middlesex, Connecticut about 1652. She was probably Mary Post.

The children of Francis and Mary were:

1. Sarah³, b. 1653 in Saybrook.
2. Joseph³, b. 1655 in Saybrook, d.y.
3. Mary³, b. August 26, 1656 in Saybrook, m. Johnathan² Tracy.
4. Hannah³, b. 1658 in Saybrook.
5. Deborah³, b. 1661 in Norwich.
6. Lydia³, b. 1663 in Norwich, d.y.
7. Samuel³, b. 1665 in Norwich.
8. Margaret³, b. 1668 in Norwich.
9. Lydia³, b. 1671 in Norwich.

Other information:

Francis came to America with his parents in 1639 and settled first in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut. He moved to Saybrook before 1652 and then to Norwich in 1660.

References: #24, #88, v. II, p. 317, #106, p. 530, #115, p. 351, and #217, pp. 15-16.

1408. William¹ Parker

This is the same person as (2872) William¹ Parker on this chart.

Born about 1582, probably in England.

Married about 1617, probably in England, wife unknown.

The children of William, all probably born in England, were:

1. William², b. about 1618.
2. Ralph², b. about 1620.
3. Edward², b. about 1622, m. Elizabeth Woods.

Other information:

William¹'s origin and his time of arrival in America are unknown. Another problem about William's history is that reference #78 says his third son was John, not Edward, but other evidence points to the name Edward.

References: #24, #57, and #78, p. 266.

1418. Richard¹ Platt

Little is known about Richard except that he came from New Haven, Connecticut and was in Milford, New Haven, Connecticut by 1646. He was the husband of Mary Wood. Their daughter was Sarah² Platt, who was baptized in New Haven on September 11, 1636 and married Thomas¹ Beach.

References: #57, #74, and #76, p. 639.

1420. Robert¹ Royce

Born in England, probably about 1610.

Died in New London, Connecticut in 1676.

Married Mary. She was probably Mary Sims of Long Sutton, Somersetshire, England.

The children of Robert and Mary were:

1. Sarah², b. about 1635.
2. Nehemiah², b. about 1636.
3. Jonathan², b. about 1637, m. Mary² Spinning.
4. Samuel²
5. Nathaniel², b. 1639
6. Isaac²
7. Ruth²

Other information:

Robert and his family were in Stratford, Fairfield, Connecticut probably as early as 1644. By 1647 they had moved from Stratford to New London, where Robert died in 1676. About 1688 Mary moved to Wallingford, New Haven, Connecticut, probably with her son, Samuel, and died there on July 14, 1697.

References: #24, #75, #78, p. 284, #125, #177, v. VII, pp. 1549-50, and #192.

1422. Humphrey¹ Spinning

The information on Humphrey is incomplete. He was in New Haven, Connecticut, at least temporarily, as early as December 1639. His place of origin is unknown, but it was probably England. He apparently also lived in Guilford, New Haven, Connecticut and possibly in Elizabeth, New Jersey at some time. His first wife, who was the mother of my ancestor, Mary² Spinning, died and he remarried. Humphrey had lands in Delaware Bay at the time of his death in 1656.

References: #75 and #177, v. VII, p. 1697.

1432. William¹ Andrews

Born in England, probably between 1600 and 1610.

Died in East Haven, New Haven, Connecticut on March 4, 1676.

Married first, an unknown wife. She died in 1663.

The children of William and his first wife were:

1. William², b. in England.
2. Samuel², b. 1632 in England, m. Elizabeth² Peck.
3. Nathan², b. 1638.

4-6. Probably three daughters.

Married second, Anna Gibbands in 1665.

Other information:

William¹ was a carpenter in Hampsworth, England. He was one of fifty-three men who shipped out of Hampton, fifteen miles from London, in April 1635 on board the *James* of London, which landed in Boston. Several of the fifty-three men had their wives and children with them, but no record of their names was kept. William¹ was one of the early settlers in New Haven and he built the first meeting house there in 1644.

References: #78 and #177, v. I, pp. 40-41.

1434. William¹ Peck

Born about 1604.

Died in New Haven, Connecticut on October 14, 1694.

Married first, Elizabeth in England, possibly as early as 1621. She died in 1683.

The children of William and Elizabeth, all probably born in New Haven, were:

1. Jeremiah²
2. John², b. about 1638.
3. Joseph², bapt. 1640.
4. Elizabeth², bapt. May 6, 1643, m. Samuel² Andrews.

Married second, Sarah _____, the widow of William Holt.

References: #24, #78, p. 9, #177, v. VI, pp. 1383-1385, and #191.

1436. Edward² Parker

See (704) Edward² Parker on this chart, the same person.

1437. Elizabeth Woods

See (705) Elizabeth Woods on this chart, the same person.

1438. William¹ Bassett

See (706) William¹ Bassett on this chart, the same person.

1439. Hannah Dickerman

See (707) Hannah Dickerman on this chart, the same person.

1452. Gerard Spencer, Sr.

Also known as Gerald and Jarrard Spencer. This is the same person as (3148) Gerard Spencer, Sr. on Chart VIII and (3392) Gerard Spencer, Sr. on Chart X.

Baptized in Stotfold, Bedfordshire, England on May 20, 1576.

Married Alice Whitbred in Upper Gravenhurst, Bedford, England on November 10, 1600.

The children of Gerard and Alice, all born in Stotfold, England, were:

1. William¹, bapt. October 11, 1601, m. Agnes Pratt (or Tucker).
2. Elizabeth, bapt. 1602.

3. John, bapt. 1603/04, d.y.
4. Henry, bapt. 1605, d.y.
5. Thomas¹, bapt. March 29, 1607, m. first, Ann Derifield, m. second, Sarah² Bearding.
6. Richard, bapt. 1608, d.y.
7. A son, b. 1609/10, d.y.
8. Michael, bapt. 1611.
9. Gerard¹, bapt. April 25, 1614, m. Hannah_____.

Other information:

Four of Gerard's sons immigrated to America. They were William, Thomas, Michael, and Gerard, Jr. The following three were my direct line ancestors:

William¹, number 2506 on Chart III.

Thomas¹, number 1574 on Chart VIII and number 1696 on Chart X.

Gerard¹, number 726 on this chart.

References: #27, pp. 555-557, #67, pp. 5-8, #79, pp. 79-87, and #225.

1468. Edward¹ Griswold

Baptized in Wooten Wawen, Warwickshire, England on July 26, 1607.

Died in Killingworth, Middlesex, Connecticut in 1690. Killingworth is now Clinton.

Married first, Margaret_____ in England about 1628. She was probably Margaret Hicks who died in 1670. Her gravestone, marked "M.G. 1670," is the oldest stone in the cemetery behind the Congregational Church in Clinton.

The children of Edward and Margaret were:

1. Francis², b. about 1629 in Kenilworth, Warwickshire, England, m. Mary_____.
2. Sarah², bapt. 1631/32 in Kenilworth.
3. George², bapt. 1633 in Kenilworth.
4. John², bapt. 1635/36 in Kenilworth, d. 1642 in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut.
5. Lydia², bapt. 1637 in Kenilworth, d.y.
6. Ann², bapt. 1642 in Windsor.
7. Mary², bapt. 1644 in Windsor.
8. Deborah², bapt. 1646 in Windsor.
9. Joseph², bapt. 1647/48 in Windsor.
10. Samuel², bapt. 1649 in Windsor.

Married second, Sarah, the widow of James Bemis, in 1672.

Other information:

Edward and his brother, Matthew, came to America in 1639 with Rev. Huit's party and settled in Windsor, Connecticut. Edward was thirty-two at that time and he brought his wife and children, Francis², Sarah², George², and John². Matthew was unmarried at that time and soon moved to Saybrook, Middlesex, Connecticut. Both brothers were referred to as "Mr." which distinguished them from yeomen or tradesmen and indicated that they were men of education and property.

About 1663 Edward moved to a new settlement, Killingworth, Connecticut, of which he was the principal promoter.

References: #24, #88, v. II, p. 316, #106, p. 530, #115, pp. 346-351, #155, pp. 157-158, and #217, pp. 11-14.

2872. William¹ Parker

See (1408) William¹ Parker on this chart, the same person.

2904. Michael Spencer

Born between 1530 and 1535, probably in Edworth, Bedfordshire, England.

Living in Stotfold, Bedfordshire, England, in 1599.

Married first, Agnes Limer in Edworth on January 20, 1555/56. She died in 1562.

The children of Michael and Agnes, all born in Edworth, were:

1. John, bapt. 1557.
2. Michael, bapt. 1558.
3. Anne, bapt. 1560.

Married second, Elizabeth about 1563. She died in Stotfold in 1599.

The children of Michael and Elizabeth, the first four born in Edworth and the last two born in Stotfold, were:

1. Joan, bapt. 1564.
2. Alice, bapt. 1566.
3. Catherine
4. Thomas, bapt. 1571.
5. Gerard, bapt. May 20, 1576, m. Alice Whitbred.
6. Richard, bapt. 1580.

References: #79, pp. 81-82 and #225.

2936. George Griswold

Baptized in Wooten Wawen, Warwickshire, England on November 6, 1574.

Died after 1622.

Married first, Dousabel. She died in August 1615.

George and Dousabel had one child, my ancestor, Edward¹ Griswold, baptized in Wooten Wawen on July 26, 1607.

Married second, an unknown wife about 1616. They lived in Kenilworth, Warwickshire, England and had two children, Mathew, born about 1620 and Thomas, born about 1622.

Reference: #217, pp. 10-11.

CHART VII - Laura⁶ Whitney

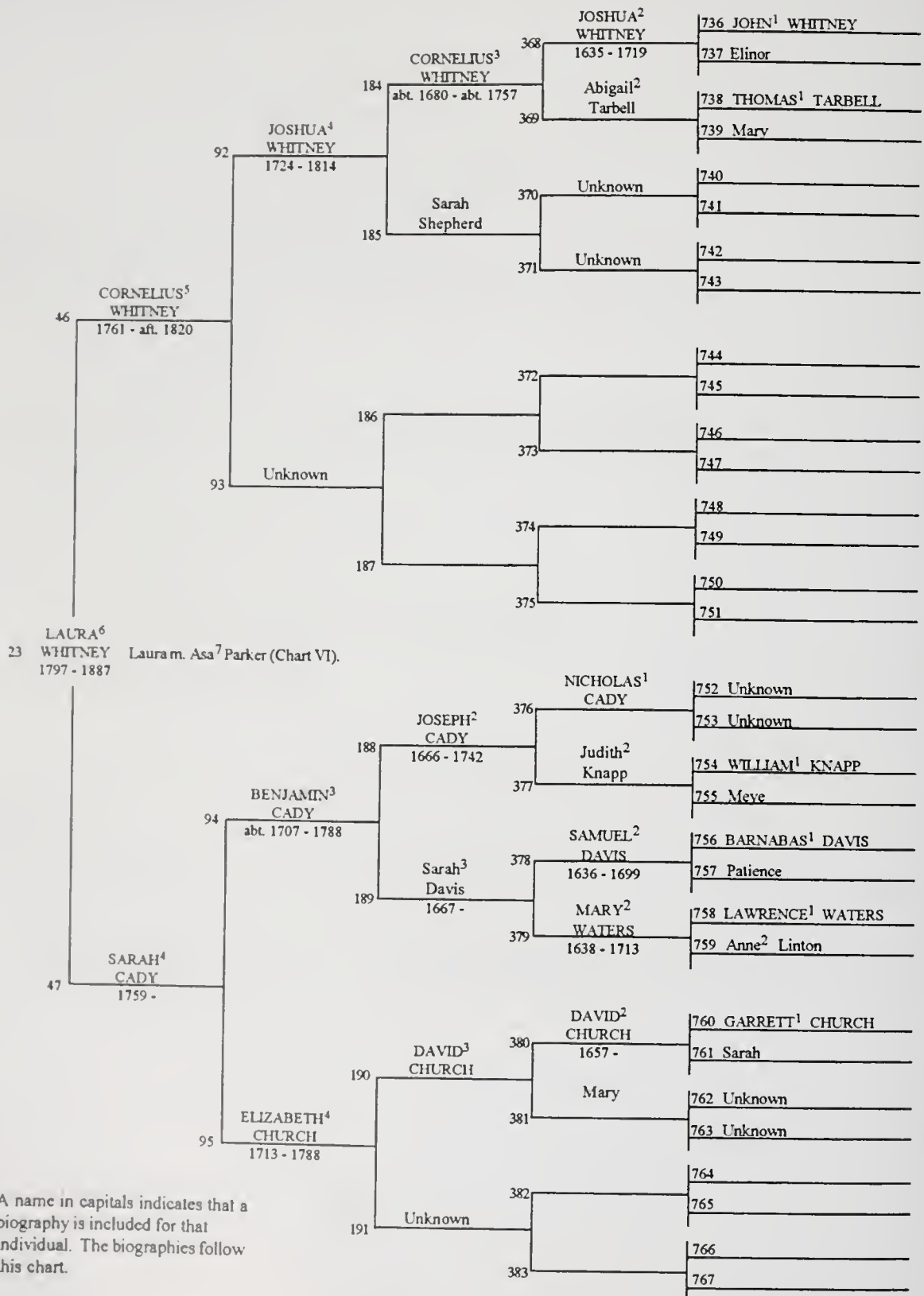


CHART VII - Laura⁶ Whitney

1472 Thomas Whitney	2944 Unknown	2945 Unknown
1473 Unknown	2946	2947
1474 Unknown	2948	2949
1475 Unknown	2950	2951
1476 Unknown	2952	2953
1477 Unknown	2954	2955
1478 Unknown	2956	2957
1479 Unknown	2958	2959
1480	2960	2961
1481	2962	2963
1482	2964	2965
1483	2966	2967
1484	2968	2969
1485	2970	2971
1486	2972	2973
1487	2974	2975
1488	2976	2977
1489	2978	2979
1490	2980	2981
1491	2982	2983
1492	2984	2985
1493	2986	2987
1494	2988	2989
1495	2990	2991
1496	2992	2993
1497	2994	2995
1498	2996	2997
1499	2998	2999
1500	3000	3001
1501	3002	3003
1502	3004	3005
1503	3006	3007
1504	3008	3009
1505	3010	3011
1506	3012	3013
1507	3014	3015
1508 Unknown	3016	3017
1509 Unknown	3018	3019
1510 Unknown	3020	3021
1511 Unknown	3022	3023
1512 James Davis	3024 Unknown	3025 Unknown
1513 Unknown	3026	3027
1514 Unknown	3028	3029
1515 Unknown	3030	3031
1516 Unknown	3032	3033
1517 Unknown	3034	3035
1518 RICHARD ¹ LINTON	3036 Unknown	3037 Unknown
1519 Elizabeth _____	3038 Unknown	3039 Unknown
1520 Unknown	3040	3041
1521 Unknown	3042	3043
1522	3044	3045
1523	3046	3047
1524	3048	3049
1525	3050	3051
1526	3052	3053
1527	3054	3055
1528	3056	3057
1529	3058	3059
1530	3060	3061
1531	3062	3063
1532	3064	3065
1533	3066	3067
1534	3068	3069
1535	3070	3071

23. Laura⁶ Whitney

See (23) Laura⁶ Whitney on Chart I, the same person.

46. Cornelius⁵ Whitney

Born in Killingly, Windham, Connecticut in 1761.

Died in Ontario, Wayne, New York after 1820.

Married Sarah⁴ Cady on October 19, 1785 either in Killingly or in Granville, Washington, New York.

The children of Cornelius and Sarah, all probably born in Granville, were:

1. Matilda⁶, b. 1786.
2. Benjamin⁶, b. 1788.
3. Lametine⁶, b. 1790.
4. Laura⁶, b. March 17, 1797, m. Asa⁷ Parker.
5. Loren⁶, b. 1799.
6. Sidney⁶, b. 1801.

Other information:

Cornelius settled early in Granville, Washington, New York with his father and brothers. Cornelius built the hotel in Middle Granville but Roger Wing purchased it before it was completed in 1804. The 1820 census shows that Cornelius was still in Granville but sometime after that he moved to Wayne County, New York, where he died.

References: #57, #58, pp. 198 and 200, #135, p. 76, and #188

47. Sarah⁴ Cady

Born in Killingly, Windham, Connecticut on December 8, 1759.

Married Cornelius⁵ Whitney on October 19, 1785 either in Killingly or in Granville, Washington, New York.

Reference: #135, p. 76.

92. Joshua⁴ Whitney

Born in Killingly, Windham, Connecticut on December 1, 1724.

Died in 1814, probably in Killingly but possibly in Hancock, Berkshire, Massachusetts.

Married an unknown wife, probably about 1751.

Joshua's children, all probably born in Killingly, were:

1. Joseph⁵, b. 1753.
2. Matthias⁵, b. 1757.
3. Cornelius⁵, b. 1761, m. Sarah⁴ Cady.
4. Isaac⁵
5. Rufus⁵
6. Joshua⁵, b. 1769.
7. Joanna⁵

Other information:

Extensive research in Salt Lake City (reference #228) has failed to determine the name or ancestry of Joshua⁴'s wife.

References: #135, p. 43, #175, p. 59, and #228.

94. Benjamin³ Cady

Born in Killingly, Windham, Connecticut about 1707.

Died in Killingly on November 1, 1788.

Married Elizabeth⁴ Church in Killingly on November 24, 1733.

The children of Benjamin and Elizabeth, all born in Killingly, were:

1. Zerviah⁴, b. 1734.
2. John⁴, b. 1736.
3. Benjamin⁴, b. 1738.
4. Damaris⁴, b. 1740.
5. Joseph⁴, b. 1743.
6. Penuel⁴, b. 1745.
7. Rebecca⁴, b. 1748.
8. Nedabiah⁴, b. 1750.
9. Perley⁴, b. 1754.
10. Sarah⁴, b. December 8, 1759, m. Cornelius⁵ Whitney.

Reference: #135, p. 43.

95. Elizabeth⁴ Church

Born in 1713.

Died on July 6, 1788.

Married Benjamin³ Cady in Killingly, Windham, Connecticut on November 24, 1733.

Other Information:

Elizabeth⁴ Church was the daughter of David³ Church. See (380), David² Church, for a discussion of the probable ancestry of Elizabeth⁴ and her father, David³.

References: #135, p. 43 and #139, p. 394.

184. Cornelius³ Whitney

Born in Groton, Middlesex, Massachusetts, probably about 1680.

Died in Killingly, Windham, Connecticut, probably about 1757.

Married Sarah Shepherd in Groton, probably about 1713.

The children of Cornelius and Sarah were:

1. Sarah⁴, b. 1715.
2. Abigail⁴, b. 1717.
3. Matthias⁴, b. 1720.
4. Mary⁴, b. 1722.
5. Joshua⁴, b. December 1, 1724 in Killingly. The name of his wife is unknown.
6. Lydia⁴, b. 1729.
7. Sarah⁴, b. 1731.

8. Susanna⁴, bapt. 1734.

Other information:

Cornelius lived in Groton until 1707 when he moved elsewhere on account of Indian hostilities. Cornelius was a soldier in Queen Anne's War. Sometime after that he returned to Groton, where he married Sarah Shepherd. Cornelius lived in Groton but moved to Killingly, Connecticut in 1737.

Extensive research by in Salt Lake City (reference #228) has failed to determine the ancestry of Cornelius' wife, Sarah Shepherd. All that is known is that she probably died in Groton or shortly after the family moved to Killingly in 1737.

References: #175, p. 36, #178, and #228.

188. Capt. Joseph² Cady

Born in Watertown, Middlesex, Massachusetts on May 28, 1666. Watertown is five miles west of Boston.

Died in Killingly, Windham, Connecticut on December 29, 1742.

Married Sarah³ Davis in Groton, Middlesex, Massachusetts in 1689. She was born in Groton on June 12, 1667.

The children of Joseph and Sarah, all except the last three born in Groton, were:

1. Joseph³, b. 1690.
2. William³, b. 1692.
3. James³, b. 1694.
4. Isaac³, b. 1696/97.
5. Abigail³, b. 1699.
6. Stephen³, b. 1701.
7. David³, b. 1703 in Killingly.
8. Jonathan³, b. about 1705 in Killingly.
9. Benjamin³, b. about 1707 in Killingly, m. Elizabeth⁴ Church.

Other information:

In 1668 Joseph² moved with his family from Watertown to Groton; he was about two years old. During the Indian attack of March 1676 in King Philip's War he and the rest of the townspeople were rescued and removed to Concord, Middlesex, Massachusetts. In 1691-92 during King William's War he was in service with his brothers, John, Daniel, and Nicholas in defense of Groton.

Joseph was an innkeeper from 1699 to 1701. In 1702 he disposed of his real estate and moved his family to Killingly, Connecticut, where he spent the rest of his life.

References: #24, #88, v. I, p. 327, and #135, pp. 22-25.

190. David³ Church

There is no direct evidence for David³ Church. See (380) David² Church for a discussion of the probable ancestry of David³.

368. Joshua² Whitney

Born in Watertown, Middlesex, Massachusetts on July 5, 1635. He was the first of the family born in America and his mother was carrying him when the family emigrated from London to America in April 1635.

Died in Groton, Middlesex, Massachusetts on August 7, 1719. He is buried in the old burying ground in Groton.

Married first, Lydia _____ in Groton about 1665. She probably died in October 1668 in childbirth.

The children of Joshua and Lydia, both born in Groton, were:

1. Joshua³, b. 1666.
2. Sarah³, b. 1668.

Married second, Mary _____ in Watertown about 1670 or 1671. She died in Groton on March 17, 1672. There were probably no children by this union.

Married third, Abigail² Tarbell in Watertown on September 30, 1672.

The children of Joshua and Abigail were:

1. Abigail³, b. 1673.
2. Mary³, b. 1675.
3. William³, b. 1678.
4. Cornelius³, b. probably about 1680 in Groton, m. Sarah Shepherd.
5. David³, b. 1682.
6. Martha³
7. Elizabeth³
8. Alice³
9. Hannah³
10. Eleanor³

The dates and places of birth of many of Joshua's and Abigail's children are unknown.

Other information:

The record of Joshua's moves between Groton and Watertown is uncertain. However, he was one of the earliest settlers and original proprietors of Groton. He probably lived there until it was burned by the Indians during King Philip's War in the spring of 1676. He returned to Watertown for a few years and then went back to Groton.

References: #24 and #175, pp. 24-26.

376. Nicholas¹ Cady

Born in England.

Probably died in Groton, Middlesex, Massachusetts, date unknown.

Married Judith² Knapp in Watertown, Middlesex, Massachusetts about 1649.

The children of Nicholas and Judith, all born in Watertown, were:

1. John², b. 1650/51.
2. Judy², b. 1653.
3. James², b. 1655.
4. Nicholas², b. 1657, d.y.
5. Daniel², b. 1659.

6. Ezekiel², b. 1662, d.y.
7. Nicholas², b. 1663/64.
8. Joseph², b. May 28, 1666, m. Sarah³ Davis.

Other information:

The date of birth and place of origin in England for Nicholas¹ is unknown. Nicholas¹ was a carpenter and he was closely associated with the Knapp family. In 1645 he was in a partnership with his future brother-in-law, John Knapp. Nicholas may have come to America in 1630 as an apprentice with his future father-in-law, William¹ Knapp. Possibly they all came from Suffolk County in England and settled in Watertown.

In 1668 Nicholas sold his estate and moved to Groton. Then in March 1676, during King Philip's War, Groton was assaulted and burned by the Indians. A force was sent to rescue the inhabitants and they sought shelter in Concord, Middlesex, Massachusetts. Nicholas returned to Groton in 1683.

References: #24, #85, p. 87, #88, v. I, p. 327, #135, pp. 13-18, and #174, pp. 282 and 1107.

378. Samuel² Davis

Born in Charlestown (now part of Boston), Massachusetts in 1636.

Died in Groton, Middlesex, Massachusetts on December 28, 1699.

Married Mary² Waters in Lancaster, Worcester, Massachusetts on March 20, 1656.

The children of Samuel and Mary, all probably born in Groton, were:

1. Daughter³, b. 1662.
2. John³, b. 1664.
3. Sarah³, b. June 12, 1667 in Groton, m. Joseph² Cady.
4. Samuel³, b. 1669.
5. Barnabas³, b. 1672.
6. Daughter³, b. 1674.

References: #24, #88, v. II, p. 21, #135, p. 23, and #209. The marriage of Samuel and Mary is from page 20 of the Lancaster vital records. The birth of Sarah in 1667 is from page 64 of the Groton vital records.

379. Mary² Waters

Born in 1638.

Died in 1713, probably in Groton, Middlesex, Massachusetts.

Married Samuel² Davis in Lancaster, Worcester, Massachusetts on March 20, 1656.

References: #24, #88, v. II, p. 21, and #135, p. 23.

380. David² Church

Born in Watertown, Middlesex, Massachusetts on September 1, 1657.

Married Mary _____ in Watertown about 1685.

Two children were born to David and Mary in Watertown. They were:

1. John³, bapt. November 6, 1687.
2. Sarah³, bapt. October 6, 1689.

Other information:

David² was an innkeeper in Watertown. He may also have been briefly in Marlborough, Middlesex, Massachusetts, but about 1708 he moved to Killingly, Windham, Connecticut.

David² must have had other children besides the two born in Watertown because (95) Elizabeth⁴ Church, daughter of a David Church, married (94) Benjamin⁴ Cady in Killingly in 1733. She was born in 1713. If Elizabeth⁴ Church was the daughter of David² Church, she would have been born when he was fifty-six years old and twenty-four years after David's daughter, Sarah, was born in Watertown.

It seems more likely that David² Church had another son, David³ Church, and that (95) Elizabeth⁴ Church was the daughter of this David³. The cessation of children after Sarah has led to the supposition that David² lost his wife and that he married again, another Mary. She then would have been the mother of David³. There is no direct evidence for this David³ but I have assumed that he existed and have shown him on Chart VII.

References: #24, #88, v. I, pp. 382-390, #135, p. 43, #139, and #183, pp. 3-4.

736. John¹ Whitney

Born in England in 1589. His father was Thomas Whitney.

Died in Watertown, Middlesex, Massachusetts on June 1, 1673.

Married first, Elinor in England. She died in Watertown in May 1659.

The children of John and Elinor, the first six born in England and the last three born in Watertown, were:

1. Mary², bapt. 1619, d.y.
2. John², b. 1620.
3. Richard², b. 1625.
4. Nathaniel², b. 1627.
5. Thomas², b. 1629.
6. Jonathan², b. 1634.
7. Joshua², b. July 5, 1635, m. Abigail² Tarbell.
8. Caleb², b. 1640, d.y.
9. Benjamin, b. 1643.

Married second, Judith Clement in Watertown in September 1659. She died before John. There were no children by this union.

Other information:

John¹ and his wife, Elinor, emigrated from London to America with their first five surviving children on the *Elizabeth and Ann* in April 1635. They settled and lived in Watertown, which is now a suburb of Boston. John¹ was a tailor.

References: #85, p. 495 and #175, p. 22.

738. Thomas¹ Tarbell

Born about 1618, probably in England.

Died in Charlestown (now part of Boston) on June 11, 1678.

Married first, Mary in Watertown, Middlesex, Massachusetts about 1644. She died in 1674.

Thomas and Mary had two sons and two daughters, one of whom was Abigail² Tarbell, who married Joshua² Whitney.

Married second, Susanna Lawrence, a widow, in Charlestown about 1676.

Other information:

In 1662 Thomas and Mary moved from Watertown to Groton, Middlesex, Massachusetts where he erected a flour mill.

References: #24 and #85, p. 446.

754. William¹ Knapp

Born in England in 1578.

Died in Watertown, Middlesex, Massachusetts on August 30, 1658.

Married first, Meye in England about 1609.

The children of William and Meye, all born in England, were:

1. William²
2. John², b. 1624.
3. James², b. 1627.
4. Mary²
5. Judith², m. Nicholas¹ Cady.
6. Anne²
7. Elizabeth

Married second, the widow Priscilla Akers about 1655. There were no children by this union.

Other information:

William was a carpenter. He came to America in 1630 in the Winthrop fleet with Sir Richard Saltonstall and was one of the first settlers in Watertown. The order of birth of William's children is uncertain. He brought all except Elizabeth to America with him.

References: #24, #85, p. 273, #88, v. III, p. 34, #107, p. 78, #135, pp. 14-15, and #176, pp. 5-7.

756. Barnabas¹ Davis

Born in Tewksbury, England in 1599. His father was James Davis.

Died in Charlestown (now part of Boston), Massachusetts on November 27, 1685.

Married Patience in Charlestown about 1636.

One of the children of Barnabas and Patience was Samuel² Davis, who married Mary² Waters.

Other information:

Barnabas came to America on the *Blessing* in July 1635 at age thirty-six. He settled in Charlestown.

References: #24, #85, p. 131, #88, v. II, p. 15, and #209.

758. Lawrence¹ Waters

Born in England in 1602.

Died in Charlestown (now part of Boston), Massachusetts on December 9, 1687.

Married Anne² Linton in Watertown, Middlesex, Massachusetts about 1633.

The children of Lawrence and Anne, the first six born in Watertown and the last six born in Lancaster, Worcester, Massachusetts, were:

1. Lawrence², b. 1634.
2. Sarah², b. 1636.
3. Mary², b. January 27, 1637/38, m. Samuel² Davis.
4. Rebecca², b. 1639, d.y.
5. Daniel², b. 1641.
6. Stephen², b. 1642.
7. Joseph², b. 1647.
8. Jacob², b. 1649.
9. Rachael², b. 1649, d.y.
10. Samuel², b. 1651.
11. Johannah², b. 1652, d.y.
12. Ephraim², b. 1655, d.y.

Other information:

Lawrence¹ was a carpenter. He was in Watertown, Massachusetts by about 1633.

In 1643 he was one of three men in Watertown who were employed to go thirty miles west to build new houses as the beginning of a new settlement in Lancaster, Worcester, Massachusetts. The other two were his father-in-law, Richard¹ Linton, and John Ball. By the spring of 1653 there were nine families established in Lancaster.

Lawrence¹ became a prominent citizen in Lancaster, but he moved to Charlestown, Massachusetts in 1675. He probably moved as a result of Indian hostilities during King Philip's war. On August 22, 1675 eight persons were killed in Lancaster. Then, on February 22, 1676 when the most severe Indian attack occurred most of the buildings in Lancaster were burned and forty persons of the total 300 population were either killed on the spot or carried into captivity.

References: #24, #85, p. 481, #88, v. IV, p. 434, #209, and #210, pp. 38-42 and 61.

760. Garrett¹ Church

Born in 1611, probably in England.

Married Sarah about 1636, probably in Watertown, Middlesex, Massachusetts.

The children of Garrett and Sarah, all born in Watertown, were:

1. John², b. 1638.
2. Samuel², b. 1640.
3. Sarah², b. 1643.
4. Mary², b. 1644.
5. Jonathan², b. 1646.
6. David², b. September 1, 1657, m. Mary.

References: #24, #85, p. 99, #88, v. I, p. 382-390, and #183, pp. 3-4.

1518. Richard¹ Linton

Born in Somersetshire, England.

Died in Lancaster, Worcester, Massachusetts on March 30, 1665.

Married Elizabeth in England about 1612.

One of the children of Richard and Elizabeth was Anne² Linton, who married Lawrence¹ Waters.

Other information:

Richard was probably at Governor Cradock's plantation in Medford, Middlesex, Massachusetts by 1630 and in Watertown, Middlesex, Massachusetts by 1638. In 1643 Richard was one of three men from Watertown who were employed to go thirty miles west to build houses as the beginning of a new settlement in Lancaster, Massachusetts. The other two were his son-in-law, Lawrence¹ Walters, and John Ball. By the spring of 1653 there were nine families established in Lancaster. Very little is known of Richard and his estate was very small when he died in 1665.

References: #24, #85, p. 287, #88, v. III, p. 97, #209, and #210, pp. 38-42 and 61.

CHART VIII - Horace⁶ Sheldon

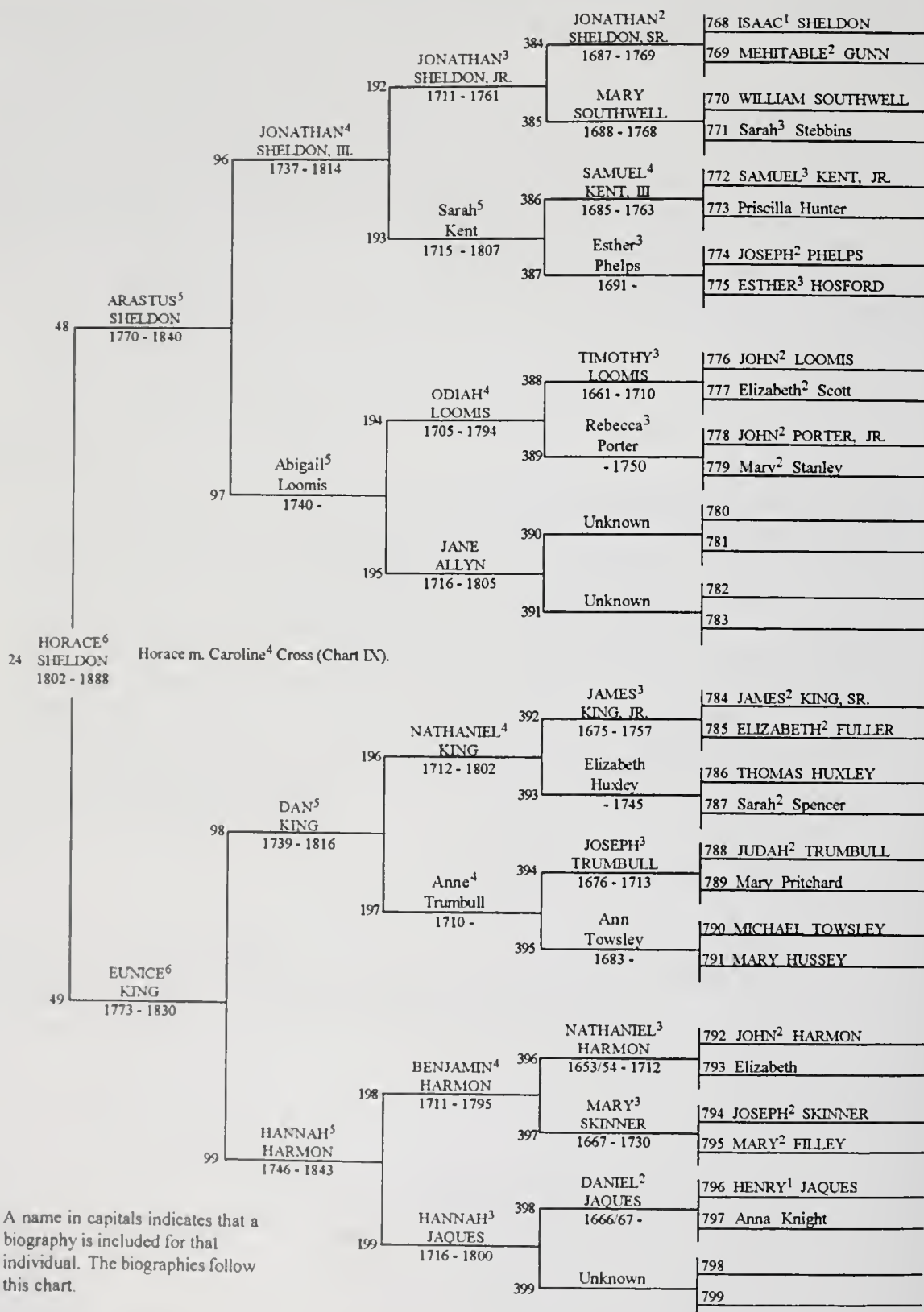


CHART VIII - Horace⁶ Sheldon

1536 RALPH SHELDON
1537 Barbara Stone
1538 THOMAS¹ GUNN
1539 Unknown

1540 Unknown
1541 Unknown
1542 JOHN² STEBBINS
1543 Abigail Bartlett
1544 SAMUEL² KENT, SR.
1545 FRANCES² WOODALL
1546 William Hunter
1547 Unknown

1548 GEORGE¹ PHELPS
1549 Phillury² Randall
1550 JOHN² HOSFORD
1551 Phillipa² Thrall

1552 JOSEPH¹ LOOMIS
1553 MARY¹ WHITE
1554 THOMAS¹ SCOTT
1555 Ann _____

1556 JOHN¹ PORTER, SR.
1557 Rose¹ White
1558 THOMAS¹ STANLEY
1559 BENET¹ SHEPARD

1560
1561
1562
1563

1564
1565
1566
1567

1568 WILLIAM¹ KING
1569 Agnes Elwill
1570 JOHN¹ FULLER
1571 Elizabeth² Emerson

1572 Unknown
1573 Unknown
1574 THOMAS¹ SPENCER
1575 Sarah² Bearding

1576 JOHN¹ TRUMBULL
1577 Elinor¹ Chandler
1578 William Pritchard
1579 Unknown

1580 Unknown
1581 Unknown
1582 Unknown
1583 Unknown

1584 FRANCIS¹ HARMON
1585 Unknown
1586 Unknown
1587 Unknown

1588 JOHN¹ SKINNER
1589 MARY² LOOMIS
1590 WILLIAM¹ FILLEY
1591 Margaret _____

1592 Unknown
1593 Unknown
1594 Unknown
1595 Unknown

1596
1597
1598
1599

3072 ARTHUR SHELDON
3074 Unknown
3076 Unknown
3078

3080
3082
3084 ROWLAND¹ STEBBINS
3086 Unknown

3088 THOMAS¹ KENT
3090 Edward¹ Woodall
3092 Unknown
3094

3096 Unknown
3098 PHILIP¹ RANDALL
3100 WILLIAM¹ HOSFORD
3102 WILLIAM¹ THRALL

3104 John Loomis
3106 Robert White
3108 Unknown
3110 Unknown

3112 Unknown
3114 Robert White
3116 Unknown
3118 John Shepard

3120
3122
3124
3126

3128
3130
3132
3134

3136 William King
3138 Unknown
3140 Unknown
3142 THOMAS¹ EMERSON

3144
3146
3148 GERARD SPENCER, SR.
3150 NATHANIEL¹ BEARDING

3152 Unknown
3154 Unknown
3156 Unknown
3158

3160
3162
3164
3166

3168 Unknown
3170
3172
3174

3176 Unknown
3178 JOSEPH¹ LOOMIS
3180 Unknown
3182 Unknown

3184
3186
3188
3190

3192
3194
3196
3198

3073 Unknown
3075 Unknown
3077 Unknown
3079

3081
3083
3085 Sarah¹ Whiting
3087 Unknown

3089 _____ Noyes
3091 Mary _____
3093 Unknown
3095

3097 Unknown
3099 Unknown
3101 Unknown
3103 Unknown

3105 Agnes Lyngwood
3107 Bridgett Allgar
3109 Unknown
3111 Unknown

3113 Unknown
3115 Bridgett Allgar
3117 Unknown
3119 Rebecca Waller

3121
3123
3125
3127

3129
3131
3133
3135

3137 Christina Lapp
3139 Unknown
3141 Unknown
3143 ELIZABETH BREWSTER

3145
3147
3149 Alice Whitbred
3151 Unknown

3153 Unknown
3155 Unknown
3157 Unknown
3159

3161
3163
3165
3167

3169 Unknown
3171
3173
3175

3177 Unknown
3179 MARY¹ WHITE
3181 Unknown
3183 Unknown

3185
3187
3189
3191

3193
3195
3197
3199

See ref. #21 for
Sheldon
English ancestry.

See ref. #30 for
Loomis
English ancestry.

See ref. #120 for
Porter
English ancestry.

See ref. #44 for
King
English ancestry.

See refs. #67,
#79 and #225 for
Spencer
English ancestry.

24. Horace⁶ Sheldon

See (24) Horace⁶ Sheldon on Chart I, the same person.

48. Arastus⁵ Sheldon

Born in West Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on October 29, 1770.

Died in West Suffield on March 27, 1840.

Married Eunice⁶ King in Suffield on November 16, 1796.

The children of Arastus and Eunice, all born in West Suffield, were:

1. James⁶, b. 1798.
2. Odiah L.⁶, b. 1800.
3. Horace⁶, b. September 21, 1802, m. Caroline⁴ Cross.
4. Jairus⁶, b. 1804, d. 1833.
5. Gad⁶, b. 1806.
6. Francis⁶, b. 1809.
7. Julia C.⁶, b. 1811.
8. Alfred J.⁶, b. 1813, d. 1840.
9. Eliza Ann⁶, b. 1816.

References: #1, #2, #3, and #17, p. 5. Also his death notice in *The Connecticut Courant* (Hartford), April 18, 1840.

49. Eunice⁶ King

Born in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on September 14, 1773.

Died on November 20, 1830.

Married Arastus⁵ Sheldon on November 16, 1796.

References: #1, #2, #3, and #44, p. 148.

96. Jonathan⁴ Sheldon, III

Born in West Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on December 28, 1737.

Died in Suffield on February 10, 1814.

Married Abigail⁵ Loomis of Windsor, Connecticut on November 25, 1762.

The children of Jonathan and Abigail were:

1. Jonathan⁵, b. 1763.
2. Gad⁵, b. 1765.
3. Odiah⁵, b. 1766.
4. Jane⁵, b. 1768.
5. Arastus⁵, b. October 29, 1770, m. Eunice⁶ King.
6. Abigail⁵, b. 1772.
7. Ruth⁵

Other information:

Jonathan is believed to have been a captain in the Revolutionary War.

References: #1, #17, p. 4, #19, p. 16, and #30, p. 147.

98. Dan⁵ King

Born in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on February 8, 1739.

Died in Suffield on July 21, 1816.

Married first, Rebecca Austin in Suffield on August 24, 1761. She died on June 13, 1762, seven days after the birth of her only child, Dan.

Married second, Hannah⁵ Harmon in Suffield on August 24, 1764.

The children of Dan and Hannah, all born in Suffield, were:

1. Aaron⁶, b. 1769
2. Hannah⁶, b. 1771
3. Eunice⁶, b. September 14, 1773, m. Arastus⁵ Sheldon
4. John Addison⁶, b. 1777
5. Anna⁶, b. 1779
6. Esther⁶, b. 1783
7. Richard⁶, b. 1785
8. Rhoda⁶, b. 1787

Other information:

Dan was a Revolutionary War soldier and responded to the Lexington alarm.

References: #44, p. 148 and #62, p. 165.

99. Hannah⁵ Harmon

Born in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on July 24, 1746.

Died in Suffield on May 20, 1843.

Married Dan⁵ King in Suffield on August 24, 1764.

References: #44, p. 148 and #62, p. 165.

192. Jonathan³ Sheldon, Jr.

Born in Northampton, Hampshire, Massachusetts on April 13, 1711.

Died in West Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on February 3, 1761.

Married Sarah⁵ Kent on September 12, 1734. She died on February 6, 1807.

The children of Jonathan and Sarah were:

1. Sarah⁴, b. 1735.
2. Jonathan⁴, b. December 28, 1737, m. Abigail⁵ Loomis.
3. Gad⁴, b. 1739, graduated from Yale and d. 1760.
4. Abigail⁴, b. 1741.
5. Rufus⁴, b. 1744.
6. Achsah⁴, b. 1748, d. 1751.
7. Rebecca⁴, b. 1750, d. 1751.
8. Sela⁴, b. 1751, d. 1751.
9. Anna⁴, b. 1756, d. 1760.
10. Lament⁴, b. 1761 after her father's death.

Other information:

Jonathan³ Sheldon, Jr. came to West Suffield with his father, Jonathan² Sheldon, Sr., and family in 1723. They were not among the original settlers in Suffield and West Suffield who moved there in the period 1670-1682.

References: #1, #17, p. 2, #19, p. 16, and #25, pp. 25-28.

194. Odiah⁴ Loomis

Born in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on August 4, 1705.

Died in Windsor on February 15, 1794.

Married Jane Allyn in Windsor on November 1, 1739.

The children of Odiah and Jane, all born in Windsor, were:

1. Abigail⁵, b. October 20, 1740, m. Jonathan⁴ Sheldon, III.
2. Odiah⁵, b. 1741/42.
3. Ozias⁵, b. 1743, d.y.
4. Ozias⁵, b. 1745/46.
5. Rebecca⁵, b. 1750.
6. Jane⁵, b. 1755.

References: #30, p. 147 and #115, v. II, p. 438.

195. Jane Allyn

Born in 1716.

Died in 1805.

Married Odiah⁴ Loomis in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on November 1, 1739.

Other information:

The genealogical literature is replete with references to Allyns. None, however, identifies my Jane Allyn. Nor do any wills or probates identify her. The most likely connection is that Jane was the granddaughter of Matthew Allyn (1605-1671) of Hartford and Windsor. However, Jane's parents are shown as unknown.

References: #24, #25, pp. 29-30, #27, pp. 6-8, #30, p. 147, #45, pp. 447-452, #84, p. 267, #96, pp. 5-12, #115, v. II, pp. 27-32 and 438, #155, v. I, p. 150, #237, pp. 639-640, and #238, pp. 13-16.

196. Nathaniel⁴ King

Born in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on February 2, 1712.

Died in Suffield on March 15, 1802.

Married first, Anne⁴ Trumbull in Suffield on April 20, 1731.

The children of Nathaniel and Anne, all born in Suffield, were:

1. Anne⁵, b. 1732.
2. Nathaniel⁵, b. 1734, d.y.
3. Elizabeth⁵, b. 1736.
4. Dan⁵, b. February 8, 1739, m. Hannah⁵ Harmon.
5. Asher⁵, b. 1741.
6. Phillis⁵, b. 1744.
7. Nathaniel⁵, b. 1746, d.y.

Married second, Mary Talmar.

Other information:

Nathaniel⁴ was a farmer.

References: #44, p. 113 and #197, p. 367.

198. Benjamin⁴ Harmon

Born in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on May 17, 1711.

Died in Suffield on December 3, 1795.

Married Hannah³ Jaques in Suffield on August 9, 1739.

The children of Benjamin and Hannah, all born in Suffield, were:

1. Hannah⁵, b. 1740, d.y.
2. Benjamin⁵, b. 1741.
3. Amos⁵, b. 1744.
4. Hannah⁵, b. July 24, 1746, m. Dan⁵ King.
5. Seth⁵, b. 1751/52.
6. Jaques⁵, b. 1754.
7. Phoebe⁵, b. 1756.

Other information:

Two of the sons, Seth and Jaques, served in the Revolutionary War.

References: #62, pp. 160-165 and #133.

199. Hannah³ Jaques

Born in Haverhill, Essex, Massachusetts on May 1, 1716 or 1717.

Died in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on November 16, 1800.

Married Benjamin⁴ Harmon in Suffield on August 9, 1739.

Other information:

The key to the ancestry of Hannah Jaques is a genealogical inquiry in the *Boston Evening Transaction* for October 24, 1922:

"JAQUES, HARMON. Hannah Jaques born in Haverhill, England, March 1, 1716; married in Suffield, Connecticut, August 9, 1739, Benjamin (4) Harmon (Nathaniel 3, John 2, Francis 1). Who were her parents?"

We know from references #25 and #62 that the ancestry of Benjamin⁴ Harmon of Suffield was as follows: Nathaniel³, John², Francis¹. We know from references #62 and #133 that Hannah Jaques married Nathaniel Harmon in Suffield on August 9, 1739.

Reference #138 shows the family of Daniel² Jaques living in Newbury, Essex, Massachusetts and then moving to Bradford, Essex, Massachusetts about 1697. Daniel's last child was Hannah Jaques, born in Bradford on May 1, 1716 or 1717. Note that Bradford and Haverhill are only about two miles apart. Therefore, I conclude that Hannah was actually born in Massachusetts and not England as the above-quoted inquiry shows. I have assumed that the birth date of March 1, 1716 for Hannah (in the inquiry) was actually May 1, 1716 or 1717 as shown in reference #138. It seems probable that the person who submitted the inquiry to the Boston paper in 1922 was working from the Suffield vital records, reference #133, which shows that Hannah was born on March 1, 1716. However, this record does not necessarily mean that Hannah was born in Suffield.

Then from the birth date and marriage date, I conclude that Hannah Jaques, daughter of Daniel² Jaques of Bradford, Massachusetts, was the Hannah³ Jaques who married Benjamin⁴ Harmon in Suffield, Connecticut in 1739.

References: #25, p. 33, #62, pp. 164-165, #133, and #138, p. 231.

384. Capt. Jonathan² Sheldon, Sr.

Born in Northampton, Hampshire, Massachusetts on May 29, 1687.

Died in West Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on April 11, 1769 and buried there.

Married Mary Southwell in Northampton on December 30, 1708.

The children of Jonathan and Mary, all except Gershom and Mary born in Northampton, were:

1. Mehitabel³, b. 1709.
2. Jonathan³, b. April 13, 1711, m. Sarah⁵ Kent.
3. Rebecca³, b. 1714.
4. Daniel³, b. 1715.
5. Phineas³, b. 1717.
6. Elijah³, b. 1719.
7. Silence³, b. 1721.
8. Asa³, b. 1722.
9. Gershom³, b. 1724 in West Suffield, Connecticut.
10. Mary³, b. 1725 in West Suffield, Connecticut.

Other information:

Jonathan² Sheldon and his family moved to West Suffield in 1723. The records indicate he was prominent in town affairs and possessed of some wealth. He bought a large amount of land in West Suffield and settled each of his sons on his own farm with a house and barn. Jonathan² was a captain in the militia.

References: #1, #17, p. 1, #18, p. 11, and #19, pp. 14-15.

385. Mary Southwell

Born in Northampton, Hampshire, Massachusetts on February 25, 1688.

Died in West Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on January 11, 1768 and buried there.

Married Jonathan² Sheldon, Sr. in Northampton on December 30, 1708.

References: #17, p. 1, #18, p. 11, and #19, pp. 14-15.

386. Samuel⁴ Kent, III

Born in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on December 6, 1685.

Died in Suffield on December 24, 1763.

Married Esther³ Phelps in Suffield on December 10, 1710.

The children of Samuel and Esther, all born in Suffield, were:

1. Silas⁵, b. 1711.
2. Amos⁵, b. 1713.
3. Sarah⁵, b. December 19, 1715, m. Jonathan³ Sheldon, Jr.
4. Dinah⁵, b. 1717.
5. Esther⁵, b. 1719.

6. Abigail⁵, b. 1720.
7. Alice⁵, b. 1722.
8. Samuel⁵, b. 1724.
9. Anne⁵, b. 1726.
10. Priscilla⁵, b. 1728, d.y.

References: #126 and #129.

388. Timothy³ Loomis

Born in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on July 27, 1661.

Died in Windsor on May 19, 1710.

Married Rebecca³ Porter in Windsor on March 20, 1689/90. She died in 1750.

The children of Timothy and Rebecca, all born in Windsor, were:

1. Timothy⁴, b. 1691/92.
2. Ichabod⁴, b. 1692/93.
3. Lois⁴, b. 1695, d.y.
4. Ann⁴, b. 1698.
5. Rebecca⁴, b. 1700.
6. Uriah⁴, b. 1703.
7. Odiah⁴, b. August 4, 1705, m. Jane Allyn.

References: #24, #30, pp. 136-137, #115, v. II, p. 435, and #120.

392. James³ King, Jr.

Born in Ipswich, Essex, Massachusetts on March 14, 1675.

Died in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on July 15, 1757.

Married Elizabeth Huxley in Suffield on June 23, 1698. She died there in 1745.

The children of James and Elizabeth, all born in Suffield, were:

1. Elizabeth⁴, b. 1699.
2. James⁴, b. 1701.
3. Thomas⁴, b. 1703.
4. John⁴, b. 1705.
5. Ebenezer⁴, b. 1706.
6. Joseph⁴, b. 1709.
7. Nathaniel⁴, b. February 2, 1712, m. Anne⁴ Trumbull.
8. Amos⁴, b. 1715.
9. Sarah⁴, b. 1720.

Other information:

James³ King, Jr. was a prominent citizen and held many offices of trust in Suffield.

References: #24, #44, pp. 82-84, #88, v. II, p. 514, and #197.

394. Joseph³ Trumbull

Born in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on January 3, 1676.

Died on April 23, 1713, probably in Suffield.

Married Ann Towsley in Suffield on January 2, 1706/07. She married second James Lawrence in 1723/24.

The children of Joseph and Ann, all born in Suffield, were:

1. Joseph⁴, b. 1707, d.y.
2. Mary⁴, b. 1709.
3. Anne⁴, b. November 16, 1710, m. Nathaniel⁴ King.
4. Joseph⁴, b. 1712/13.

Reference: #43, p. 14.

396. Nathaniel³ Harmon

This is the same person as (856) Nathaniel³ Harmon on Chart X.

Born in Springfield, Hampden, Massachusetts on March 13, 1653/54.

Died in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on May 2, 1712.

Married Mary³ Skinner in Suffield on November 19, 1685.

The children of Nathaniel and Mary, all born in Suffield, were:

1. Nathaniel⁴, b. January 15, 1686/87, m. Esther³ Austin.
2. Ebenezer⁴, b. 1688, d.y.
3. Mary⁴, b. 1692.
4. Elizabeth⁴, b. 1694.
5. Ann⁴, b. 1697.
6. Samuel⁴, b. 1699.
7. Sarah⁴, b. 1702.
8. Ruth⁴, b. 1704.
9. John⁴, b. 1708.
10. Benjamin⁴, b. May 17, 1711, m. Hannah³ Jaques.

Other information:

Nathaniel³ Harmon and his two brothers, Samuel³ and Joseph³, were pioneers in Suffield. In 1660, ten years before the settlement of the town began, the three Harmons endeavored to procure a grant for a new town. They were great hunters and trappers as the number of beaver skins and other furs sold by them indicates. They were probably more familiar with the topography of the town, which was a dense wilderness, than any other white men. Suffield was abandoned in 1675 during King Philip's War. It was resettled in 1677.

References: #24, #25, pp. 33-34, #62, pp. 159-161, #137, p. 10, and #215, p. 11.

397. Mary³ Skinner

This is the same person as (857) Mary³ Skinner on Chart X.

Born in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on September 22, 1667.

Died on September 7, 1730

Married first, Nathaniel³ Harmon in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on November 19, 1685.

Married second, John Hanchett in 1713.

References: #24, #62, p. 159, and #137, p. 10.

398. Daniel² Jaques

Born in Newbury, Essex, Massachusetts on February 20, 1666/67.

Probably died in Bradford, Essex, Massachusetts, date unknown.

Daniel married twice but there is a conflict between references #24 and #138 as to the wives' names. By his first wife Daniel had a son, Daniel, Jr., born in Newbury in 1693. This first wife apparently died early. By his second wife, probably Susanna, Daniel had the following children, all except the first born in Bradford:

1. Richard³, b. 1695/96 in Newbury.
2. John³, b. 1698.
3. Abigail³, b. 1703.
4. Susanna³, b. 1704/05.
5. Ruth³, b. 1709.
6. Moses³, b. 1711.
7. Hannah³, b. May 1, 1716 or 1717, m. Benjamin⁴ Harmon.

References: #24, #62, p. 161, and #138, p. 231. Also see (199) Hannah³ Jaques on this chart.

768. Isaac¹ Sheldon

Born in Ashford, Derbyshire, England in 1629. Baptized there in the Holy Trinity Church.

Died in Northampton, Hampshire, Massachusetts on July 27, 1708. Buried in the Bridge Street Cemetery.

Married first, Mary Woodford of Hartford, Connecticut in 1653. She died in 1684.

The children of Isaac and Mary, all except the first born in Northampton, were:

1. Mary², b. 1654 in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut.
2. Isaac², b. 1656.
3. John², b. 1658. This is the John² Sheldon who was involved in the *Tragedy at Deerfield* in 1703-1704 during the French and Indian Wars. See Appendix 7.
4. Thomas², b. 1661.
5. Ruth², twin, b. 1663.
6. Thankful², twin, b. 1663.
7. Mindwell², b. 1666.
8. Joseph², b. 1668.
9. Hannah², b. 1670.
10. Eleazer², b. 1672, d.y.
11. Samuel², b. 1675.
12. Ebenezer², b. 1677.
13. Mercy², b. 1681, d.y.

Married second, Mehitable² Gunn, the divorced wife of David Ensign, in Northampton in 1686 at age fifty-seven.

Isaac and Mehitable had one child, my ancestor Jonathan² Sheldon, Sr., born on May 29, 1687 in Northampton. Jonathan married Mary Southwell.

Other information:

The first documented record of Isaac¹ in America is in 1651 when he bought a house and lot in Windsor, Connecticut. Reference #130 states that Isaac came from

England to Windsor, Connecticut with Rev. Ephraim Hewit in 1639. Isaac would have been about ten years old at the time. He may have been unschooled because his will in 1708 was signed only with his mark.

In 1654 Isaac sold his house in Windsor and moved to Northampton. He was one of the founders and first settlers in Northampton and a leading man in town affairs. In March 1676 during King Philip's War a force of about 500 Indians attacked Northampton but was driven off. There is no record that anyone in Isaac Sheldon's family was harmed during the attack. See Appendix 7.

Over the years there has been controversy about the ancestry of Isaac Sheldon but in 1991 Mrs. Shirley Sheldon Rider laid the matter to rest in reference #324. My Isaac Sheldon is the man from Windsor and Northampton.

References: #17, p. 1, #18, pp. 3-7, #19, pp. 11-12, #20, #21, #22, #23, v. II, pp. 291-293, #24, #130, #132, pp. 403-406, #309, p. 6, and #324.

769. Mehitable² Gunn

Born in Hartford, Connecticut on July 28, 1644.

Died in Northampton, Hampshire, Massachusetts on January 30, 1720.

Married first, David Ensign in Hartford in 1663. They had five children in the period 1664-1675.

Mehitable divorced David in 1682 for adultery with Sarah Long, the wife of Thomas Long. Later David and Sarah were married.

Married second, Isaac¹ Sheldon in Northampton in 1686 at age forty-two. She had probably moved to Westfield, Hampden, Massachusetts to rejoin her parents, the Gunn family, before she met and married Isaac.

References: #19, p.12, #24, #27, p. 238, and #88, pp. 124, 323, and 324.

770. William Southwell

Married Sarah³ Stebbins in Northampton, Hampshire, Massachusetts on February 24, 1686/87.

The children of William and Sarah, all born in Northampton, were:

1. Mary, b. February 24, 1688, m. Jonathan² Sheldon, Sr.
2. Enoch, b. 1689, d.y.
3. Sarah, b. 1690.
4. Ebenezer, b. 1694.
5. Abigail, b. 1696, d.y.
6. Hanah, b. 1698.
7. Enoch, b. 1700.
8. John, b. 1703, d.y.

Other information:

William was made a freeman in 1690 in Northampton. Nothing else is known about him except that he probably came from England.

References: #24, #88, v. IV, p. 142, and #131, p. 128.

772. Samuel³ Kent, Jr.

Born in Gloucester, Essex, Massachusetts on October 26, 1661.

Died in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on May 31, 1740.

Married first, Priscilla Hunter in Suffield on October 22, 1683. She was born in 1665 and died in 1695. Her father was William Hunter.

The children of Samuel and Priscilla, all born in Suffield, were:

1. Samuel⁴, b. 1684, d.y.
2. Samuel III⁴, b. December 6, 1685, m. Esther³ Phelps.
3. Thomas⁴, b. 1688.
4. John⁴, b. 1690, d.y.
5. Josiah⁴, b. 1692.
6. Priscilla⁴, b. 1694/95, d.y.

Married second, Martha Allen in Suffield on July 28, 1696. Samuel and Martha had one child born on February 16, 1697. Martha and her child both died within about a week of the birth.

Married third, Esther³ (Hosford) Phelps in Suffield on May 1, 1700. She was the widow of Joseph² Phelps.

The children of Samuel and Esther, all born in Suffield, were:

1. Martha⁴, b. 1702/03, d.y.
2. Daniel⁴, twin, b. 1704.
3. Mary⁴, twin, b. 1704.
4. Possibly Benjamin⁴.
5. Possibly Priscilla⁴.

References: #24, #25, p. 36, #88, v. III, p. 13, #126, #127, p. 162, and #129.

774. Capt. Joseph² Phelps

Born in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on June 24, 1647.

Died in Windsor in 1695.

Married first, Mary³ Porter in Westfield, Hampden, Massachusetts on June 26, 1673. She died in Windsor in 1682 at age twenty-nine.

The children of Joseph and Mary, all except Mary born in East Windsor, were:

1. Mary³, b. 1674 in Westfield.
2. Sarah³, b. 1676.
3. Joseph³, b. 1678.
4. Hannah³, b. 1680.
5. Mindwell³, b. 1682.

Married second, Esther³ Hosford in Windsor about 1688.

The children of Joseph and Esther, all born in East Windsor, were:

1. Daniel³, b. 1690, d.y.
2. Esther³, b. February 16, 1691, m. Samuel⁴ Kent, III.
3. Abigail³, b. 1693.
4. Benoni³, b. 1695, d. 1709/10.

Other Information:

Joseph² moved from Windsor to Westfield with his family in 1670 and married Mary³ Porter in 1673. Joseph and Mary had their first child in Westfield and then moved back to Windsor about 1675. After Mary died in 1682 Joseph married Esther³ Hosford in

Windsor about 1688 and had four more children, including my ancestor, Esther³ Phelps, who married Samuel⁴ Kent, III.

References: #24, #115, v. II, p. 594, #126, and #128, pp. 1271-1273.

775. Esther³ Hosford

Also known as Hester Hosford.

Born in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on May 27, 1664.

Died on January 18, 1760, probably in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut.

Married first, Joseph² Phelps in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut about 1688. Esther and Joseph had four children in the period 1690 to 1695, including my ancestor Esther³ Phelps, who married Samuel⁴ Kent, III.

Married second, Samuel³ Kent, Jr. in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on May 1, 1700. He died in 1740.

Other Information:

There has been some confusion about an Esther Phelps marrying a Samuel Kent. The widow, Esther³ (Hosford) Phelps (1664-1760), married the widower, Samuel³ Kent, Jr. (1661-1740) in 1700. But Esther's daughter, Esther³ Phelps (1691-____) married Samuel's son, Samuel⁴ Kent, III (1685-1763) on December 28, 1710. Thus, the confusion of names in interpreting the records for Phelps and Kent.

References: #24, #115, v. II, p. 403, #126, #127, p. 162, #128, p. 1271, and #129.

776. John² Loomis

Born in Essex County, England in 1622.

Died in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on September 1, 1688.

Married Elizabeth² Scott in Windsor on February 3, 1648/49. She died in 1696.

The children of John and Elizabeth, all except four born in Windsor, were:

1. John³, b. 1649.
2. Joseph³, b. 1651.
3. Thomas³, b. 1653 in Farmington, Hartford, Connecticut.
4. Samuel³, b. 1655 in Farmington, d.y.
5. Daniel³, b. 1657 in Farmington.
6. James³, b. 1659 in Farmington.
7. Timothy³, b. July 27, 1661, m. Rebecca³ Porter.
8. Nathaniel³, b. 1663.
9. David³, b. 1665.
10. Samuel³, b. 1666.
11. Isaac³, b. 1668, d.y.
12. Elizabeth³, b. 1671.
13. Mary³, b. 1673, d.y.

Other Information:

The wife of John², Elizabeth² Scott is said to have come from England on the ship *Elizabeth* in 1634 at age nine.

John² was in Windsor by 1640. He resided in Farmington from 1652 to 1660 when he returned to Windsor.

References: #24, #30, pp. 129-130, and #115, v. II, p. 433.

778. John² Porter, Jr.

Born in 1621, probably in Messing, Essex, England.

Died in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on August 2, 1688.

Married Mary² Stanley in Windsor about 1650.

The children of John and Mary, all born in Windsor, were:

1. John³, b. 1651.
2. Mary³, b. 1653, d. 1682.
3. Sarah³, b. 1655.
4. James³, b. 1657.
5. Nathaniel³, b. 1660.
6. Hannah³, b. 1662.
7. Samuel³, b. 1664.
8. Rebecca³, b. March 8, 1666, m. Timothy³ Loomis.
9. Hester³, b. 1669.
10. Ruth³, b. 1671.
11. Hezekiah³, b. 1673.
12. Joseph³, b. 1675.

Other Information:

John² came to America with his parents on the ship *Susan and Ellen*, arriving in Dorchester (now part of Boston) on July 17, 1638. The family moved to Windsor in 1639.

The daughter, Mary³ Porter (1653-1682), married my ancestor, (774) Joseph² Phelps and had five children by him before she died. None of these children was my ancestor. Joseph then married (775) Esther³ Hosford, who had four children by him, one being my ancestor, Esther³ Phelps, who married Samuel⁴ Kent, III.

References: #24, #88, v. III, p. 461, #115, v. II, pp. 620-621, #120, #122, pp. 290-291, and #128, pp. 1271-1273.

784. James² King, Sr.

This is the same person as (842) James² King, Sr. on Chart X.

Born in Ugborough, Devonshire, England, bapt. November 7, 1647.

Died in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on May 13, 1722.

Married first, Elizabeth² Fuller in Ipswich, Essex, Massachusetts on March 23, 1674. She died in Suffield on June 30, 1715.

The children of James and Elizabeth, all except James born in Suffield, were:

1. James³, b. March 14, 1675 in Ipswich, Massachusetts, m. Elizabeth Huxley.
2. William³, b. 1679, d.y.
3. Agnes³, b. July 15, 1681, m. John³ Austin.
4. Benoni³, b. 1685, d.y.
5. Joseph³, b. 1687, d.y.

6. Joseph³, b. 1689
7. Benjamin³, b. 1690.
8. Mary³, b. 1692
9. William³, b. 1695

Married second, Hannah Loomis, widow of Samuel Loomis of Westfield, Massachusetts on February 27, 1716. There were no children from this union. She died in Suffield in 1720.

Other information:

James² King, Sr. was the founder of the King family of Suffield. He probably came to America shortly after the death of his mother in 1662 and was placed at Ipswich, Massachusetts, although there is no record of his father, William¹, or his brother, William², being there. James was about fifteen years old and probably began to learn the trade of a cooper at that time.

James² moved to Suffield in 1678 and was one of the original proprietors of the town. The first grant of land to him was made on October 30, 1678. The first town meeting was held on March 9, 1682. Although there were about 300 inhabitants, there were only thirty-four qualified voters because of the considerable property qualification. James² was one of these. He was prominent in the public affairs of the town and held many important offices.

References: #24, #25, p. 36, #44, pp. 68-81, and #197.

785. Elizabeth² Fuller

This is the same person as (843) Elizabeth² Fuller on Chart X.

Born in Ipswich, Essex, Massachusetts on May 31, 1652.

Died in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on June 30, 1715.

Married James² King in Ipswich on March 23, 1674.

Other information:

At the time Elizabeth Fuller was raised, there were no school facilities for the education of females. There were scarcely any women of her generation who could write their names. She was one of nine children, seven boys and two girls, and home duties in those days scarcely permitted school instruction. Both her father and mother were well-educated and wrote well, and two of her uncles were ministers, one being a graduate of Harvard.

References: #24, #25, and #44, pp. 70 and 78.

786. Thomas Huxley

Died in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on July 21, 1721.

Married Sarah² Spencer in Hartford, Connecticut.

The children of Thomas and Sarah, the first five born in Hartford and the last four born in Suffield, were:

1. Thomas, b. 1668.
2. John
3. Sarah
4. Mary
5. Elizabeth, m. James³ King.

6. Jared, b. 1680.
7. Hannah, b. 1682.
8. Nathaniel, b. 1683, d.y.
9. William, b. 1687.

Other information:

Thomas moved from Hartford to Suffield about 1679.

References: #24, #27, p. 333, #88, v. II, p. 514, and #197.

788. Judah² Trumbull

Born in Rowley, Essex, Massachusetts on April 3, 1643.

Died in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on April 1, 1692.

Married Mary Pritchard in Suffield on September 19, 1672. Her father was William Pritchard. She married second, Victory Sikes in Suffield on December 22, 1692. She died in Suffield in 1722.

The children of Judah and Mary, all except the first two born in Suffield, were:

1. John³, b. 1674 in Rowley.
2. Ebenezer³, b. 1675 in Rowley, d.y.
3. Joseph³, b. January 3, 1676, m. Ann Towsley.
4. Judah³, b. 1678.
5. Mary³, b. 1681.
6. William³, b. 1683.
7. Samuel³, b. 1685.
8. Ephraim³, b. 1688.

Other information:

Judah moved from Rowley to Suffield in 1675.

References: #24, #25, p. 43, #43, p. 4, #49, and #142, p. 76.

790. Michael Towsley

Died in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on November 3, 1712.

Married Mary Hussey in Salisbury, Essex, Massachusetts on June 4, 1678. She married second, Jonathan Winchell. She died in 1729.

The children of Michael and Mary, all born in Suffield, were:

1. Mary, b. 1681.
2. Ann, b. July 12, 1683, m. Joseph³ Trumbull.
3. Michael, b. 1684.
4. Margaret, b. 1687, d.y.
5. Matthew, b. 1690.
6. Nathan, b. 1697, d.y.
7. Joseph, b. 1698.

Other information:

The origins of Michael are unknown. He was from Salisbury, Massachusetts and was in King Philip's War as a soldier from Hampton, New Hampshire. In 1680 he moved to Suffield, Connecticut.

References: #24, #25, p. 43, and #88, v. IV, p. 320.

791. Mary Hussey

Mary Hussey's ancestry is shown as unknown on Chart VIII but there is an interesting set of circumstantial evidence that shows she may have been a daughter or granddaughter of (1332) Christopher¹ Hussey on Chart IV. Mary's husband, Michael Towsley, was in King Philip's War as a soldier from Hampton, New Hampshire. Christopher Hussey, who had a daughter, Mary, moved to Hampton in 1638. However, the possible relationship between Mary and Christopher Hussey is unproven.

Reference: #88, v. IV, p. 320.

792. John² Harmon

This is the same person as (1712) John² Harmon on Chart X.

Born in England in 1617.

Died in Springfield, Hampden, Massachusetts on March 3, 1661.

Married Elizabeth in 1640. She married second, Anthony Dorchester in Springfield after 1662. She died there on May 16, 1699.

The children of John and Elizabeth, all except the first two born in Springfield, were:

1. John³, b. 1641 in Plymouth Colony.
2. Samuel³, b. 1643 in Plymouth Colony.
3. Sarah³, b. 1644.
4. Joseph³, b. 1646.
5. Elizabeth³, b. 1649, d.y.
6. Mary³, b. 1651.
7. Nathaniel³, b. March 13, 1653/54, m. Mary³ Skinner.
8. Ebenezer³, b. 1657, d.y.

Other information:

John² arrived in Boston on July 13, 1635 at age seventeen on the ship *Love*. He came with his father, Francis¹, and sister, Sarah², age twelve. John² married Elizabeth somewhere in Plymouth Colony in 1640 and had two sons, John³ and Samuel³. In 1644 he moved to Springfield with his wife and two sons. He was a first settler in Springfield and had six more children there.

References: #24, #25, p. 33, #62, pp. 4 and 159, #85, p. 213, #136, pp. 3-4, and #310, v. 2, p. 587.

794. Joseph² Skinner

This is the same person as (1714) Joseph² Skinner on Chart X.

Born in 1643, probably in Hartford, Connecticut.

Died in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on May 31, 1724.

Married Mary² Filley in Windsor on April 5, 1666.

The children of Joseph and Mary were:

1. Mary³, b. in Windsor on September 22, 1667, m. Nathaniel³ Harmon.
2. Elizabeth³, b. 1669.
3. Joseph³, b. 1671.
4. Richard³

5. John³
6. Thomas³, b. 1677.
7. Anne³, b. 1684.
8. Isaac³, b. 1691.

Other information:

Joseph² and Mary settled in Windsor and had their first two children there. In 1670 they moved to Simsbury, Hartford, Connecticut where they had their next five children.

About 1690 they moved back to Windsor where they had their last child.

References: #24, #27, p. 533, #88, v. IV, p. 105, #115, v. II, p. 687, and #137, pp. 8-10.

795. Mary² Filley

This is the same person as (1715) Mary² Filley on Chart X.

Born in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut in 1647.

Died in Windsor on August 26, 1734.

Married Joseph² Skinner in Windsor on April 5, 1666.

References: #24, #88, v. II, p. 159, and #137, pp. 9-10.

796. Henry¹ Jaques

Born in England about 1619.

Died in Newbury, Essex, Massachusetts in February 1686/87.

Married Anna Knight in Newbury on October 8, 1648. She died in February 1704/05.

The children of Henry and Anna, all born in Newbury, were:

1. Henry², b. 1649.
2. Mary², b. 1651, d.y.
3. Mary², b. 1653.
4. Richard²
5. Hannah²
6. Stephen², b. 1661.
7. Sarah², b. 1663.
8. Daniel², b. February 20, 1666/67, m. Susanna_____.
9. Elizabeth², b. 1669.
10. Ruth², b. 1672.
11. Abigail², b. 1673/74.

Other information:

Henry¹ was first in Andover, Essex, Massachusetts but soon permanently settled in Newbury where he was a house builder (carpenter/contractor) of wide reputation. In 1665 a group of Newbury men joined to purchase and settle a town in New Jersey along the Rahway Creek to be known as Woodbridge. Henry¹ was among the nine original grantees but did not move there. However, he did settle his son, Henry², there.

References: #24, #138, p. 227-231, and Newbury vital records.

1536. Ralph Sheldon

Born in Ashford, Derbyshire, England about 1605.

Probably died at sea in 1651.

Married Barbara Stone on April 27, 1629, probably in Ashford.

The children of Ralph and Barbara, all probably born in Ashford, were:

1. Isaac¹, b. 1629, m. first, Mary Woodford, m. second, Mehitable² Gunn.
2. Samuel, b. about 1632.
3. Solomon, b. about 1634.

Other information:

As to the probable death of Ralph at sea in 1651 the following is quoted from reference #21.

"On 10 Jan. 1650/1 a license was issued to Ralph Sheldon to pass beyond the seas.... The last mention found of him is in the will of his father, dated 10 June 1651, in which he and his wife Barbara were given legacies of 2s. 6d. each. This will also provides for three grandchildren, Isaac, Samuel, and Solomon Sheldon...and gives the bulk of the estate to two daughters.... From the terms of this will and the issue of the emigration license it seems likely that Ralph Sheldon had already received his share of the paternal estate and therefore he and his wife were given merely nominal bequests, and that he had emigrated from England in the spring of 1651, leaving temporarily his three sons in the care of their grandfather, until he should send for them. In the emigration licenses at that period a destination on the Continent of Europe, such as Spain, France, Holland, etc., is thus specifically named, while the term "beyond the seas" generally refers to America. If Ralph Sheldon started in the spring of 1651 for New England, it is probable that he never arrived there, but either died on the voyage or was lost at sea; at least, no mention of him has been found in New England, nor did he return to Derbyshire...."

References: #21 and #324.

1538. Thomas¹ Gunn

Probably born in England.

Died in Westfield, Hampden, Massachusetts on February 26, 1681.

Married an unknown wife in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut about 1639. She died in Westfield in 1678.

Thomas' children, all probably born in Windsor, were:

1. Elizabeth², d.y.
2. Elizabeth², b. 1640, d.y.
3. Deborah², b. 1642.
4. Mehitable², b. July 28, 1644, m. Isaac¹ Sheldon.
5. John², b. 1647.

Other Information:

Thomas was in Dorchester (now part of Boston), Massachusetts by 1634. He moved to Windsor before 1639 and sometime later, probably about 1660, he moved to Westfield.

References: #24, #27, p. 238, #85, p. 204, and #88, v. II, pp. 323-324.

1542. John² Stebbins

Born in England in 1626.

Died in Northampton, Hampshire, Massachusetts on March 7, 1678.

Married first, Ann Munson in Springfield, Hampden, Massachusetts on May 14, 1646. She died there in 1656.

John and Ann had five children in the period 1647 to 1655, all born in Springfield.

Married second, Abigail Bartlett in Northampton on December 17, 1657. She married second, Jedediah Strong in 1681.

The children of John and Abigail, all born in Northampton, were:

1. Samuel³, b. 1658.
2. Abigail³, b. 1660.
3. Thomas³, b. 1662.
4. Hannah³, b. 1664, m. John² Sheldon. John² Sheldon is famous for his part in the redemption of captives following the *Tragedy at Deerfield* during the French and Indian Wars (see Appendix 7). John² Sheldon was a half-brother of my ancestor Jonathan² Sheldon.
5. Mary³, b. 1666.
6. Sarah³, b. June 4, 1668, m. William Southwell.
7. Joseph³, b. 1669.
8. Deborah³, b. 1671.
9. Rebecca³, b. 1676.
10. Thankful³, b. 1678.

Other Information:

It is not known where John² came from in England nor when he arrived in America. He may have come with his parents and siblings in 1634 at age eight.

References: #24 and #131, pp. 74, 75, and 128.

1544. Samuel² Kent, Sr.

Born in England about 1636.

Died in Springfield, Hampden, Massachusetts on February 2, 1690/91 but is probably buried in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut.

Married first, Frances² Woodall in Gloucester, Essex, Massachusetts on January 17, 1654.

The children of Samuel and Frances, all born in Gloucester, were:

1. Sarah³, b. 1657.
2. Mary³, b. 1658.
3. Samuel³, b. October 26, 1661, m. Priscilla Hunter.
4. John³, b. 1664.

Married second, Mary _____ in Suffield about 1684.

Other information:

Samuel² immigrated to Gloucester, Essex, Massachusetts with his family prior to 1643. Samuel² was a sergeant in King Philip's War. He moved to Brookfield, Worcester, Massachusetts in 1671, probably with his wife and four children. Brookfield is about seven miles north of Sturbridge. When the Indians destroyed Brookfield in 1676 during King

Philip's War Samuel and his family moved to Suffield. His house lot is now the site of the Kent Memorial Library in Suffield.

References: #24, #25, p. 36, #88, v. III, pp. 12-13, and #127, pp. 160-161.

1545. Frances² Woodall

Born in Thedford, Northampton, England, probably about 1634.

Died in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut in 1683.

Married Samuel² Kent, Sr., as his first wife, in Gloucester, Essex, Massachusetts on January 17, 1654.

Other information:

Frances immigrated to Massachusetts in 1648, probably with her parents, Edward¹ and Mary Woodall.

References: #24 and #129.

1548. George¹ Phelps

Born in Tewkesbury, Gloucestershire, England about 1606.

Died in Westfield, Hampshire (now Hampden County), Massachusetts on May 8, 1687.

Married first, Phillury² Randall in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut in 1637. She died in Windsor on April 29, 1648.

The children of George and Phillury, all born in Windsor, were:

1. Isaac², b. 1638.
2. Child², d.y.
3. Abraham², b. 1641.
4. Child², d.y.
5. Abigail², d.y.
6. Joseph², b. June 24, 1647, m. first, Mary³ Porter and second, Esther³ Hosford.

Married second, the widow Frances Dewey in Windsor in November 1648. George was Frances' third husband. George and Frances had three children. Frances died in Westfield in 1690.

Other information:

On March 20, 1630 George, as yet unmarried, sailed from Plymouth, England on the *Mary and John* with about 140 other passengers, including his older brother William¹ and his family. They landed in Hull, Plymouth, Massachusetts on May 30, 1630 and settled in Dorchester (now part of Boston) with others of Rev. Warham's church.

In 1636 George, with about sixty others of Rev. Warham's church, removed to the founding of Windsor, Connecticut. In 1670 George, with part of his family and the children of Frances by her second husband, moved to the settlement of Westfield, Massachusetts. George's son, my ancestor (774) Joseph² Phelps, apparently moved to Westfield with the family because that is where he married Mary³ Porter in 1673.

George¹ Phelps was a brother of (3440) William¹ Phelps on Chart X. George and William were probably sons of William Phelps of Tewkesbury, Gloucestershire, England but there is conflicting information in the references. Therefore, the parents of George are shown as unknown on Chart VIII. See reference #108 for a discussion of this problem.

References: #24, #85, pp. 356 and 378, #88, v. III, pp. 405 and 506, #107, p. 104, #108, v. 7, pp. 99-100, #115, v. II, pp. 589-595, #117, p. 63, #128, pp. 1259-1268, and #203, p. 157.

1550. John² Hosford

Born in Dorchester (now part of Boston), Massachusetts.

Died on August 7, 1683, probably in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut.

Married Phillipa² Thrall in Windsor on November 5, 1657. She died in 1683.

The children of John and Phillipa, all probably born in Windsor, were:

1. William³, b. 1658.
2. John³, b. 1660.
3. Timothy³, b. 1662.
4. Esther³, b. May 27, 1664, m. first, (774) Joseph² Phelps and second, (772) Samuel³ Kent, Jr. Both Joseph and Samuel are on this chart.
5. Sarah³, b. 1666.
6. Samuel³, b. 1669.
7. Nathaniel³, b. 1671.
8. Mary³, b. 1674.
9. Obadiah³, b. 1677.

References: #24, #88, v. II, p. 465, #115, v. II, p. 403, and #128, p. 1271.

1552. Joseph¹ Loomis

This is the same person as (3178) Joseph¹ Loomis on this chart and (3508) Joseph¹ Loomis on Chart XI.

Born about 1590, probably in Thaxted, Essex, England. His parents were John Loomis and Agnes Lyngwood.

Died in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on November 25, 1658.

Married Mary¹ White in Messing/Shalford, Essex, England on June 30, 1614.

The children of Joseph and Mary, all born in England, were:

1. Joseph², b. 1615.
2. Sarah², b. 1617.
3. Elizabeth², b. 1619.
4. Mary², b. about 1620, m. (1588) John¹ Skinner on this chart.
5. John², b. 1622, m. (777) Elizabeth² Scott on this chart.
6. Thomas², b. 1624.
7. Nathaniel², b. 1626, m. (1755) Elizabeth³ Moore on Chart XI.
8. Samuel², b. 1628.

Other information:

Joseph¹ was a woolen draper in Braintree, Essex, England. He sailed from London on April 11, 1638 in the *Susan and Ellen* and arrived at Dorchester (now part of Boston) on July 17, 1638. He brought with him his wife and all of their eight children. The family moved to Windsor in 1639.

References: #24, #30, pp. 115-122 and 126-128, #71, p. 70, #84, pp. 278-279, and #115, v. II, pp. 432-433 and 620-621.

1553. Mary¹ White

This is the same person as (3179) Mary¹ White on this chart and (3509) Mary¹ White on Chart XI. Baptized in Shalford, Essex, England on August 24, 1590.

Died in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on August 23, 1652.

Married Joseph¹ Loomis in Messing/Shalford, Essex, England on June 30, 1614.

Other information:

Mary was the daughter of Robert White and Bridgett Allgar who were married in Shalford in 1585. Bridgett was the daughter of William Allgar, who was baptized in Shalford in 1562.

References: #24, #30, p. 121, #71, p. 70, and #84, pp. 278-279.

1554. Thomas¹ Scott

Born in England about 1594.

Died in Hartford, Connecticut on November 6, 1643.

Married Ann in England about 1616. She married second, Thomas Ford in Hartford in 1644.

The children of Thomas and Ann, all born in England, were:

1. Mary²
2. Sarah²
3. Elizabeth², b. about 1625, m. John² Loomis.
4. Thomas², b. about 1628.

Other information:

Thomas¹ and his wife embarked from Ipswich, England in the *Elizabeth* in April 1634 with their three daughters. The references make no mention of Thomas² coming to America with the family. This may have been an oversight or perhaps he came over later because he did come to America. And some references confuse Thomas' wife, Ann, with the name Elizabeth.

Thomas¹ and Ann may have had another daughter, Abigail. The references are in disagreement about this and about the dates of birth of the children. However, some things are clear. Their daughter, my ancestor, Elizabeth², was born about 1625; she did come to America in 1634; and she did marry John² Loomis.

Thomas¹ and his family were probably first in Ipswich, Essex, Massachusetts but moved to Hartford with the first settlers in 1636. Thomas¹ died in Hartford on November 6, 1643 as a result of an accident caused by John Ewe. For this Ewe was fined five pounds to go to the colony and ten pounds to go to Thomas' widow, Ann.

References: #24, #27, p. 495, #53, p. 257, #88, v. IV, p. 39, and #115, v. II, p. 433.

1556. John¹ Porter, Sr.

See (2420) John¹ Porter, Sr. on Chart II, the same person.

Note: There were at least three John Porters who came to America in Colonial times. They were as follows:

- (a) John¹ Porter, Sr., ancestor #1556 and John¹ Porter, Sr., ancestor #2420 on Chart II, the same person. This John Porter married Rose¹ White and lived in Windsor, Connecticut.
- (b) John¹ Porter, Sr., ancestor #2368 on Chart II. This John Porter married Mary (?) Gardner and lived in Salem, Massachusetts.
- (c) John Porter who married Margaret Odding and lived in Hingham, Plymouth, Massachusetts. This latter John Porter is not my ancestor.

1558. Thomas¹ Stanley

See (2422) Thomas¹ Stanley on Chart II, the same person.

1559. Benet¹ Shepard

See (2423) Benet¹ Shepard on Chart II, the same person.

1568. William¹ King

This is the same person as (1684) William¹ King on Chart X.

Born in Ugborough, Devonshire, England about 1622. His parents were William King and Christina Lapp.

Died probably on May 28, 1664.

Married Agnes Elwill in Ugborough on October 16, 1642. She died in 1662 and was buried in Ugborough.

The children of William and Agnes, both born in Ugborough, were:

1. William², bapt. 1643.
2. James², bapt. November 7, 1647, m. Elizabeth² Fuller.

Other information:

William¹ probably brought or sent his two children to America soon after the death of his wife, Agnes, in 1662. However, neither the date of his nor their arrival in New England can be fixed with certainty. William became interested in the fisheries on the New England coast and was engaged in that business at the time of his death. Upon his last voyage he was cast away and drowned on the Banks of Newfoundland, probably on May 28, 1664.

From reference #44 written in 1908 I quote the basis for describing William¹ King as my first King ancestor in America:

"Though we closed our English Ancestry with his name and there is no evidence that he ever abandoned his residence at Ugborough, or acquired one in America, yet as the constant practice of the family, and those writing on the genealogy of the King Family of Suffield, has been to begin with him as the first, or immigrant, ancestor in tracing down our American line, we may be permitted, in order to avoid possible confusion of enumeration, to follow this precedent; and indeed, as he lost his life on the American coast and was at that time interested in American fisheries, he

may perhaps not inappropriately be placed as the first in our American line of ancestry and thus form a connecting link between our English and American lines."

References: #44, pp. 52-53 and 65-67 and #197.

1570. John¹ Fuller

This is the same person as (1686) John¹ Fuller on Chart X.

Born about 1621, probably in Redenhall, Norfolk, England.

Died in Salem, Essex, Massachusetts on June 4, 1666.

Married Elizabeth² Emerson in Ipswich or Salisbury, both in Essex County, Massachusetts.

John and Elizabeth had nine children, including my ancestor, Elizabeth² Fuller, born on May 31, 1652 in Ipswich. She married James² King.

Other information:

John came to America on the *Abigail* in May 1635 at age fifteen with William F. Fuller who was probably his brother.

References: #24, #44, pp. 70-71, and #85, p. 178.

1574. Thomas¹ Spencer

This is the same person as (1696) Thomas¹ Spencer on Chart X.

Baptized in Stotfold, Bedfordshire, England on March 29, 1607.

Died in Hartford, Connecticut on September 11, 1687.

Married first, Ann Derifield, either in Hartford or in Cambridge, Massachusetts about 1637. She died in 1644.

The children of Thomas and Ann, all probably born in Hartford, were:

1. Obadiah², b. about 1639.
2. Thomas², b. about 1641, m. Esther Andrews. Thomas² is ancestor #848 on Chart X.
3. Samuel², b. about 1643.

Married second, Sarah² Bearding in Hartford on September 11, 1645. She died before 1674.

The children of Thomas and Sarah, all probably born in Hartford, were:

1. Sarah², b. about 1646, m. Thomas Huxley. Sarah² is ancestor #787 on this chart.
2. Elizabeth², bapt. 1648.
3. Jared² (Gerard), b. 1650/51.
4. Hannah², b. 1653.
5. Mary², b. 1655.
6. Martha², b. 1658.

Other information:

Thomas¹ probably came from the vicinity of Braintree, Essex, England in the company of Rev. Thomas Hooker in 1632. Thomas¹ Spencer was first in Cambridge, Massachusetts. In 1637 he was a soldier in the Pequot War. About 1639, he moved to Hartford, where he was one of the original proprietors. His move to Hartford may also have been in connection with Rev. Thomas Hooker.

Thomas¹ had two brothers who also immigrated to America and were my direct line ancestors. They were (2506) William¹ Spencer on Chart III and (726) Gerard¹ Spencer on Chart VI.

References: #24, #25, p. 40, #27, pp. 45 and 556-557, #53, p. 259, #67, pp. 13-20, #79, pp. 161-163, #88, v. IV, p. 149, #197, p. 367, #225, and #282, p. 466.

1576. John¹ Trumbull

This is the same person as (1704) John¹ Trumbull on Chart X and (1776) John¹ Trumbull on Chart XI.

Born in Newcastle-on-Tyne, Northumberland, England.

Died in Rowley, Essex, Massachusetts on March 16, 1657.

Married first, Elinor¹ Chandler in Newcastle-on-Tyne on July 7, 1635. She died in Rowley in 1648/49.

The children of John and Elinor, all except the first two born in Rowley, were:

1. Beriah, b. 1637, d.y.
2. John², bapt. in 1639 in Newcastle-on-Tyne.
3. Hannah², b. 1640.
4. Judah², b. April 3, 1643, m. Mary Pritchard.
5. Ruth², b. 1645.
6. Joseph², b. March 19, 1647, m. Hannah Smith. Both are on Chart XI.

Married second, Ann Hopkinson (widow of Michael Hopkinson) in 1650 and had two more children.

Other information:

John¹ was a cooper. He came to America in 1639 with his wife and their son, John². They were first in Roxbury (now part of Boston), Massachusetts but moved to Rowley, Massachusetts in 1640. In Rowley he was also a teacher and the town clerk.

References: #24, #43, p. 3, #49, #142, pp. 75-77, and #242.

1584. Francis¹ Harmon

This is the same person as (3424) Francis¹ Harmon on Chart X.

Francis was born in England in 1592. He arrived in Boston on July 13, 1635 on the ship *Love* with his son, John², age seventeen, and his daughter, Sarah², age twelve. Francis must have been a widower at the time but nothing more is known of him. John², b. 1617, m. Elizabeth.

References: #25, p. 33, #62, pp. 4 and 159, and #136, p. 3.

1588. John¹ Skinner

This is the same person as (3428) John¹ Skinner on Chart X.

Born in Braintree, Essex, England.

Died in 1650, probably in Hartford, Connecticut.

Married Mary² Loomis in Hartford about 1637.

The children of John and Mary, all probably born in Hartford, were:

1. Mary², b. 1637.

2. Ann², b. 1639.
3. John², b. 1641.
4. Joseph², b. 1643, m. Mary² Filley.
5. Richard², b. 1646/47.

Other information:

John¹ was a member of Rev. Thomas Hooker's company that came to America in 1635 and settled in Hartford. John was one of the original proprietors of the settlement in 1636.

References: #24, #27, p. 533, #30, pp. 127-128, #53, pp. 258-259, and #137.

1589. Mary² Loomis

This is the same person as (3429) Mary² Loomis on Chart X.

Born in England about 1620.

Died in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on August 19, 1680.

Married first, John¹ Skinner in Hartford, Connecticut about 1637. He died in 1650.

Married second, Owen Tudor from Wales in Windsor in 1651. There were probably five children by this union.

References: #24, #27, p. 533, #30, pp. 127-128, #53, pp. 258-259, #115, v. II, p. 433, and #137.

1590. William¹ Filley

This is the same person as (3430) William¹ Filley on Chart X.

Born about 1620, probably in England.

Married Margaret in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on September 2, 1642.

The children of William and Margaret, all born in Windsor, were:

1. Samuel², b. 1643.
2. John², b. 1645.
3. Mary², b. 1647, m. Joseph² Skinner.
4. Elizabeth², b. 1650.
5. Abigail², b. 1658.
6. Deborah², b. 1661.
7. William², b. 1665.

Other information:

William¹ was in Windsor in 1640 or earlier. Nothing is known of his ancestry.

References: #24, #88, v. II, p. 159, #115, v. II, p. 250, and #137, pp. 9-10.

3072. Arthur Sheldon

Born in Ashford, Derbyshire, England about 1575.

Died in Ashford in 1651 and buried there.

Married an unknown wife about 1600.

Arthur's children were:

1. Jane, b. about 1600.
2. Mary, b. about 1602.

3. Ralph b. about 1605, m. Barbara Stone.
4. Arthur, b. about 1607.
5. John, b. about 1610.
6. Anne, b. about 1612.
7. Elizabeth, b. about 1615.

References: #21 and #324.

3084. Rowland¹ Stebbins

Born in England in 1594.

Died in Northampton, Hampshire, Massachusetts on December 14, 1671.

Married Sarah¹ Whiting in Bocking, England on November 30, 1618. She was born in England in 1591 and died in Springfield, Hampden, Massachusetts in April 1649.

The children of Rowland and Sarah, all born in England, were:

1. Thomas², b. 1620.
2. Sarah², b. 1623.
3. John², b. 1626, m. Abigail Bartlett.
4. Elizabeth², b. 1628.

Other Information:

Rowland and his wife sailed for New England on the *Francis* on April 30, 1634. It is not known when their four children came to America. The family settled in Springfield, Hampden, Massachusetts. After his wife's death in 1649 Rowland moved to Northampton.

References: #24, #131, p. 51, and #310, v. 2, p. 639.

3088. Thomas¹ Kent

Born in England.

Died in Gloucester, Essex, Massachusetts on April 1, 1658.

Married _____ Noyes in England.

Thomas' children, all born in England, were:

1. Thomas², b. 1634.
2. Samuel², m. Frances² Woodall.
3. Josiah²

Other information:

Thomas¹ and his family immigrated to Gloucester prior to 1643. He was one of the proprietors of Gloucester.

Reference #129 states that Thomas' wife was Mowit Noyes, daughter of William Noyes and Anna Parker. However, reference #272 (pages 118 and 120) shows that Thomas' wife was not Mowit. His wife must have been from another of the Noyes families in England.

References: #24, #85, p. 267, #88, p. 13, #127, p. 159, #129, and #272.

3098. Philip¹ Randall

Philip immigrated to America in 1630 and settled first in Dorchester (now part of Boston). Philip moved to Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut in 1635. His daughter, Phillury² Randall, who

was born in England, accompanied him to Dorchester and then to Windsor, where she married George¹ Phelps in 1637.

The name of Philip's wife and whether she accompanied him to America is unknown. However, it is known that he had a son, Abraham², who came to America.

References: #24 and #115, v. II, pp. 589 and 632.

3100. William¹ Hosford

Married first, an unknown wife in England about 1625. She died in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut in 1641.

William's children, both born in Dorchester (now part of Boston), Massachusetts, were:

1. Sarah²
2. John², m. Phillipa² Thrall.

Married second, the widow Jane Fookes in Windsor on July 23, 1655.

Other information:

William came to America on the *Mary and John* in 1630 and settled in Dorchester. He moved to Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut with wife and two children about 1635. He moved to Springfield, Hampden, Massachusetts and preached there from October 1652 to October 1654. After several years he gave his land in Windsor to his two children and went back to England. It is not known if his second wife, Jane Fookes, went to England with him. She died about 1671.

References: #24, #88, p. 465, #115, v. II, p. 403, and #128, p. 1271.

3102. William¹ Thrall

Born about 1607, probably in England.

Died in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on August 3, 1679.

Married Goode (?) in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut about 1638. She died in 1676.

William's children, both born in Windsor, were:

1. Phillipa², m. John² Hosford.
2. Timothy², b. 1641.

Other information:

William was one of the first settlers in Windsor but it is not certain that he came with the other settlers from Dorchester, Massachusetts. William served in the Pequot War.

References: #24 and #88, v. IV, pp. 293-294.

3142. Thomas¹ Emerson

This is the same person as (3374) Thomas¹ Emerson on Chart X.

Baptized in Bishops Stortford, Herts, England on July 26, 1584.

Died in Ipswich, Massachusetts on May 1, 1666.

Married Elizabeth Brewster in Bishops Stortford on July 1, 1611.

The children of Thomas and Elizabeth, all probably born in England, were:

1. Elizabeth², baptized at Bishops Stortford on June 14, 1623, m. John¹ Fuller.
2. Joseph²
3. John²

4. Nathaniel²
5. James²
6. Susanna²

Other information:

Thomas was in Ipswich by 1638. He was a baker and he also had a farm. He left a considerable estate at his death.

References: #24, #44, p. 71, #85, p. 156, and #88, v. II, p. 118.

3143. Elizabeth Brewster

This is the same person as (3375) Elizabeth Brewster on Chart X.

Married Thomas¹ Emerson in Bishops Stortford, Herts, England on July 1, 1611.

Other information:

On page 71 of reference #44, "The King Family of Suffield," the statement is made that Elizabeth was probably a daughter of William Brewster, the famous elder of Plymouth Colony. However, I have examined the following five references and I can find no evidence that William Brewster even had a daughter named Elizabeth: #85 (Pope), #88 (Savage), #125 (Stratton), #124 (Bradford), and #156 (Roser).

Reference: #44, p. 71.

3148. Gerard Spencer, Sr.

See (1452) Gerard Spencer, Sr. on Chart VI, the same person.

3150. Nathaniel¹ Bearding

Surname also spelled Barding.

Born in 1591, probably in England.

Died in Hartford, Connecticut in September 1674.

Married first, an unknown wife about 1624 and had only one child, my ancestor, Sarah² Bearding, who married Sgt. Thomas¹ Spencer.

Married second, Abigail (Graves) Andrews, the widow of William Andrews, in Hartford. There were no children from this union.

Other information:

Nathaniel was in Hartford by 1636, but he was not an original proprietor.

References: #24, #27, p. 45, #67, p. 17, #88, v. 1, p. 114, and #197, p. 367.

3178. Joseph¹ Loomis

See (1552) Joseph¹ Loomis on this chart, the same person.

3179. Mary¹ White

See (1553) Mary¹ White on this chart, the same person.

CHART IX - Caroline⁴ Cross

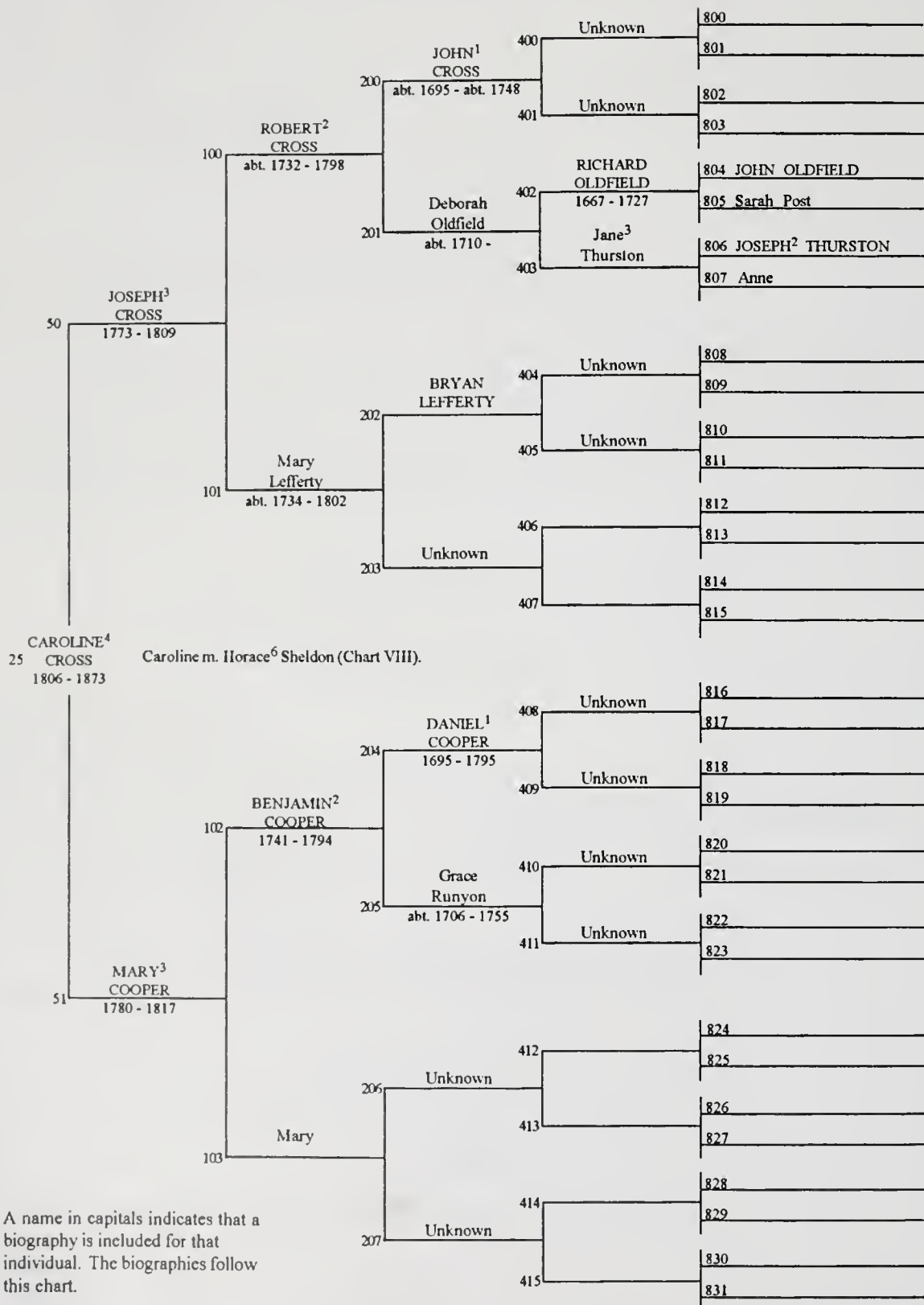


CHART IX - Caroline⁴ Cross

1600	3200	3201
1601	3202	3203
1602	3204	3205
1603	3206	3207
1604	3208	3209
1605	3210	3211
1606	3212	3213
1607	3214	3215
1608 Unknown	3216	3217
1609 Unknown	3218	3219
1610 Unknown	3220	3221
1611 Unknown	3222	3223
1612 JOHN ¹ THURSTON	3224 THOMAS THURSTON	3225 Grace Nutting
1613 Margaret	3226 Unknown	3227 Unknown
1614 Unknown	3228	3229
1615 Unknown	3230	3231
1616	3232	3233
1617	3234	3235
1618	3236	3237
1619	3238	3239
1620	3240	3241
1621	3242	3243
1622	3244	3245
1623	3246	3247
1624	3248	3249
1625	3250	3251
1626	3252	3253
1627	3254	3255
1628	3256	3257
1629	3258	3259
1630	3260	3261
1631	3262	3263
1632	3264	3265
1633	3266	3267
1634	3268	3269
1635	3270	3271
1636	3272	3273
1637	3274	3275
1638	3276	3277
1639	3278	3279
1640	3280	3281
1641	3282	3283
1642	3284	3285
1643	3286	3287
1644	3288	3289
1645	3290	3291
1646	3292	3293
1647	3294	3295
1648	3296	3297
1649	3298	3299
1650	3300	3301
1651	3302	3303
1652	3304	3305
1653	3306	3307
1654	3308	3309
1655	3310	3311
1656	3312	3313
1657	3314	3315
1658	3316	3317
1659	3318	3319
1660	3320	3321
1661	3322	3323
1662	3324	3325
1663	3326	3327

25. Caroline⁴ Cross

See (25) Caroline⁴ Cross on Chart I, the same person.

50. Joseph³ Cross

Born on his father's plantation near Basking Ridge, Somerset, New Jersey on December 6, 1773.

Died on February 10, 1809 at age thirty-five. Buried in the Basking Ridge Presbyterian churchyard.

Married Mary³ Cooper in Basking Ridge on March 13, 1800.

The children of Joseph and Mary, all born in Basking Ridge, were:

1. John⁴, bapt. 1802.
2. James⁴, bapt. 1803.
3. Harriett⁴, bapt. 1804.
4. Caroline⁴, b. September 1, 1806, m. Horace⁶ Sheldon.

Other information:

In his will dated December 25, 1808 Joseph Cross mentions his wife, Mary (Polly), and all of his four "dear little children." From the inventory of his estate he was apparently wealthy. His estate even included six Negro slaves with a stated dollar value for each.

References: #1, #57, and #77.

51. Mary³ Cooper

Also known as Polly Cooper.

Born on March 6, 1780.

Died on August 20, 1817 at age thirty-seven. Buried in the Basking Ridge Presbyterian churchyard in Somerset County, New Jersey.

Married first, Joseph³ Cross in Basking Ridge on March 13, 1800. He died in 1809.

Married second, John Annin, as his second wife.

Other information:

When Mary died in 1817 she left four orphans, her four children by her first husband, Joseph³ Cross. These four orphans included my ancestor, Caroline⁴ Cross, who was the youngest child and ten years old at the time. After Mary's death the four orphans were cared for by James³ Cross who was the younger brother of Joseph³ Cross.

References: #1, #57, and #77.

100. Robert² Cross

Born about 1732, probably in Hopewell which is in New Jersey twenty-five miles south, southwest of Basking Ridge.

Died in Basking Ridge, Somerset, New Jersey on April 26, 1798.

Married Mary Lefferty about 1755. She died about 1802.

The children of Robert and Mary, all probably born in Basking Ridge, were:

1. Bryan³, b. about 1756.
2. William³, b. about 1757.
3. Catherine³, b. 1759.
4. John³, b. 1760.

5. Martha³, b. about 1762.
6. Robert³, b. 1763.
7. Mary³, b. 1765.
8. John Lefferty³, b. about 1769.
9. Joseph³, b. December 6, 1773, m. Mary³ Cooper.
10. James³, b. about 1775.

Other information:

Robert and Mary and their children are all buried in the Basking Ridge Presbyterian churchyard.

References: #1, #57, and #77.

102. Benjamin² Cooper

Born on his father's farm at Long Hill near Morristown, Morris, New Jersey on December 13, 1741.

Died near Pottersville, New Jersey in December 1794. Pottersville is ten miles west of Basking Ridge, Somerset, New Jersey. He predeceased his father, Daniel, by four months.

Married first, Charity Hoff. She died at age seventeen in childbirth with their first son who also died.

Married second, an unknown wife and had one child, John.

Married third, Mary.

The children of Benjamin and Mary were:

1. Mary³ (a.k.a. Polly), b. March 6, 1780, m. Joseph³ Cross.
2. Catharine³, b. 1783.

Married fourth, Anna Brown in 1788.

Other information:

In March 1769 at age twenty-seven Benjamin and his partner, William, the Earl of Stirling, purchased the Hibernia Iron Mines and Furnace in Morris County from Samuel Ford.

In 1773 a great number of forged bills began to circulate in Morris County. This led to the arrest and conviction of Benjamin and three others. They had confessed to having received the bills from the same Samuel Ford, a clever counterfeiter. Ford managed to escape but the other four including my ancestor, Benjamin Cooper, were sentenced to be hanged for the crime. Ironically, Benjamin's father, (204) Daniel¹ Cooper, was one of the three magistrates who heard the case and sentenced the four to death.

In 1768 Benjamin had learned about a robbery of the state treasury in Perth Amboy, New Jersey committed by the same Samuel Ford and two soldiers at the Perth Amboy garrison. The following four direct quotations from newspapers tell how Benjamin escaped the gallows on the 1773 counterfeiting charge.

The New-York Gazetteer, August 30, 1773:

"Upon these facts the following (who were only concerned as passers of the money, except Reynolds, who procured some types for Ford) to wit, Benjamin Cooper, Esq., Doctor Bern Budd, Samuel Haynes and David Reynolds, were indicted and plead guilty to their several indictments, and on the nineteenth they received sentence of death, to be executed the 17th of September next. Few scenes ever were more truly affecting than the one in the court-house, at the time of sentence passing.—These four persons are

remarkably handsome fine looking men, three of them about thirty, the other 40, they are all married and have children. All are descendants from the first families in the province, and all have parents living, and numerous relations—the attendance of their family and friends added much to the solemnity of it; so much that it is better conceived than described—among a thousand people there was scarce a dry eye. The spectators were more sensibly affected for those unhappy persons, as it appeared they had been drawn into it by the art, cunning and perswasion (sic) of that VILLAIN FORD."

The New-York Gazette and The Weekly Mercury, September 27, 1773:

"Their Execution was ordered to be on the 17th Instant; before the Time, Budd and Haynes were respited for a Month, but Reynolds and Cooper were ordered to prepare for Execution at the Time appointed. A few Minutes before the Time, Cooper confessed himself privy to the Robbery of the Treasury at Amboy, and that he received Three Hundred Pounds of the Money; on which he also was respited till he should make further Discoveries. Reynolds was therefore ordered for Execution alone, at which he seemed much affected and burst into Tears, but thro' the Assistance of a Minister who attended him, he grew Calm, and resigned to his Fate."

The Pennsylvania Gazette, March 2, 1774:

"The morning of the execution Cooper was long and carefully examined. He was informed that they knew he was acquainted with Ford's robbery of the Treasury; that if he would confess the truth, they were impowered from government to pardon him; but if he did not, he must die. He then replied, in the most solemn manner, "If I must die, I must prepare for it in the best manner I can; for I do not know anything about it." He was returned to the prison, and everything was conducted as if he was to be executed. His irons were taken off, and his arms pinioned. Reynolds being turned off, the sheriff, with part of the guard, and the executioner, returned, and brought Cooper out of the prison into the passage, from whence he could behold his companion hanging; and before putting the rope round his neck, he was again addressed by the person who had so much laboured to extort the confession of his knowledge of Ford's robbing the Treasury: "You have now but ten minutes to live, if you do not confess." He knew what they meant by confessing, and accordingly said, "I will confess." And who that knew his character would think he would not confess anything to save his life? For, in reality, it was that confession he was given to understand he must make, as the only condition upon which a pardon could be obtained.

"On this the respite was immediately produced, and the convict unpinioned. The next day his examination was taken, when he declared that Ford had told him every circumstance relating to the robbery, and that Ford, with two soldiers, had committed it; although he had so repeatedly, under oath, declared he had never been told anything about it."

The New York Gazette and The Weekly Mercury, December 13, 1774:

"His Excellency Governor Franklin, of New-Jersey, has been pleased, with the Advice of his Privy Council, to grant a Pardon, for Joseph Haines, Dr. Barn Budd and Benjamin Cooper, confined in Goal (sic) in the County of Morris, as Associates with Ford and Reynolds, &c. in counterfeiting and passing several Sorts of bad Money, as has been already mentioned in the Papers."

Despite his trouble with the law, the last known references to Benjamin were in regard to church affiliation. On November 7, 1793 he is recorded as donating money to

the Lamington Presbyterian Church in nearby Somerset County and giving toward the graveyard of the Bethlehem Presbyterian Church where he is probably buried.

References: #77, #97, p. 90, #98, pp. 574-575, #99, pp. 155-156, and #101, pp. 17-18, 28, 33, 141, and 277-278.

200. John¹ Cross

Born about 1695, probably near Ballykelly, Ireland.

Died about 1748 in Basking Ridge, Somerset, New Jersey.

Married Deborah Oldfield of Jamaica, Queens, New York. They were probably married about 1730 during the period when John was the minister of the Presbyterian Church in Hopewell which is in New Jersey twenty-five miles south, southwest of Basking Ridge. Long after John's death in 1748, Deborah married Henry Simson in 1774.

The known children of John and Deborah were:

1. Robert², b. about 1732, m. Mary Lefferty.
2. Ann/Nancy², m. Daniel Cooper, Jr.
3. Perhaps William².
4. Perhaps Mary².

Other information:

The difficulty in identifying the children of John and Deborah arises from the fact that church registers of both the Hopewell and Basking Ridge Presbyterian Churches for this period have been lost.

John's probable place of birth in Ireland has been deduced from the fact that his brother, Robert, was born there. The other brothers in this family were Hugh, William, and Nathaniel. Aside from this nothing further is known about John's origin and family.

John was the first minister of the Presbyterian Church in Basking Ridge. The town was settled by Scottish Presbyterians and a log church was built about 1700. John was a very inspiring preacher as he is reported to have converted about 300 people at one revival meeting. However, John was a very colorful figure who followed his own course without much regard to ecclesiastical law and order. In addition, he was accused of adultery with Catherine Love in 1735 and later with Mary Moore. As a result he was suspended from his ministry in 1741 although he continued to live in Basking Ridge until his death about 1748 at age fifty-three.

References: #1, #57, #77, and #257, p. 326.

202. Bryan Lefferty

Direct evidence for this ancestor is lacking. However, his existence has been deduced from the following:

1. Two of the sons of (204) Daniel¹ Cooper were Benjamin² and George². George² married Margaret Lefferty, who was the daughter of Bryan Lefferty of Somerset County, New Jersey. George² is not my ancestor but this establishes that there was a Bryan Lefferty in Somerset County. Margaret Lefferty and my ancestor, Mary Lefferty, would have been sisters.

2. The first child of my ancestors, Robert² Cross and his wife, Mary Lefferty, was named Bryan³ Cross. Another child of this couple was named John Lefferty³ Cross.

3. Robert² Cross was an executor of the estate of Bryan Lefferty.

Reference: #77.

204. Daniel¹ Cooper

Also known as Daniel Kuper and Daniel Korpur.

Born in Holland or at sea on the way from Holland on May 1, 1695.

Died in Long Hill, Morris, New Jersey on May 2, 1795 at age 100. Buried beside his first wife in the Basking Ridge Presbyterian churchyard in Somerset County, New Jersey.

Married first, Grace Runyon (a.k.a. Creesje Runjen) in Piscataway, Middlesex, New Jersey on April 17, 1726. She died in 1755 at age forty-nine.

The children of Daniel and Grace were:

1. Catherine², b. 1727.
2. Daniel², b. 1729.
3. Agnes² (a.k.a. Agnietje), b. 1732, d.y.
4. Peter², b. 1735.
5. John², b. 1738.
6. Benjamin², b. December 13, 1741, m. Mary_____.
7. Rosannah², b. 1743.
8. George², b. 1745.
9. Providence², b. 1748.
10. Anne², b. 1750.

After Grace died Daniel married five times more. All except the last wife, Hannah, predeceased him. There were no children by any of the last five wives.

Other information:

Daniel's parents (names unknown) emigrated from Holland to New York in the year 1695 but his father apparently died at sea while coming to America. Daniel lived in Piscataway, Middlesex, New Jersey but moved to Passaic Valley, Morris, New Jersey in 1732.

One theory holds that Daniel's parents were English because many Englishmen went to Holland during the reigns of Kings Charles I and II to escape persecution. However, from the alternate spellings of his name, Daniel Kuper or Korpur, and from his association with people of Dutch descent including his first wife, Grace Runyon (a.k.a. Creesje Runjen), it is likely that Daniel was of Dutch descent.

Daniel was a farmer and large land owner. He also sat on the bench as a magistrate in the Morris County courts for many years and had the unhappy experience of sentencing his own son, (102) Benjamin² Cooper, my ancestor, to be hanged. However, Benjamin was pardoned by the governor.

References: #77, #97, pp. 90-92, #98, pp. 574-575, #99, pp. 155-156, and #100, pp. 63 and 88.

402. Richard Oldfield

Born in Jamaica, Queens, New York in 1667.

Died in Jamaica in 1727.

Married Jane³ Thurston in Jamaica in 1690, probably in the Presbyterian Church.

The children of Richard and Jane, all probably born in Jamaica, were:

1. Jane, b. 1704.
2. Hannah
3. Mary
4. Deborah, b. about 1710, m. John¹ Cross.
5. Susannah, m. William Bloodgood in 1735.
6. Kesiah

References: #61 and #257, pp. 29, 317-326, 344-346, and 422-423.

804. John Oldfield

Died in Jamaica, Queens, New York in or before 1691.

Married Sarah Post. She apparently married William Brinkley of Jamaica as her second husband because Richard and William Oldfield were stepsons of William Brinkley.

The children of John and Sarah have not been fully identified but there were at least three sons, all probably born in Jamaica, New York:

1. Richard, b. 1667, m. Jane³ Thurston.
2. Joseph
3. William

Other information:

John's ancestry is unknown. He was a tanner by trade. He was in Lynn, Essex, Massachusetts by 1640 and he was among the early settlers of Southampton, Hampshire, Massachusetts in 1651. By 1660 he had moved to Jamaica.

References: #61, #257, pp. 29, 344-346, and 422, #259, pp. 164-165, and #260.

806. Joseph² Thurston

Born about 1638, probably in Dedham, Norfolk, Massachusetts and baptized there in 1640.

Died in Jamaica, Queens, New York on July 9, 1688.

Married Anne, probably in Dedham about 1664. She died in 1721.

The children of Joseph and Anne, all probably born in Jamaica, were:

1. Benjamin³
2. Mary³
3. Jane³, m. Richard Oldfield.
4. Hannah³
5. Joseph³
6. Daniel³
7. Samuel³
8. Thomas³

Other information:

Joseph² was a farmer and a member of the Presbyterian Church in Jamaica. It is not known when he moved from Dedham to Jamaica.

References: #24, #88, v. IV, pp. 296-297, #258, p. 361, #262, pp. 289-290, and "Abstracts of Early Wills of Queens County, New York."

1612. John¹ Thurston

Baptized in Wrentham, Suffolk, England on January 13, 1610/11.

Died in Medfield, Norfolk, Massachusetts on November 1, 1685. Medfield was set off from Dedham, Norfolk, Massachusetts in 1651.

Married Margaret _____ in England about 1632. She was born in 1605 and died in 1662.

Her surname may have been Buck. See page 791 of reference #262.

The children of John and Margaret were:

1. Thomas², b. 1632 in England.
2. John², b. 1635 in England.
3. Joseph², b. about 1638, probably in Dedham, Massachusetts, m. Anne _____.
4. Benjamin², b. 1640 in Dedham.
5. Mary², b. 1643 in Dedham.
6. Daniel², b. 1647 in Dedham.
7. Judith², b. 1648 in Dedham.
8. Hannah², b. 1651 in Medfield, Massachusetts.

Other information:

John¹ was a carpenter. He and his wife, Margaret, came to America on the *Mary Ann* with their first two children in 1637.

John¹ is thought to have been named Thomas by his parents when he was baptized but to have changed his name to John when he migrated to America. Some emigrants are known to have assumed aliases to evade authorities when they left England. Evidently John made such a switch but unlike others retained his new alias even after he had crossed the Atlantic. See pages 176-177 of reference #261.

References: #24, #88, v. IV, pp. 296-297, #258, p. 361, #261, pp. 176-177, and #262, pp. 788-791.

3224. Thomas Thurston

Born about 1580, probably in Wrentham, Suffolk, England.

Died in Wrentham in March 1626.

Married Grace Utting in Wrentham on October 8, 1607. She died there in February 1638/39.

The children of Thomas and Grace, all born in Wrentham, were:

1. Margaret, b. 1608/09.
2. John¹, baptized January 13, 1610/11, m. Margaret¹ _____.
3. Frances, b. 1613.
4. Mary, b. 1616, d.y.
5. John, b. 1619/20.
6. Samuel, b. 1622/23.

Other information:

Regarding two children named John see (1612) John¹ Thurston.

References: #24, #261, pp. 176-177, and #262, pp. 788-791.

CHART X - Aretas⁶ Rising

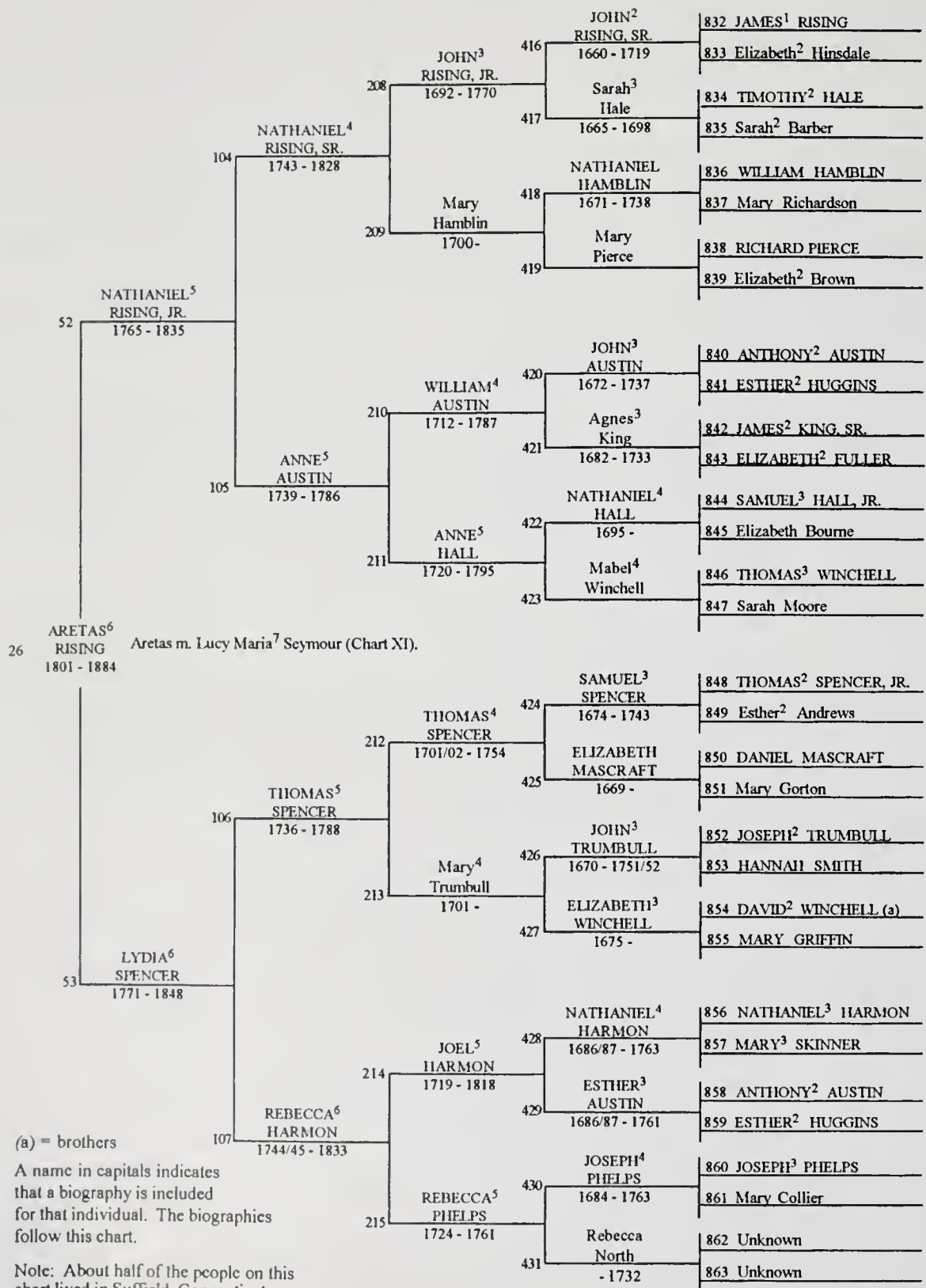


CHART X - Aretas⁶ Rising

1664 Unknown	3328	3329
1665 Unknown	3330	3331
1666 ROBERT ¹ HINSDALE	3332 Unknown	3333 Unknown
1667 Ann _____	3334 Unknown	3335 Unknown
1668 Unknown	3336	3337
1669 Unknown	3338	3339
1670 THOMAS ¹ BARBER	3340 Unknown	3341 Unknown
1671 Jane Bancroft	3342 Unknown	3343 Unknown
1672 Unknown	3344	3345
1673 Unknown	3346	3347
1674 Unknown	3348	3349
1675 Unknown	3350	3351
1676 Unknown	3352	3353
1677 Unknown	3354	3355
1678 JOHN ¹ BROWN	3356 Unknown	3357 Unknown
1679 Margaret Hayward	3358 Unknown	3359 Unknown
1680 RICHARD ¹ AUSTIN	3360 Unknown	3361 Unknown
1681 Elizabeth _____	3362 Unknown	3363 Unknown
1682 John ¹ Huggins	3364 Unknown	3365 Unknown
1683 Bridget ¹ Green	3366 Unknown	3367 Unknown
1684 WILLIAM ¹ KING	3368 William King	3369 Christina Lapp
1685 Agnes Elwill	3370 Unknown	3371 Unknown
1686 JOHN ¹ FULLER	3372 Unknown	3373 Unknown
1687 Elizabeth ² Emerson	3374 THOMAS ¹ EMERSON	3375 ELIZABETH BREWSTER
1688 SAMUEL ² HALL, SR.	3376 GEORGE ¹ HALL	3377 Mary _____
1689 Elizabeth White	3378 Unknown	3379 Unknown
1690 Unknown	3380	3381
1691 Unknown	3382	3383
1692 NATHANIEL ² WINCHELL (a)	3384 ROBERT ¹ WINCHELL	3385 Unknown
1693 Sarah ² Porter	3386 THOMAS ¹ PORTER	3387 SARAH ² HART
1694 Unknown	3388	3389
1695 Unknown	3390	3391
1696 THOMAS ¹ SPENCER	3392 GERARD SPENCER, SR.	3393 Alice Whitbred
1697 Ann Derifield	3394	3395
1698 WILLIAM ¹ ANDREWS	3396 Unknown	3397 Unknown
1699 Abigail Graves	3398	3399
1700 Unknown	3400	3401
1701 Unknown	3402	3403
1702 JOHN GORTON	3404 Unknown	3405 Unknown
1703 Mary _____	3406 Unknown	3407 Unknown
1704 JOHN ¹ TRUMBULL	3408 Unknown	3409 Unknown
1705 Elinor ¹ Chandler	3410 Unknown	3411 Unknown
1706 Unknown	3412	3413
1707 Unknown	3414	3415
1708 ROBERT ¹ WINCHELL	3416 Unknown	3417 Unknown
1709 Unknown	3418	3419
1710 JOHN GRIFFIN	3420 Unknown	3421 Unknown
1711 Hannah Bancroft	3422 Unknown	3423 Unknown
1712 JOHN ² HARMON	3424 FRANCIS ¹ HARMON	3425 Unknown
1713 Elizabeth _____	3426 Unknown	3427 Unknown
1714 JOSEPH ² SKINNER	3428 JOHN ¹ SKINNER	3429 MARY ² LOOMIS
1715 MARY ² FILLEY	3430 WILLIAM ¹ FILLEY	3431 Margaret _____
1716 RICHARD ¹ AUSTIN	3432 Unknown	3433 Unknown
1717 Elizabeth _____	3434 Unknown	3435 Unknown
1718 John ¹ Huggins	3436 Unknown	3437 Unknown
1719 Bridget ¹ Green	3438 Unknown	3439 Unknown
1720 JOSEPH ² PHELPS	3440 WILLIAM ¹ PHELPS	3441 Elizabeth ¹ _____
1721 Hannah Newton	3442 Roger Newton	3443 Unknown
1722 JOSEPH COLLIER	3444 Unknown	3445 Unknown
1723 Elizabeth Sanford	3446 ROBERT SANFORD	3447 Ann Adams
1724	3448	3449
1725	3450	3451
1726	3452	3453
1727	3454	3455

See ref. #44 for
King
English ancestry.

See refs. #67,
#79 and #225 for
Spencer
English ancestry.

26. Aretas⁶ Rising

See (26) Aretas⁶ Rising on Chart I, the same person.

52. Nathaniel⁵ Rising, Jr.

Born in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on February 28, 1765.

Died in Suffield on May 30, 1835.

Married Lydia⁶ Spencer in Suffield on June 9, 1789.

The children of Nathaniel and Lydia, all born in Suffield, were:

1. Lydia⁶, b. 1789.
2. Polly⁶, b. 1792.
3. Silas⁶, b. 1794.
4. Lucy⁶, b. 1796.
5. Alfred⁶, b. 1799.
6. Aretas⁶, b. December 15, 1801, m. Lucy Maria⁷ Seymour.
7. Henry⁶, twin, b. 1804.
8. Fanny⁶, twin, b. 1804.

Other information:

Nathaniel was the postmaster in Suffield and a member of the state legislature.

References: #1, #2, #29, pp. 50-51, #63, p. 8, and #225.

53. Lydia⁶ Spencer

Born in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut about 1771.

Died in Suffield on June 20, 1848.

Married Nathaniel⁵ Rising in Suffield on June 9, 1789.

References: #1, #2, #29, pp. 50-51, #63, and #225.

104. Nathaniel⁴ Rising, Sr.

Born in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on July 22, 1743.

Died in Suffield on January 21, 1828.

Married first, Anne⁵ Austin on June 6, 1763.

The children of Nathaniel and Anne, all born in Suffield, were:

1. Nathaniel⁵, b. February 28, 1765, m. Lydia⁶ Spencer.
2. Phyllis⁵, b. 1766.
3. Sarah⁵, b. 1770.
4. Lucy⁵, b. 1772.
5. Candis⁵, b. 1774.
6. David⁵, b. 1776.
7. Julius⁵, b. 1780.

Married second, Phebe Munsell on January 17, 1787. Nathaniel and Phebe had three children in the period 1788-1793.

Other information:

Nathaniel⁴ served as a private in the Revolutionary War in Capt. Eliha Kent's company for nine days in April 1775 during the Lexington Alarm.

References: #29, pp. 36-39 and #63.

105. Anne⁵ Austin

Born in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on June 23, 1739.

Died in Suffield on May 21, 1786.

Married Nathaniel⁴ Rising on June 6, 1763.

References: #29, p. 36 and #215, p. 33.

106. Thomas⁵ Spencer

Born in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on October 31, 1736.

Died in Suffield in 1788.

Married Rebecca⁶ Harmon in Suffield on December 5, 1764.

The children of Thomas and Rebecca, all born in Suffield, were:

1. Rebecca⁶, b. 1765.
2. Thomas⁶, b. 1767.
3. Lydia⁶, b. about 1771, m. Nathaniel⁵ Rising, Jr.
4. Sybil⁶

References: #29, p. 50, #62, p. 170, #214, p. 124, and #225.

107. Rebecca⁶ Harmon

Born in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on March 20, 1744/45.

Died in Suffield on March 21, 1833.

Married Thomas⁵ Spencer in Suffield on December 5, 1764.

References: #62, p. 170, #214, p. 124, and #225.

208. John³ Rising, Jr.

Born in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on February 20, 1692.

Died in Suffield on September 10, 1770.

Married first, Mary Smith on April 18, 1716. She died on March 21, 1717. They had one child who died young.

Married second, Elizabeth Trumbull on February 12, 1719. She died on September 13, 1719. There were no children.

Married third, Mary Hamblin on January 4, 1721/22.

The children of John and Mary were:

1. Sarah⁴, b. 1722.
2. John⁴, b. 1724, m. Mabel⁵ Hall.
3. Mary⁴, b. 1725.
4. Elizabeth⁴, b. 1727, d.y.
5. Josiah⁴, b. 1729, d.y.
6. Ann⁴, b. 1732.

7. Josiah⁴, b. 1734.
8. Elizabeth⁴, b. 1736.
9. Hannah⁴, b. 1740.
10. Nathaniel⁴, b. July 22, 1743, m. Anne⁵ Austin.
11. Ruth⁴, b. 1746.

References: #29, pp. 29-33 and #63, p. 4.

210. William⁴ Austin

Born in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on March 15, 1712.

Died in Barkhamsted, Litchfield, Connecticut on January 3, 1787.

Married Anne⁵ Hall in Suffield on July 20, 1738.

The children of William and Anne, all born in Suffield, were:

1. Anne⁵, b. June 23, 1739, m. Nathaniel⁴ Rising, Sr.
2. Mabel⁵, b. 1742.
3. Bethia⁵, b. 1744.
4. William⁵, b. 1747.
5. Agnes⁵, b. 1749.
6. James⁵, b. 1752.
7. Candace⁵, b. 1754.
8. John⁵, b. 1757.
9. Tahpanes⁵, b. 1759, d.y.
10. Tahpanas⁵, b. 1761.

Reference: #215, p. 33.

211. Anne⁵ Hall

Born in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on April 16, 1720.

Died in Barkhamsted, Litchfield, Connecticut on October 21, 1795.

Married William⁴ Austin in Suffield on July 20, 1738.

Reference: #215, p. 33.

212. Thomas⁴ Spencer

Born in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on January 13, 1701/02.

Died in Suffield on February 4, 1754.

Married Mary⁴ Trumbull in Suffield on December 15, 1720.

The children of Thomas and Mary, all born in Suffield, were:

1. Elizabeth⁵, b. 1721.
2. Thomas⁵, b. 1722/23, d.y.
3. Mercy⁵, b. 1724.
4. Sabra⁵, b. 1726.
5. Hannah⁵, b. 1728.
6. Mary⁵, b. 1730, d.y.
7. Mary⁵, b. 1732.

8. Sybil⁵, b. 1734/35.
9. Thomas⁵, b. October 31, 1736, m. Rebecca⁶ Harmon.
10. Eliphalet⁵, b. 1738.
11. Hezekiah⁵, b. 1740.

References: #214, pp. 123-124 and #225.

214. Joel⁵ Harmon

Born in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on August 12, 1719.

Died in Suffield on February 28, 1818.

Married first, Rebecca⁵ Phelps in Simsbury, Hartford, Connecticut on June 8, 1744.

The children of Joel and Rebecca, all except Joel and Rachel born in Suffield, were:

1. Rebecca⁶, b. March 20, 1744/45, m. Thomas⁵ Spencer.
2. Joel⁶, b. 1746/47 in Simsbury.
3. Rachel⁶, b. 1748/49 in Simsbury.
4. Paul⁶, twin, b. 1749/50.
5. Silas⁶, twin, b. 1749/50.
6. Ruth⁶, b. 1751.
7. Lydia⁶, b. 1753.
8. Cephas⁶, b. 1755.

Married second, Sarah Granger in Suffield in 1762. There were no children from this union.

Reference: #62, pp. 163 and 170.

215. Rebecca⁵ Phelps

Born in Turkey Hills, Hartford, Connecticut on January 22, 1724.

Died in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on March 2, 1761 at age thirty-six.

Married Joel⁵ Harmon in Simsbury, Hartford, Connecticut on June 8, 1744.

References: #62, p. 163 and #115, p. 570.

416. John² Rising, Sr.

Born in Salem, Essex, Massachusetts on April 14, 1660.

Died in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on December 11, 1719.

Married first, Sarah³ Hale in Suffield on November 27, 1684. She died there on October 11, 1698.

The children of John and Sarah, all born in Suffield, were:

1. Sarah³, b. 1685, m. Samuel³ Hall, Jr. as his second wife.
2. Hannah³, b. 1687, d.y.
3. Eunice³, b. 1688, d.y.
4. Hannah³, b. 1690.
5. John³ (twin), b. February 20, 1692, m. Mary Hamblin.
6. James³ (twin), b. February 20, 1692.
7. Josiah³, b. 1694.
8. Jonathan³, b. 1696, d.y.
9. Joseph³, b. 1697-8, d.y.

Married second, Mary McLaflin on September 22, 1699. John and Mary had nine children in the period 1700-1719.

References: #24, #29, pp. 19-28, #45, p. 275, #63, p. 3, and #134, pp. 247-248.

418. Nathaniel Hamblin

Born in Boston on March 27, 1671.

Died in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on September 18, 1738.

Married Mary Pierce in Marblehead, Essex, Massachusetts on April 10, 1695.

The children of Nathaniel and Mary were:

1. Elizabeth, b. 1696.
2. Nathaniel, b. 1698.
3. Mary, b. April 7, 1700, m. John³ Rising.
4. William, b. 1702/03.
5. Miriam, b. 1705/06.
6. Sarah, b. 1708/09.
7. John, b. 1711.

Other information:

There is no direct proof of Nathaniel's parentage, but reference #134 indicates that the parentage shown on this chart is probably correct.

Nathaniel and his family moved to Suffield, Connecticut but the date is unknown.

All of the births of the children of Nathaniel and Mary are recorded in Suffield but the children were not necessarily born there.

References: #24 and #134, p. 144.

420. John³ Austin

Born in Rowley, Essex, Massachusetts on October 22, 1672.

Died in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on May 18, 1737. Buried in the Old Center Cemetery.

Married Agnes³ King in Suffield on October 5, 1699. She died in Suffield on June 7, 1733.

The children of John and Agnes, all born in Suffield, were:

1. Agnes⁴, b. 1701.
2. John⁴, b. 1702, d.y.
3. Elizabeth⁴, b. 1703.
4. John⁴, b. 1706.
5. Mary⁴, b. 1708.
6. James⁴, b. 1710.
7. William⁴, twin, b. March 15, 1712, m. Anne⁵ Hall.
8. Margaret⁴, twin, b. March 15, 1712.
9. Bertha⁴, b. 1718.

References: #24 and #215, p. 16.

422. Nathaniel⁴ Hall

Born in Taunton, Bristol, Massachusetts on May 18, 1695.

Married Mabel⁴ Winchell about 1716.

One of the children of Nathaniel and Mabel was my ancestor Anne⁵ Hall, who was born in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on April 16, 1720. She married William⁴ Austin.

References: #29, p. 35, #215, p. 33, and #229, p. 311.

424. Samuel³ Spencer

Born in Hartford, Connecticut about 1674.

Died in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on November 23, 1743.

Married Elizabeth Mascraft in Roxbury (now part of Boston), Massachusetts on March 18, 1700.

The children of Samuel and Elizabeth, both born in Suffield, were:

1. Thomas⁴, b. January 13, 1701/02, m. Mary⁴ Trumbull.
2. Daniel⁴, b. 1704.

References: #24, #25, p. 40, #79, p. 174, and #225.

425. Elizabeth Mascraft

Born in Sudbury, Middlesex, Massachusetts on February 1, 1669.

Died in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut.

Married Samuel³ Spencer in Roxbury (now part of Boston), Massachusetts on March 18, 1700.

References: #24, #25, p. 40, #79, p. 174, #225, and Sudbury vital records.

426. Rev. John³ Trumbull, Sr.

This is the same person as (444) John³ Trumbull on Chart XI.

Baptized in Rowley, Essex, Massachusetts on November 27, 1670.

Died in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on January 3, 1751/52.

Married Elizabeth³ Winchell in Suffield on September 3, 1696.

The children of John and Elizabeth, all born in Suffield, were:

1. Hannah⁴, b. 1697.
2. Elizabeth⁴, b. 1699.
3. Mary⁴, b. 1701, m. Thomas⁴ Spencer.
4. Joseph⁴, d.y.
5. Abigail⁴, b. 1706.
6. Joseph⁴, b. 1708.
7. Mercy⁴, d.y.
8. John⁴, bapt. April 23, 1715, m. Sarah⁴ Whitman, both on Chart XI.

References: #25, pp. 42 and 43, #43, p. 6, #45, p. 744, #49, #50, #51, and #64, p. 77.

427. Elizabeth³ Winchell

This is the same person as (445) Elizabeth³ Winchell on Chart XI.

Born in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on December 7, 1675.

Married John³ Trumbull in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on September 3, 1696.

References: #24, #25, p. 43, #43, #49, #50, and #64, p. 77.

428. Nathaniel⁴ Harmon

Born in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on January 15, 1686/87.

Died in Suffield on October 16, 1763.

Married Esther³ Austin in Suffield August 24, 1710.

The children of Nathaniel and Esther, all born in Suffield, were:

1. Joel⁵, b. 1711, d.y.
2. Nathaniel⁵, b. 1713.
3. Reuben⁵, b. 1714/15.
4. Mary⁵, b. 1717.
5. Joel⁵, b. August 12, 1719, m. Rebecca⁵ Phelps.
6. Simeon⁵, b. 1721.
7. Ruth⁵, b. 1723, d.y.
8. Asahel⁵, b. 1726.
9. Nehemiah⁵, b. 1728.

References: #62, pp. 160 and 162-163 and #315, p. 11.

429. Esther³ Austin

Born in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on January 11, 1686/87.

Died in Suffield on May 20, 1761.

Married Nathaniel⁴ Harmon in Suffield on August 24, 1710.

References: #62, p. 160 and #215, p. 11.

430. Joseph⁴ Phelps

Born in Simsbury, Hartford, Connecticut on October 9, 1689.

Died on June 18, 1763.

Married first, Rebecca North of Farmington, Hartford, Connecticut in Simsbury on January 7, 1713/14. She died in 1732 at age thirty-nine.

The children of Joseph and Rebecca, all born in Turkey Hills, Connecticut, were:

1. Hannah⁵, b. 1714, d.y.
2. Joseph⁵, b. 1716.
3. Hannah⁵, b. 1718.
4. Elijah⁵, b. 1720.
5. Ezekiel⁵, b. 1723.
6. Rebecca⁵, b. January 22, 1724, m. Joel⁵ Harmon.
7. Elizabeth⁵, b. 1726.
8. Lydia⁵, b. 1728.
9. Abel⁵, b. 1730.
10. Hezekiah⁵, twin, b. 1732.
11. Keziah⁵, twin, b. 1732.

Married second, Hannah Clark of Hartford in 1735. She died in 1765.

Other information:

Joseph⁴ settled at Turkey Hills, Connecticut where all of his children were born. The location of Turkey Hills cannot be identified on the road maps of today nor in the *Geographical Dictionary of Connecticut* but it was probably part of or near Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut.

Reference: #64, p. 69 and #115, p. 570.

832. James¹ Rising

Born in Ketelsthorp, Norfolk, England about 1617.

Died in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on September 11, 1688.

Married first, Elizabeth² Hinsdale in Boston on July 7, 1657. Their marriage ceremony was performed by the colonial governor, John Endicott. Elizabeth was from Medfield, Norfolk, Massachusetts. She died in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut in 1669.

The children of James and Elizabeth, all born in Salem, Essex, Massachusetts, were:

1. James², b. 1658.
2. John², b. April 14, 1660, m. Sarah³ Hale.
3. Hannah², b. 1662.
4. Moses², b. 1663.
5. Elizabeth², b. 1665.

Married second, the widow Martha Bartlett in Windsor in 1673. She was twenty-five at the time. She died in 1674.

Other information:

On September 13, 1635, at age eighteen, James¹ left England on the *Dorset* bound for Bermuda. The record of James' travels is incomplete but sometime after he married Elizabeth Hinsdale in Boston in 1657 they went back to Bermuda for an unknown length of time. By 1658 they were probably back in Salem, Essex, Massachusetts where their children were born. In 1668 the family moved to Windsor, Connecticut where James ran a ferry. In 1679, after his second wife died, James moved to Suffield where he died in 1688.

References: #24, #25, p. 39, #29, pp. 1-5, #63, p. 3, #112, p. 167, and #134, pp. 248-249.

834. Timothy² Hale

Surname also spelled Hall.

Born about 1642.

Died in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on July 26, 1689.

Married Sarah² Barber in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on November 26, 1663.

The children of Timothy and Sarah, all except the youngest born in Windsor, were:

1. Sarah³, b. April 9, 1665, m. John² Rising, Sr.
2. Timothy³, b. 1667.
3. John³, b. 1670.
4. Thomas³, b. 1672.
5. Samuel³, b. 1673/74.
6. Daughter³, b. 1675, d.y.
7. Josiah³, b. 1678.
8. Hannah³, b. 1680 in Suffield.

Other information.

Timothy² brought his wife and seven children to Suffield about 1679, ten years before he died.

Timothy's parents are shown as unknown on Chart X. He could have been the son of Thomas¹ Hale of Hartford, Norwalk, and Charlestown who had a son, Timothy, or the son of John¹ Hale of Concord who also had a son, Timothy. This problem is discussed in references #29 and #45.

References: #1, #24, #25, p. 34, #29, p. 19, #45, pp. 273-275, and #133.

836. William Hamblin

Also known as William Hambleton.

William's parentage and the dates and places of his birth and death are unknown. However, he was in Boston about 1650 and married Mary Richardson there on August 7, 1654.

The children of William and Mary were:

1. William, b. 1667.
2. Mary, b. 1668/9.
3. Nathaniel, b. March 27, 1671 in Boston, m. Mary Pierce.

References: #24 and #134, p. 145.

838. Richard Pierce

Richard's parentage and the dates and places of his birth and death are unknown. He was a carpenter in Muscongus or Pemaquid, Maine about ten miles east of Boothbay Harbor. In 1729 descendants recorded an Indian deed to Richard Pierce from John Summersett on January 9, 1641 for land between Round Pond and Pemaquid Point.

About 1646 Richard married Elizabeth² Brown in Pemaquid. Richard and Elizabeth had eight children in the period 1647 to about 1670. My ancestor, Mary Pierce, who married Nathaniel Hamblin, was the youngest but the place and date of her birth are unknown.

Reference #134 states that about 1732 Nathaniel Hamblin and his wife, Mary Pierce, deeded to others "all lands from their great-grandfather, Richard Pierce, at the place known by the name of Miscongus (sic), Maine."

References: #24 and #134, pp. 144 and 225-226.

840. Anthony² Austin

This is the same person as (858) Anthony² Austin on this chart.

Born about 1636, probably in Bishopstoke, Hampshire, England.

Died in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on August 22, 1708.

Married Esther² Huggins in Rowley, Essex, Massachusetts on October 19, 1664.

The children of Anthony and Esther, the first three born in Rowley and the last four born in Suffield, were:

1. Richard³, b. 1666.
2. Anthony³, b. 1668.
3. John³, b. October 22, 1672, m. Agnes³ King.
4. Nathaniel³, b. 1678.
5. Elizabeth³, b. 1681, d.y.

6. Elizabeth³, b. 1684, d.y.
7. Esther³, b. January 11, 1686/87, m. Nathaniel⁴ Harmon.

Other information:

Anthony² came to America in the *Bevis* in 1638 with his parents and his brother, Richard². The family settled in Charlestown, Middlesex, Massachusetts. The father, Richard¹ Austin died soon thereafter.

About 1664 Anthony moved to Rowley, Massachusetts and in 1674 he moved to Suffield, Connecticut where he was an original proprietor. He was a lieutenant of the militia in 1681 and a captain in 1697. He was the first town clerk in Suffield for twenty-seven years and was the schoolmaster from 1696 to 1707.

References: #24, #25, p. 29, #62, p. 160, and #215, pp. 10-11.

841. Esther² Huggins

This is the same person as (859) Esther² Huggins on this chart.

Born in Hampton, Rockingham, New Hampshire in 1642/43.

Died in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on March 7, 1697/98.

Married Anthony² Austin in Rowley, Essex, Massachusetts on October 19, 1664.

Other information:

Esther's parents were John¹ Huggins and Bridget¹ Green of Hampton.

References: #24, #88, v. II, p. 491, and #215, p. 10.

842. James² King, Sr.

See (784) James² King, Sr. on Chart VIII, the same person.

843. Elizabeth² Fuller

See (785) Elizabeth² Fuller on Chart VIII, the same person.

844. Samuel³ Hall, Jr.

Born in Taunton, Bristol, Massachusetts on December 11, 1664.

Died in Enfield, Hartford, Connecticut on May 7, 1733. His widow, Sarah, was living in Somers, Tolland, Connecticut in 1737.

Married first, Elizabeth Bourne in Taunton on April 7, 1686. She died before 1707. This is not the same person as (1745) Elizabeth¹ Bourne on Chart XI.

The children of Samuel and Elizabeth, all born in Taunton, were:

1. Elizabeth⁴, b. 1687.
2. Remember⁴, b. 1689.
3. Nicholas⁴, b. 1690.
4. Mary⁴, b. 1692.
5. Nathaniel⁴, b. May 18, 1695, m. Mabel⁴ Winchell.
6. Mehitabel⁴, b. 1697.
7. Enoch⁴, b. 1699.
8. Ichabod⁴

Married second, Sarah³ Rising, daughter of John² Rising, Sr., in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut about 1708. Samuel and Sarah had seven children in the period 1709-1719. None of these seven children are my ancestors.

Other information:

Samuel came to Suffield as a widower in 1707 with his eight children. In 1719 he moved with his second wife, Sarah, and their children to Stafford, Tolland, Connecticut.

References: #24, #29, p. 27, and #229, p. 311.

846. Thomas³ Winchell

Born in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on May 25, 1669.

Died in August 1697, probably in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut.

Married Sarah Moore in Windsor on April 26, 1690. She married second, Benjamin Winchell in Suffield on July 18, 1700. Benjamin was Thomas' cousin.

The children of Thomas and Sarah were:

1. Samuel⁴, b. 1690 in Windsor.
2. Hannah⁴, b. 1693 in Windsor.
3. Sarah⁴, b. 1695.
4. Mabel⁴, m. Nathaniel⁴ Hall.

Other information:

It appears that Thomas moved from Windsor to Suffield about 1695. Reference #115 (History of Windsor) shows the births of only the first two children, Samuel and Hannah.

References: #24, #64, pp. 65, 70, and 76, #88, v. IV, p. 591, #115, pp. 796-797, and #229, p. 311.

848. Thomas² Spencer, Jr.

Born in Hartford, Connecticut about 1641.

Died in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on July 23, 1689.

Married Esther² Andrews in Hartford about 1669. She died in Suffield on March 1697/98.

The children of Thomas and Esther, all but the last one born in Hartford, were:

1. Esther³, b. about 1666.
2. Elizabeth³, b. about 1668.
3. Thomas³, b. about 1670.
4. Samuel³, b. about 1674, m. Elizabeth Mascraft.
5. William³, b. about 1677.
6. Anna³, b. about 1680 in Suffield.

Note: The references all use the word *say* when reporting the marriage year for Thomas² and Esther² and the years for the births of their children. Therefore, these dates are speculative.

Other information:

Thomas and his family moved from Hartford to Suffield before 1680.

References: #24, #25, p. 40, #79, pp. 166-167, #88, v. IV, p. 149, and #225.

850. Daniel Mascraft

Surname also spelled Mascroft and Marshcroft.

Died before 1703, probably in Roxbury (now part of Boston), Massachusetts.

Married Mary Gorton in Roxbury on May 23, 1665. She died in 1703.

The children of Daniel and Mary, born either in Roxbury or Sudbury, Middlesex, Massachusetts, were:

1. Mary, bapt. 1666/67.
2. Daniel, bapt. 1667.
3. Elizabeth, b. February 1, 1669 in Sudbury, m. Samuel³ Spencer.
4. Hannah, b. 1677.
5. Mehitable, bapt. 1683/84.
6. Samuel, bapt. 1684.

Other information:

The ancestry of Daniel is unknown. And, except for Elizabeth, the places of birth of his children are uncertain. He was in both Roxbury and Sudbury at one time or another.

References: #24, #79, p. 174, #88, v. III, p. 159, and Roxbury and Sudbury vital records.

852. Joseph² Trumbull

This is the same person as (888) Joseph² Trumbull on Chart XI.

Born in Rowley, Essex, Massachusetts on March 19, 1647.

Died in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on August 15, 1684.

Married Hannah Smith in Rowley on May 6, 1669.

The children of Joseph and Hannah were:

1. Hannah³, b. in Rowley.
2. John³, bapt. on November 27, 1670 in Rowley, m. Elizabeth³ Winchell.
3. Mary³, bapt. 1675 in Rowley.
4. Joseph³, b. 1678 in Suffield.
5. Ammi³, b. 1681 in Suffield.
6. Benoni³, b. 1684 in Suffield.

Other information:

Joseph² was a farmer. About 1675 the family moved from Rowley to Suffield. The move was probably just before King Philip's War which started in June 1675. Joseph died in Suffield five days after his son Benoni was born.

One of Joseph's grandsons, Jonathan Trumbull, was governor of Connecticut from 1769 to 1784 and one of his great grandsons, also Jonathan Trumbull, was governor of Connecticut for another eleven years.

References: #24, #25, pp. 42 and 43, #43, p. 4, #45, p. 744, #49, #115, p. 766, and #142, p. 77.

853. Hannah Smith

This is the same person as (889) Hannah Smith on Chart XI.

Born in Rowley, Essex, Massachusetts on January 24, 1647.

Died in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut, probably after 1697/98.

Married first, Joseph² Trumbull in Rowley on May 6, 1669.

Married second, John Strong, Jr. of Windsor in 1686.

References: #25, pp. 42 and 43, #43, p. 4, and #49.

854. David² Winchell

This is the same person as (890) David² Winchell on Chart XI.

Baptized in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on October 22, 1643.

Died on December 29, 1723, probably in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut.

Married first, Elizabeth Filley in Windsor on November 17, 1669. They had one son, Joseph, b. 1670. Elizabeth apparently died in childbirth or shortly thereafter.

Married second, Mary Griffin in Windsor on May 1, 1672.

The children of David and Mary, the first two born in Windsor and the last six born in Suffield, were:

1. Christian³, b. 1673.
2. Elizabeth³, b. December 7, 1675, m. John³ Trumbull.
3. Martin³
4. David³, b. 1682.
5. Mary³, b. 1685.
6. Jedediah³, b. 1688, d.y.
7. Jedediah³, b. 1690.
8. Samuel³, b. 1693.

Other information:

David² and his family moved from Windsor to Suffield, probably after King Philip's War. David was the seventh grantee of land in Suffield in May 1671. He was a surveyor in Suffield for twenty-five years, surveying over 9,000 acres.

References: #24, #25, p. 43, #64, p. 68, and #115, p. 797.

855. Mary Griffin

This is the same person as (891) Mary Griffin on Chart XI.

Born in Simsbury (or Windsor), Hartford, Connecticut in 1646.

Died June 23, 1728, probably in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut.

Married David² Winchell in Windsor on May 1, 1672.

References: #24 and #64, p. 68.

856. Nathaniel³ Harmon

See (396) Nathaniel³ Harmon on Chart VIII, the same person.

857. Mary³ Skinner

See (397) Mary³ Skinner on Chart VIII, the same person.

858. Anthony² Austin

See (840) Anthony² Austin on this chart, the same person.

859. Esther² Huggins

See (841) Esther² Huggins on this chart, the same person.

860. Joseph³ Phelps

Born in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on August 2, 1667.

Died in Simsbury, Hartford, Connecticut on January 20, 1750.

Married first, Mary Collier in Simsbury in 1688. She died in 1697.

The children of Joseph and Mary, all born in Simsbury, were:

1. Joseph⁴, b. October 9, 1689, m. Rebecca North.
2. Hannah⁴, b. 1693.
3. Mary⁴, b. 1696.

Married second, Sarah Case in Simsbury about 1705. There were four children from this union.

She died in 1757.

References: #24 and #115, p. 567.

1666. Robert¹ Hinsdale

Born about 1617, probably in Dedham, Essex, England.

Killed by Indians at Deerfield, Franklin, Massachusetts on September 18, 1675.

Married first, Ann _____, probably in Dedham, Norfolk, Massachusetts, about 1638. She died in 1666.

The children of Robert and Ann, all born in Dedham, were:

1. Elizabeth², b. about 1638, m. James¹ Rising.
2. Barnabas², b. 1639.
3. Samuel², b. 1641/42.
4. Gamaliel², b. 1642/43.
5. Mary², b. 1644.
6. Experience², b. 1646.
7. John², b. 1647/48.
8. Ephraim², b. 1650.

Married second, Elizabeth _____, widow of John Hawkes, about 1667. Robert and Elizabeth had one son, Strife. Robert and Elizabeth parted in 1674.

Other information:

Robert's date and place of birth are unknown. He immigrated to America about 1637 and settled in Dedham, Norfolk, Massachusetts. About 1652 his family and twelve other families moved ten miles southwest and founded the town of Medfield, Norfolk, Massachusetts. Then about 1672 the family moved to Hadley, Hampshire, Massachusetts.

Sometime later they moved again, this time to Deerfield, Massachusetts, and that is where he and his sons, Barnabas, John, and Samuel, were all killed by Indians in the *Bloody Brook Massacre* on September 18, 1675 during King Philip's War. This massacre was twenty-nine years before the *Tragedy at Deerfield* during Queen Anne's War. See Appendix 7.

References: #23, v. I, pp. 100-111 and v. II, pp. 201-202, #24, #29, pp. 1-4, #63, p. 3, #134, pp. 159-160, #151, p. 69, #170, p. 69 of genealogies, #282, pp. 135-137, and #343, p. 159.

1670. Thomas¹ Barber

Also known as Thomas Barberon.

Born in England about 1614, probably in Bedfordshire.

Died in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on September 11, 1662.

Married Jane Bancroft in Windsor on October 7, 1640. She may have been a widow.

The children of Thomas and Jane, all born in Windsor, were:

1. John², b. 1642.
2. Thomas², b. 1644.
3. Sarah², b. July 19, 1646, m. Timothy² Hale.
4. Samuel², b. 1648.
5. Mary², b. 1651.
6. Josiah², b. 1654.

Other information:

Thomas came to America on the *Christian* in 1635 at age twenty-one. He was probably first in Dorchester (now part of Boston), Massachusetts but in the same year he moved to Windsor, Connecticut. Thomas was a carpenter by trade. He was also a sergeant in the militia and distinguished himself in the Pequot War.

References: #24, #25, p. 30, #29, p. 19, #88, pp. 113-114, #115, p. 50, and #298, pp. 15-19.

1678. John¹ Brown

Probably born in Barton Regis, Gloucester, England, date unknown.

Married Margaret Hayward in England about 1625. Their children are unknown except for my ancestor Elizabeth² Brown who married Richard Pierce.

Other information:

John and Margaret immigrated to America but the date and place are unknown. However, in 1639 they settled in Pemaquid, Lincoln, Maine. In 1665 the family moved about eight miles onto land that the son-in-law, Richard Pierce, had purchased. At the time of King Philip's War (1675) the family moved to Boston and it is not known if John returned to Maine or died in Boston.

References: #24 and #134, p. 79.

1680. Richard¹ Austin

Born in England in 1598.

Died in 1638 and buried in Watertown, Middlesex, Massachusetts.

Married Elizabeth in England about 1631.

The children of Richard and Elizabeth, both probably born in Bishopstoke, Hampshire, England, were:

1. Richard², b. about 1632.
2. Anthony², b. about 1636, m. Esther² Huggins.

Other information:

Richard¹ came to America from Southampton on the *Bevis* in 1638 with his wife and two children. He was forty years old at the time and had been a tailor in Bishopstoke. He settled in Charlestown, Middlesex, Massachusetts but died shortly thereafter.

References: #24, #25, p. 29, #88, v. I, p. 81, and #215, p. 9.

1684. William¹ King

See (1568) William¹ King on Chart VIII, the same person.

1686. John¹ Fuller

See (1570) John¹ Fuller on Chart VIII, the same person.

1688. Samuel² Hall, Sr.

Born in Taunton, Bristol, Massachusetts in 1644.

Died in Taunton in 1690.

Married Elizabeth White in Taunton about 1663. She married second, Jonathan Pratt as his second wife in Taunton in 1690. She died in 1707.

The children of Samuel and Elizabeth, all born in Taunton, were:

1. Samuel³, b. December 11, 1664, m. Elizabeth Bourne as his first wife.
2. John³, b. 1666.
3. Nicholas³, b. 1670.
4. Mary³, b. 1672.
5. Sarah³, b. 1674, d.y.
6. Ebenezer³, b. 1677.
7. Sarah³, b. 1679.
8. George³, b. 1681.

References: #24, #88, v. II, p. 338, #115, v. II, p. 363, and #229, p. 311.

1692. Nathaniel² Winchell

Born about 1633, either in England or in Massachusetts and brought to Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut as a baby.

Died in Windsor on March 8, 1700.

Married Sarah² Porter in Farmington, Hartford, Connecticut on April 8, 1664. She died in 1725.

The children of Nathaniel and Sarah, all born in Windsor, were:

1. Nathaniel³, b. 1665.
2. Thomas³, b. May 25, 1669, m. Sarah Moore.
3. Sarah³, b. 1674.
4. Stephen³, b. 1677.
5. John³, b. 1680.
6. Mary³, b. 1683.

References: #24, #27, p. 460, #64, pp. 65-67, and #88, v. III, p. 464 and v. IV, p. 591.

1696. Thomas¹ Spencer

See (1574) Thomas¹ Spencer on Chart VIII, the same person.

1698. William¹ Andrews

Died in Hartford, Connecticut in 1659.

Married first, Mary _____. Time and place of this marriage are unknown. She died in Cambridge, Middlesex, Massachusetts in January 1639/40.

Married second, Abigail Graves in Hartford, Connecticut.

William's children were:

1. Elizabeth²
2. John²
3. Thomas²
4. Abigail²
5. Esther², b. September 16, 1641, m. Thomas² Spencer.
2. Samuel², b. 1645.

Other information:

The dates, place and order of birth of William's children are uncertain. However, one thing is known. Abigail was the mother of Samuel² and my ancestor Esther² Andrews.

William's origins are unknown; however, he was in Cambridge, Massachusetts by 1634. He moved to Hartford about 1639 and was an original proprietor there. He was the first schoolmaster in Hartford, teaching from 1643 to 1656. He was also the town clerk from 1651 to 1658.

References: #24, #27, pp. 9-10, #53, p. 228, and #88, v. I, p. 56.

1702. John Gorton

Died in Roxbury (now part of Boston), Massachusetts in 1676.

Married Mary _____ in Roxbury about 1635.

The children of John and Mary, all born in Roxbury, were:

1. Mary, b. about 1636, d.y.
2. Mary, b. 1641, d.y.
3. Sarah, bapt. 1643.
4. Hannah, b. 1646, d.y.
5. Mary, bapt. July 1, 1648, m. Daniel Mascraft.
6. Alice, bapt. 1652.
7. Elizabeth, b. 1654, d.y.
8. John, b. 1655.
9. Abraham, bapt. 1659.

Other information:

John's ancestry is unknown.

References: #24, #85, p. 194, #88, v. II, p. 282, and Roxbury vital records.

1704. John¹ Trumbull

See (1576) John¹ Trumbull on Chart VIII, the same person.

1708. Robert¹ Winchell

This is the same person as (3384) Robert¹ Winchell on this chart and (1780) Robert¹ Winchell on Chart XI.

Probably born in Wales.

Died in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on January 21, 1667/68.

His wife's name is unknown but she died in Windsor on July 10, 1655.

Robert's children were:

1. Nathaniel², b. about 1633, either in England or Massachusetts, m. Sarah² Porter.
2. Jonathan², b. about 1634 in Dorchester (now part of Boston), Massachusetts.
3. Phebe², bapt. 1638 in Windsor.
4. Mary², bapt. 1641 in Windsor.
5. David², bapt. October 22, 1643 in Windsor, m. Mary Griffin.
6. Joseph², bapt. 1645 in Windsor.
7. Martha², bapt. 1648 in Windsor, d.y.
8. Benjamin², bapt. 1652 in Windsor.

Other information:

Robert was in Dorchester, Massachusetts at least as early as 1634. In 1635 he moved to Windsor with his wife and two sons, Nathaniel² and Jonathan².

References: #64, pp. 61-64 and #115, p. 796.

1710. John Griffin

This is the same person as (1782) John Griffin on Chart XI.

Died in 1681.

Married Hannah Bancroft on May 13, 1647.

John and Hannah had ten children, one of whom was my ancestor, Mary Griffin who married David² Winchell.

Other information:

John was one of the first settlers of Simsbury, Hartford, Connecticut where he had a grant of land as a reward for the introduction of the manufacture of pitch and tar. He was a state representative for some years. John moved from Simsbury to Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut, date unknown.

References: #24 and #64, p. 68.

1712. John² Harmon

See (792) John² Harmon on Chart VIII, the same person.

1714. Joseph² Skinner

See (794) Joseph² Skinner on Chart VIII, the same person.

1715. Mary² Filley

See (795) Mary² Filley on Chart VIII, the same person.

1716. Richard¹ Austin

See (1680) Richard¹ Austin on this chart, the same person.

1720. Joseph² Phelps

Born in England about 1629.

Died in Simsbury, Hartford, Connecticut in 1684.

Married first, Hannah Newton in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on September 20, 1660.

The children of Joseph and Hannah were:

1. Joseph³, b. August 2, 1667 in Windsor, m. Mary Collier.
2. Hannah³, b. 1668, d.y.
3. Timothy³, b. 1671 in Simsbury.
4. Sarah³, b. 1672 in Simsbury.
5. William³, b. 1674 in Simsbury.

Married second, Mary Salmon, the widow of Thomas Salmon, in Simsbury in 1676. There were no children from this union.

Other information:

Joseph² came to America on the *Mary and John* in 1630 at age one with his parents and older siblings. The family settled first in Dorchester (now part of Boston), Massachusetts. Joseph's mother, Elizabeth¹, died in 1635 and in 1636 his widowed father, William¹ Phelps, moved the family to Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut. In 1668 Joseph² moved to Simsbury, Connecticut, where his first wife, Hannah, died in 1675.

References: #24 and #115, pp. 563-565.

1722. Joseph Collier

Died in Hartford, Connecticut on November 16, 1691.

Married first, an unknown wife. They probably had one child, Mary, who was born in 1662 and died young.

Married second, Elizabeth Sanford about 1667, probably in Hartford.

The children of Joseph and Elizabeth, all probably born in Hartford, were:

1. Joseph, b. 1668.
2. Mary, b. 1669, m. Joseph³ Phelps.
3. Sarah, b. 1673.
4. Elizabeth, b. 1675.
5. Abel, b. 1677, d.y.
6. John, b. 1679.
7. Abigail, b. 1682.
8. Susanna, b. 1684.
9. Ann, b. 1687.

Other information:

Joseph came to Hartford from Salisbury, Essex, Massachusetts about 1666. He may also have lived in Simsbury, Hartford, Connecticut at one time.

References: #24, #27, pp. 188-189, and #88, v. I, p. 433.

3374. Thomas¹ Emerson

See (3142) Thomas¹ Emerson on Chart VIII, the same person.

3375. Elizabeth Brewster

See (3143) Elizabeth Brewster on Chart VIII, the same person.

3376. George¹ Hall

Died in Taunton, Bristol, Massachusetts on October 30, 1669.

Married Mary in Taunton about 1639.

The children of George and Mary, all born in Taunton, were:

1. John²
2. Joseph²
3. Samuel², b. 1644, m. Elizabeth White.
4. Charity²
5. Sarah²

Other information:

George and his wife, Mary, are said to have emigrated from Devon County in England to Duxbury, Plymouth, Massachusetts in 1637. He was one of the forty-six original purchasers of lands in Taunton, Massachusetts and a founder of that town in 1639. He was a man of large property and influence. He was involved in "iron works," as were many of his descendants.

Except for Samuel², his third son, the order of birth and dates of birth of George's children are unknown.

References: #24, #85, p. 208, #88, v. II, p. 333, #115, v. II, p. 363, and #229, p. 311.

3384. Robert¹ Winchell

See (1708) Robert¹ Winchell on this chart, the same person.

3386. Thomas¹ Porter

Died in Farmington, Hartford, Connecticut in 1697.

Married Sarah² Hart in Hartford, Connecticut on November 20, 1644.

The children of Thomas and Sarah, all except the first three born in Farmington, were:

1. Sarah², b. 1646 in Hartford, m. Nathaniel² Winchell.
2. Thomas², b. 1648 in Hartford.
3. Joanna², b. 1652 in Hartford.
4. Dorothy², b. 1654.
5. Samuel²
6. Rachel², b. 1658.
7. Martha²
8. Ruth²
9. Mary²

Other information:

The ancestry of Thomas¹ is unknown but he was in Hartford by January 1639/40.
He moved to Farmington in 1653.

References: #24, #27, p. 460, #84, pp. 258 and 270-271, and #88, v. III, p. 464.

3387. Sarah² Hart

Born in England, probably about 1628.

Probably died in Farmington, Hartford, Connecticut.

Married Thomas¹ Porter in Hartford, Connecticut on November 20, 1644.

Other information:

Sarah² was the eldest of six children of Stephen¹ Hart and an unknown first wife whom he married in England about 1627. Stephen was baptized in Ipswich, England on January 25, 1602/03 and died in Farmington, Hartford, Connecticut in 1682/83.

Stephen¹ was in Cambridge, Middlesex, Massachusetts by 1632. In 1636 he went with Rev. Hooker to Hartford, Connecticut, where he was an original proprietor. About 1640, he moved to Farmington, Connecticut where he was again an original proprietor. Stephen was the first representative from Farmington to the General Court. He was a farmer and land owner and served in the Pequot War.

References: #24, #27, p. 294, #84, pp. 258-259 and 270-271, and #88, v. II, p. 368.

3392. Gerard Spencer, Sr.

See (1452) Gerard Spencer, Sr. on Chart VI, the same person.

3424. Francis¹ Harmon

See (1584) Francis¹ Harmon on Chart VIII, the same person.

3428. John¹ Skinner

See (1588) John¹ Skinner on Chart VIII, the same person.

3429. Mary² Loomis

See (1589) Mary² Loomis on Chart VIII, the same person.

3430. William¹ Filley

See (1590) William¹ Filley on Chart VIII, the same person.

3440. William¹ Phelps

Baptized in Tewkesbury, Gloucestershire, England on August 19, 1599.

Died in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on July 14, 1672.

Married first, Elizabeth¹ in England about 1619. She died in Dorchester (now part of Boston), Massachusetts in 1635.

The children of William and Elizabeth, all born in England, were:

1. William², b. about 1620.

2. Sarah², b. about 1623.
3. Samuel², b. about 1625.
4. Nathaniel², b. about 1627.
5. Joseph², b. about 1629, m. Hannah Newton.

Married second, Mary Dover in Windsor about 1638. William and Mary had two children, both born in Windsor.

Other information:

In 1630 William¹ and Elizabeth came to America on the *Mary and John* bringing with them their five children. William's younger brother, (1548) George¹ Phelps on Chart VIII, also came on the same ship.

William and his family settled in Dorchester where they were members of (1790) Rev. John¹ Warham's church. William's wife, Elizabeth, died in 1635 and in 1636 William and his children moved to Windsor, Connecticut. His brother, George, had preceded him in the first emigration of Rev. Warham's church in the fall of 1635.

In Windsor as in Dorchester, William ranked as an honored and active citizen. He was a member of the Court of Magistrates in 1637 which declared war against the Pequots. He was foreman of the first grand jury in 1643 and he was a member of the General Court for twelve sessions.

William¹ Phelps and his brother (1548) George¹ Phelps were probably sons of William Phelps of Tewkesbury, Gloucestershire, England. However, there is conflicting information in the references and the parentage of William and George is shown as unknown. See reference #108 for a discussion of this problem.

References: #24, #85, p. 356, #88, v. III, p. 407, #107, p. 104, #108, v. 7, pp. 99-100, #115, pp. 563-564, #117, pp. 62-63, and #203, p. 154.

3446. Robert Sanford

Born in 1615, probably in England.

Died in Hartford, Connecticut in June 1676.

Married Ann Adams about 1643, probably in Hartford. She died in 1682.

The children of Robert and Ann, all born in Hartford, were:

1. Zachary, b. about 1644.
2. Elizabeth, b. February 19, 1645/46, m. Joseph Collier.
3. Ezekiel, b. 1647/48.
4. Mary, b. 1650.
5. Sarah
6. Robert, b. 1656.
7. Hannah
8. Abigail

References: #24 and #27, p. 492.

CHART XI - Lucy Maria⁷ Seymour

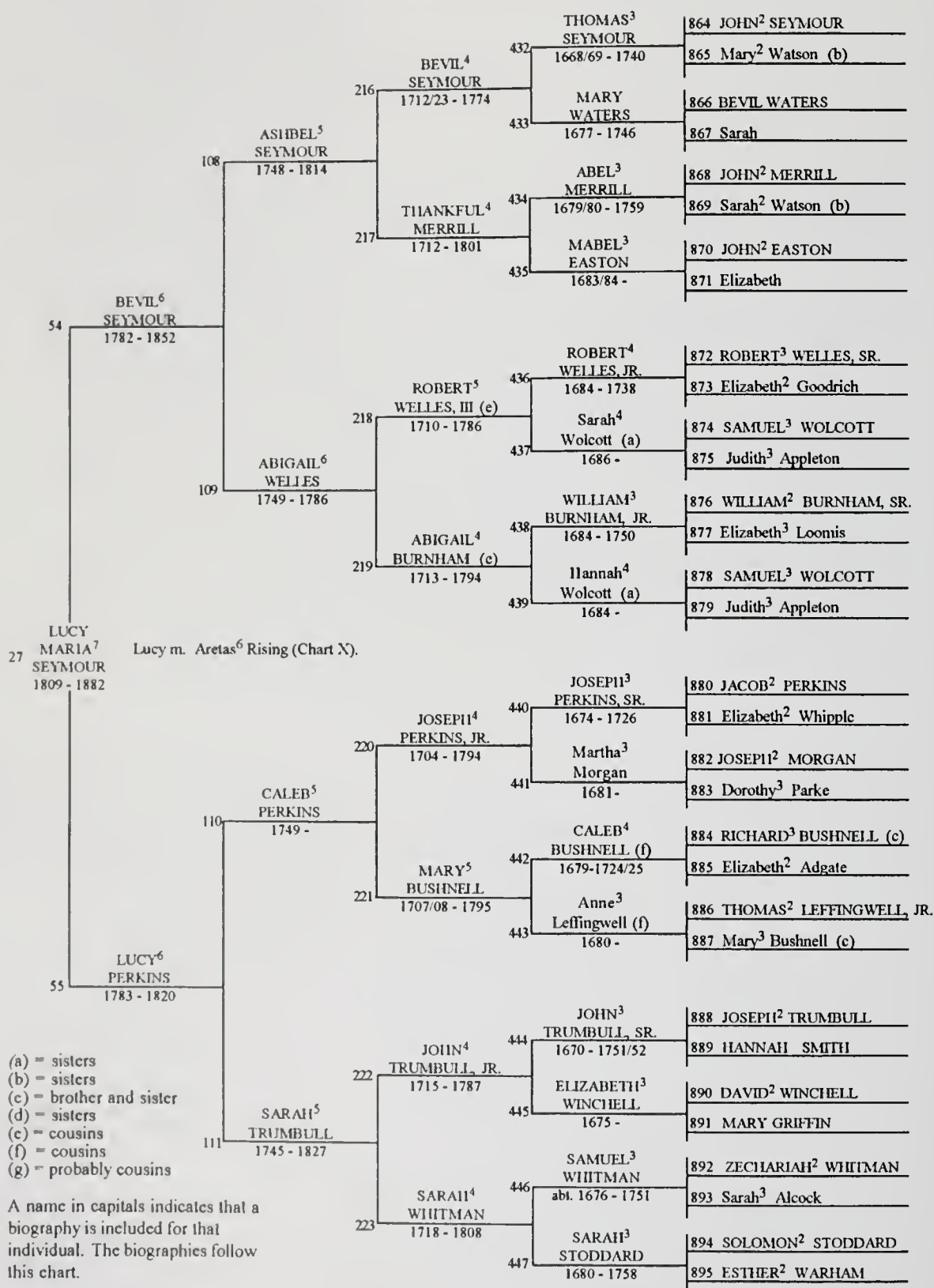


CHART XI - Lucy Maria⁷ Seymour

1728 RICHARD¹ SEYMOUR
1729 MERCY¹ RUSCOE
1730 JOHN¹ WATSON, SR.
1731 MARGARET¹ SMITH

1732 Unknown
1733 Unknown
1734 Unknown
1735 Unknown

1736 NATHANIEL¹ MERRILL, JR.
1737 Susanna Wilterton
1738 JOHN¹ WATSON, SR.
1739 MARGARET¹ SMITH

1740 JOSEPH¹ EASTON
1741 Unknown
1742 Unknown
1743 Unknown

1744 JOHN² WELLES
1745 Elizabeth¹ Bourne
1746 WILLIAM¹ GOODRICH
1747 SARAH² MARVIN (d)

1748 HENRY² WOLCOTT, JR.
1749 Sarah² Newberry
1750 SAMUEL² APPLETON, JR.
1751 Hannah² Paine

1752 THOMAS¹ BURNHAM
1753 ANNA WRIGHT
1754 NATHANIEL² LOOMIS
1755 ELIZABETH³ MOORE

1756 HENRY² WOLCOTT, JR.
1757 Sarah² Newberry
1758 SAMUEL² APPLETON, JR.
1759 Hannah² Paine

1760 JOHN¹ PERKINS
1761 Judith¹ Gator
1762 Matthew¹ Whipple
1763 Anna¹ Hawkins
1764 JAMES¹ MORGAN
1765 Margery Hill
1766 THOMAS² PARKE
1767 DOROTHY¹ THOMPSON

1768 RICHARD² BUSHNELL
1769 MARY² MARVIN (d)
1770 THOMAS¹ ADGATE
1771 Unknown

1772 THOMAS¹ LEFFINGWELL, SR.
1773 Mary White
1774 RICHARD² BUSHNELL
1775 MARY² MARVIN

1776 JOHN¹ TRUMBULL
1777 Elinor¹ Chandler
1778 Hugh Smith
1779 Mary _____

1780 ROBERT¹ WINCHELL
1781 Unknown
1782 JOHN GRIFFIN
1783 Hannah Bancroft

1784 JOHN¹ WHITMAN
1785 Ruth
1786 JOHN² ALCOCK
1787 Sarah² Palgrave

1788 ANTHONY¹ STODDARD
1789 Mary² Downing
1790 JOHN¹ WARHAM
1791 JANE¹ DABINOTT (g)

3456 Robert Seymour
3458 Roger Ruscoe
3460 Unknown
3462 Unknown

3464
3466
3468
3470

3472 NATHANIEL MERRILL, SR.
3474 Unknown
3476 Unknown
3478 Unknown

3480 Unknown
3482
3484
3486

3488 THOMAS¹ WELLES
3490 Unknown
3492 JOHN GOODRICH
3494 MATTHEW¹ MARVIN

3496 HENRY¹ WALCOTT, SR.
3498 THOMAS¹ NEWBERRY
3500 SAMUEL¹ APPLETON, SR.
3502 WILLIAM¹ PAINE, JR.

3504 Unknown
3506 Unknown
3508 JOSEPH¹ LOOMIS
3510 JOHN² MOORE

3512 HENRY¹ WALCOTT, SR.
3514 THOMAS¹ NEWBERRY
3516 SAMUEL¹ APPLETON, SR.
3518 WILLIAM¹ PAINE, JR.

3520 Unknown
3522 Unknown
3524 Unknown
3526 Unknown

3528 Unknown
3530 Unknown
3532 ROBERT¹ PARKE
3534 JOHN THOMPSON

3536 FRANCIS¹ BUSHNELL
3538 MATTHEW¹ MARVIN
3540 Unknown
3542

3544 Unknown
3546 Unknown
3548 FRANCIS¹ BUSHNELL
3550 MATTHEW¹ MARVIN

3552 Unknown
3554 Unknown
3556 Unknown
3558 Unknown

3560 Unknown
3562
3564 Unknown
3566 Unknown

3568 Unknown
3570 Unknown
3572 GEORGE¹ ALCOCK
3574 RICHARD¹ PALGRAVE

3576 Unknown
3578 EMANUEL¹ DOWNING
3580 RICHARD WARHAM
3582 John Dabinott

3457 Elizabeth Waller
3459 Sarah
3461 Unknown
3463 Unknown

3465
3467
3469
3471

3473 Mary Blacksoil
3475 Unknown
3477 Unknown
3479 Unknown

3481 Unknown
3483
3485
3487

3489 Alice¹ Tomes
3491 Unknown
3493 Margery How
3495 Elizabeth¹ _____

3497 ELIZABETH¹ SAUNDERS
3499 JOANE DABINOTT (g)
3501 JUDITH¹ EVERARD
3503 Hannah¹ _____

3505 Unknown
3507 Unknown
3509 MARY¹ WHITE
3511 Unknown

3513 ELIZABETH¹ SAUNDERS
3515 JOANE DABINOTT
3517 JUDITH¹ EVERARD
3519 Hannah¹ _____

3521 Unknown
3523 Unknown
3525 Unknown
3527 Unknown

3529 Unknown
3531 Unknown
3533 MARTHA¹ CHAPLIN
3535 ALICE¹ FREEMAN

3537 FERRIS QUENELL
3539 Elizabeth¹ _____
3541 Unknown
3543

3545 Unknown
3547 Unknown
3549 FERRIS QUENELL
3551 Elizabeth¹ _____

3553 Unknown
3555 Unknown
3557 Unknown
3559 Unknown

3561 Unknown
3563
3565 Unknown
3567 Unknown

3569 Unknown
3571 Unknown
3573 ANNE¹ HOOKER
3575 Anne¹ _____

3577 Unknown
3579 LUCY¹ WINTHROP
3581 Agnes Cook
3583 Johane Collins

See refs. #28, #42,
& #69 for
Seymour and Ruscoe
English ancestry.

See ref. #83 for
Merrill
English ancestry.

See refs. #45 & #223 for
Tomes
English ancestry.

See ref. #103 for
Marvin
English ancestry.

See ref. #26 for
Newberry
English ancestry.

See refs. #26 & #49 for
Appleton
English ancestry.

See ref. #30 for
Loomis
English ancestry.

See ref. #36 for
Bushnell
English ancestry.

See refs. #26 & #349 for
Palgrave
English ancestry.

See ref. #108 for
Warham
English ancestry.

27. Lucy Maria⁷ Seymour

See (27) Lucy Maria⁷ Seymour on Chart I, the same person.

54. Bevil⁶ Seymour

Born in Newington, Hartford, Connecticut on September 4, 1782.

Died in Otis, Berkshire, Massachusetts on October 20, 1852.

Married first, Lucy⁶ Perkins in West Hartford, Connecticut on June 21, 1807.

The children of Bevil and Lucy, all probably born in Otis, were:

1. Caleb Perkins⁷, b. 1808.
2. Lucy Maria⁷, b. November 2, 1809, m. Dr. Aretas⁶ Rising.
3. Frederick Wales⁷, b. 1811.
4. Henry⁷, b. 1813.
5. Leverett Ashbel⁷, b. 1816.

Married second, Statira Curtiss in West Granville, Hampshire, Massachusetts in November 1821.

There was one child by this union.

Other information:

Bevil and Lucy moved from Connecticut to Otis, Massachusetts shortly after they were married. Bevil was a merchant, hotelkeeper, justice of the peace, and postmaster.

References: #1, #28, #29, p. 64, #34, part III, pp. 62 and 95, and #39, p. 617.

55. Lucy⁶ Perkins

Born in West Hartford, Connecticut on November 2, 1783.

Died in Otis, Berkshire, Massachusetts on May 30, 1820.

Married Bevil⁶ Seymour in West Hartford on June 21, 1807.

References: #1, #28, p. 275, #29, p. 64, #34, part III, pp. 62 and 95, #37, pp. 105 and 118, and #39, p. 617.

108. Ashbel⁵ Seymour

Born in Wethersfield, Hartford, Connecticut on January 25, 1748.

Died in West Hartford, Connecticut on July 31, 1814.

Married first, Abigail⁶ Welles in Newington, Hartford, Connecticut on February 13, 1777. She died in 1786.

The children of Ashbel and Abigail, all born in Newington, were:

1. Ashbel⁶, b. 1777.
2. Erastus⁶, b. 1779.
3. Bevil⁶, b. September 4, 1782, m. Lucy⁶ Perkins.

Married second, Honor Willard on September 11, 1788. Ashbel and Honor had two children.

Other information:

Ashbel⁵ responded to the Lexington Alarm in a militia company from Wethersfield. Later in 1775 and again in 1776 he was a sergeant in Captain H. Welles' Co., 2nd Regt., When he was a young, unmarried soldier in the early days of the Revolutionary War he wrote the following letter* to Josiah Willard in Newington:

"Cambridg June 19 1775

"I have now an opportunity to Right to you to inform you that throu the Goodness of God I am alive & well Notwith Standing the many hazards I have bin in of Late. Last Satterday was a day wich New england Never beheld the Scene before Cannons Roaring drums Beating Bells Ringing to Alarm her sons to go fourth in her defense & to spill their Precious Blood to save her from Ruing & misery Last Satterday the Battel began about 2 Clock in the afternoon & Lasted near 3 hours Grape Shot & musket balls as thick as Hail had not the Lord been on our side thousands must have fell but our lives wear spared so that we hope that 50 is the moste that are dead. Aboute as many more wounded their is 4 of our Company missing we suppose one dead 3 wounded Not mortally Wilson Roulinson, Roger Fox, Larance Sullivan Garshum Smith Dead newington people are well excep Daniel Demuns finger Shot of

"In battel Some Shot throu their cloaths A remarcable providence that we were preserved For the Regulars stormed our entrenchment we was obliged to Retreat they firing upon us A mile their was above 4000 of the enemy tis supposed. It was thought we took an imprudent step by going so near the mouth of their cannon to entrench For they played upon us on three Sides with cannon.

"Charlestown is all burnt down they intend to burn Cambrig.

"Received yours dated June 12 which informs me that you are well & all your fathers family I remember my Love to them all & to all Enquirers "I subscribe my name

"Ashbel Seymoure."

*From *The Revolutionary War Letters of Captain Roger Welles*, Hartford, 1932, pp. 34-35.

References: #1, #28, pp. 167-168, and #33, p. 621.

109. Abigail⁶ Welles

Born in Wethersfield, Hartford, Connecticut on April 6, 1749.

Died in Newington, Hartford, Connecticut on December 4, 1786.

Married Ashbel⁵ Seymour in Newington on February 13, 1777.

References: #28, p. 167 and #33, pp. 621 and 767.

110. Dr. Caleb⁵ Perkins

Born in Norwich, New London, Connecticut on January 25, 1749.

Died in Meadville, Crawford, Pennsylvania.

Married Sarah⁵ Trumbull in 1774.

The children of Caleb and Sarah, all probably born in West Hartford, Connecticut, were:

1. Sarah⁶
2. John⁶
3. Elizabeth⁶
4. Lucy⁶, b. November 2, 1783, m. Bevil⁶ Seymour.
5. Caleb⁶
6. Sophia⁶

Other information:

Caleb⁵ was a physician in West Hartford. In later years his health failed and he moved to Meadville where he died.

References: #1, #28, p. 275, #29, p. 64, #34, part III, p. 32, #35, and #37, pp. 105 and 118.

111. Sarah⁵ Trumbull

Born in Hartford County, Connecticut on June 21, 1745.

Died on February 26, 1827.

Married Caleb⁵ Perkins in 1774.

Other information:

The John Trumbull who wrote the famous poem, *McFinigal*, was Sarah's brother.

McFinigal constitutes a review of the blunders of the British leaders in the Revolution.

References: #1, #34, part III, p. 32, #37, pp. 105 and 118, and #49.

216. Bevil⁴ Seymour

Baptized in Hartford, Connecticut on January 11, 1712/13.

Died in Wethersfield, Hartford, Connecticut on November 17, 1774.

Married first, Lydia Dodd. There were three children by this marriage.

Married second, Thankful⁴ Merrill in West Hartford on April 23, 1740.

The children of Bevil and Thankful, all born in Wethersfield, were:

1. Abel⁵, b. 1741.
2. George⁵, b. 1742.
3. Mabel⁵, b. 1744.
4. Elias⁵, b. 1746.
5. Ashbel⁵, b. January 25, 1748, m. Abigail⁶ Welles.
6. Thankful⁵, b. 1750.
7. Roswell⁵, b. 1752.
8. Lois⁵, b. 1754.

Other information:

Bevil settled in Newington Parish, Wethersfield, where all of his children were born and he and most of his family are buried. He was a lieutenant in the militia.

References: #1, #27, p. 518, #28 pp. 85-86, and #33, p. 620.

217. Thankful⁴ Merrill

Born in Hartford, Connecticut on March 25, 1712.

Died in Wethersfield, Hartford, Connecticut on September 24, 1801.

Married Bevil⁴ Seymour, as his second wife, in West Hartford on April 23, 1740.

References: #27, p. 518, #28, p. 85, and #83, p. 184.

218. Capt. Robert⁵ Welles, III

Born in Wethersfield, Hartford, Connecticut on September 7, 1710.

Died on February 3, 1786, probably in Newington, Hartford, Connecticut.

Married Abigail⁴ Burnham, his cousin, on November 17, 1735.

The children of Robert and Abigail, all probably born in Wethersfield, were:

1. Abigail⁶, b. 1736.
2. Sarah⁶, b. 1738.
3. Robert⁶, b. 1740.
4. Hannah⁶, b. 1742.
5. Asa⁶, b. 1744.
6. Chloe⁶, b. 1746.
7. Abigail⁶, b. April 6, 1749, m. Ashbel⁵ Seymour.

Other information:

Robert⁵ was appointed Captain of the 10th Company in the 6th Regiment in 1748. He lived in Wethersfield but later moved to Newington on land willed to him by his father. Speaking of the Welles family in general, reference #33 states, "They were not ambitious and were more disposed to a hearty out-of-door life, and to hunting and fishing than any other; a hospitable folk, living generously and easily."

References: #28, p. 167, #33, pp. 765-767, and #70, pp. 72-73.

219. Abigail⁴ Burnham

Born on September 14, 1713, probably in Kensington, Hartford, Connecticut.

Died on October 9, 1794, probably in Newington, Hartford, Connecticut.

Married Capt. Robert⁵ Welles, III, her cousin, on November 17, 1735.

References: #28, p. 167 and #33, p. 767.

220. Dr. Joseph⁴ Perkins, Jr.

Born in Norwich, New London, Connecticut on October 25, 1704.

Died on July 7, 1794, probably in Norwich.

Married first, Lydia Pierce in 1728. She died on January 7, 1730, probably in childbirth with a daughter, Lydia.

Married second, Mary⁵ Bushnell on July 23, 1730.

The children of Joseph and Mary, probably all born in Norwich, were:

1. Joseph⁵, b. 1733.
2. Mary⁵, b. 1735.
3. Simon⁵, b. 1737.
4. Elisha⁵, b. 1741.
5. Andrew⁵, b. 1743.
6. Solomon⁵, b. 1745.
7. Caleb⁵, b. January 25, 1749, m. Sarah⁵ Trumbull.

Other information:

Joseph⁴ was a graduate of Yale College in 1727. He studied medicine and practiced his profession in his native town where he became eminent in both medicine and surgery.

References: #1, #34, part III, pp. 18-19, #35, and #36.

221. Mary⁵ Bushnell

Born in Norwich, New London, Connecticut on January 27, 1707/08.

Died in 1795.

Married Joseph⁴ Perkins as his second wife on July 23, 1730.

Other information:

Mary was the grandmother of Sarah⁶ Perkins, the artist who did the pastel portraits of Mary⁵ Bushnell, Caleb⁵ Perkins, Sarah⁵ Trumbull, and Lucy⁶ Perkins shown in reference #37.

References: #1, #34, part III, pp. 18-19, and #37, pp. 104-117.

222. Rev. John⁴ Trumbull, Jr.

Baptized in Suffield, Hartford, Connecticut on April 23, 1715.

Died on December 13, 1787, probably in Westbury (now Watertown), Litchfield, Connecticut.

Married Sarah⁴ Whitman on July 4, 1744, probably in Farmington, Hartford, Connecticut.

The children of John and Sarah were:

1. Sarah⁵, b. June 21, 1745, m. Caleb⁵ Perkins.
2. Son⁵, d.y.
3. Elizabeth⁵, d.y.
4. John⁵, b. 1750 (A judge and the author of *McFinigal*).
5. Samuel⁵, d.y.
6. Elizabeth⁵, b. 1755.
7. Lucy⁵, b. 1758.
8. Daughter⁵, d.y.

Other information:

John⁴ was a cousin of Governor Jonathan Trumbull (1710-1785), who was the Revolutionary War Governor of Connecticut. The John Trumbull who painted the four large murals of Revolutionary War subjects in the rotunda of the Capitol in Washington D.C. was the son of Governor Jonathan Trumbull. John⁴ was a theology graduate from Yale and a minister.

References: #38, #39, #43, #45, p. 744, #49, #50, and #51.

223. Sarah⁴ Whitman

Born in Farmington, Hartford, Connecticut on March 12, 1718.

Died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Sarah⁵ (Trumbull) Perkins, in West Hartford, Connecticut on March 24, 1808.

Married Rev. John⁴ Trumbull, Jr. on July 4, 1744, probably in Farmington.

References: #38, #39, #45, p. 744, and #50.

432. Thomas³ Seymour

Born in Hartford, Connecticut on March 12, 1668/69.

Died in Hartford on August 30, 1740. Buried at Center Church.

Married first, Ruth Norton in February 1700. There were three children by this union. Ruth died in 1710.

Married second, Mary Waters in Hartford on June 21, 1711.

The children of Thomas and Mary, all baptized in Hartford, were:

1. Bevil⁴, bapt. January 11, 1712/13, m. Thankful⁴ Merrill.
2. Sarah⁴, bapt. 1714.
3. Jared⁴, bapt. 1715.
4. Alice⁴, bapt. 1718/19.
5. Josiah⁴, bapt. 1721.
6. Jerusah⁴, bapt. 1723.

Other information:

Thomas was a captain in the militia. He was one of the prominent men of his day in Hartford and owned large tracts of land in and around Hartford.

References: #24, #27, p. 503, #28, pp. 52-54, and #69, p. 89.

433. Mary Waters

Born in 1677, probably in Hartford, Connecticut.

Died in Hartford on April 18, 1746. Buried at Center Church.

Married Thomas³ Seymour in Hartford on June 21, 1711 as his second wife.

References: #27, p. 503, #28, pp. 52-54, and #32, p. 304.

434. Abel³ Merrill

Born in Hartford, Connecticut on January 25, 1679/80.

Died in West Hartford on August 18, 1759.

Married Mabel³ Easton in Hartford on March 5, 1710/11.

The children of Abel and Mabel, all born in Hartford or West Hartford, were:

1. Thankful⁴, b. March 25, 1712, m. Bevil⁴ Seymour.
2. Mary⁴, b. 1713.
3. Thomas⁴, b. 1715.
4. Abel⁴, b. 1717/18.
5. Elijah⁴, b. 1720.
6. Susannah⁴, b. 1722.
7. Nehemiah⁴, b. 1724.

References: #27, #28, p. 85, #68, p. 8, and #83.

435. Mabel³ Easton

Born in Hartford, Connecticut on January 17, 1683/84.

Married Abel³ Merrill in Hartford on March 5, 1710/11.

References: #27, #28, p. 85, and #68, p. 8.

436. Capt. Robert⁴ Welles, Jr.

Born in Wethersfield, Hartford, Connecticut in 1684.

Died in Wethersfield about 1738.

Married Sarah⁴ Wolcott in Wethersfield on December 12, 1706.

The children of Robert and Sarah, all born in Wethersfield, were:

1. Sarah⁵, b. 1708/09.
2. Robert⁵, III, b. September 7, 1710, m. Abigail⁴ Burnham.
3. Appleton⁵, b. 1711/12.
4. Abigail⁵, b. 1715.
5. Elizabeth⁵, b. 1716/17.
6. Mary⁵, b. 1719.
7. Josiah⁵, b. 1720/21.
8. Christopher⁵, b. 1724.
9. Hezekiah⁵, b. 1725.
10. Martha⁵, b. 1729.
11. Judith⁵, b. 1730/31.

Other information:

Robert⁴ was one of Wethersfield's foremost citizens in all town, church, and school affairs.

Reference: #33, v. II, pp. 765-766 and 842.

438. Rev. William³ Burnham, Jr.

Born in Wethersfield, Hartford, Connecticut on July 17, 1684.

Died in Kensington, Hartford, Connecticut on September 23, 1750.

Married first, Hannah⁴ Wolcott, on May 18, 1704, probably in Wethersfield.

The children of William and Hannah, the first five born in Wethersfield and the last four probably born in Kensington were:

1. William⁴, b. 1705.
2. Samuel⁴, b. 1707.
3. Hannah⁴, b. 1708.
4. Josiah⁴, b. 1710.
5. Lucy⁴, b. 1711.
6. Abigail⁴, b. September 14, 1713, m. Capt. Robert⁵ Welles, III.
7. Sarah⁴, b. 1719, d.y.
8. Mary⁴, b. 1721/22.
9. Appleton⁴, b. 1724.

Married second, the widow Anne Buckingham of Hartford sometime after 1747/48 when he was sixty-three years old.

Other information:

William³ graduated from Harvard College in 1702. He became the first pastor in Kensington and served there until his death in the 38th year of his ministry. He was a gentleman of great wealth at his death.

References: #33, pp. 166-167, #84, p. 165, #116, p. 47, and #117, pp. 201-202.

440. Joseph³ Perkins, Sr.

Born in Ipswich, Essex, Massachusetts on June 21, 1674.

Died in Norwich, New London, Connecticut on September 6, 1726.

Married Martha³ Morgan of Preston, New London, Connecticut on May 22, 1700.

The children of Joseph and Martha, all born in Norwich, were:

1. Elizabeth⁴, b. 1701.
2. Mary⁴, b. 1703.
3. Joseph⁴, b. October 25, 1704, m. Mary⁵ Bushnell.
4. Martha⁴, b. 1705.
5. John⁴, b. 1709.
6. Jerusha⁴, b. 1711.
7. Matthew⁴, b. 1713.
8. Deborah⁴, twin, b. 1715.
9. Ann⁴, twin, b. 1715.
10. Hannah⁴, b. 1717.
11. Simon⁴, b. 1720.
12. William⁴, b. 1722.

Other information:

Joseph³ moved from Ipswich to Norwich early in life.

References: #24, #34, part III, pp. 12-13, and #35.

442. Dr. Caleb⁴ Bushnell

Born in Norwich, New London, Connecticut on May 26, 1679.

Died in Norwich on February 12, 1724/25.

Married Anne³ Leffingwell, his first cousin, in Norwich on January 9, 1699/1700.

The children of Caleb and Anne, all born in Norwich, were:

1. Anne⁵, b. 1705.
2. Mary⁵, b. January 27, 1707/08, m. Joseph⁴ Perkins.
3. Richard⁵, b. 1710.
4. Elizabeth⁵, b. 1715.
5. Abigail⁵
6. Zipporah⁵

Other information:

Caleb was a prominent physician in Norwich and had a large practice. He accumulated a very substantial property for that period and was "granted a convenient place for building vessels on the west side of the river opposite the landing place."

References: #24 and #221.

444. Rev. John³ Trumbull, Sr.

See (426) Rev. John³ Trumbull, Sr. on Chart X, the same person.

445. Elizabeth³ Winchell

See (427) Elizabeth³ Winchell on Chart X, the same person.

446. Rev. Samuel³ Whitman

Born in Hull, Massachusetts about 1676. Hull is on a peninsula about seven miles southeast of Boston.

Died in Farmington, Hartford, Connecticut on July 31, 1751.

Married Sarah³ Stoddard in Massachusetts on March 19, 1706/07.

The children of Samuel and Sarah, all born in Farmington, were:

1. Elnathan⁴, b. 1708/09.
2. Solomon⁴, b. 1710.
3. Eunice⁴, b. 1711/12.
4. John⁴, b. 1713.
5. Samuel⁴, b. 1715/16.
6. Sarah⁴, b. March 12, 1718, m. Rev. John⁴ Trumbull, Jr.
7. Elizabeth⁴, b. 1720/21.

Other information:

Samuel³ was a 1696 graduate of Harvard College. He was the minister at Farmington until his death and a trustee of Yale College from 1724 to 1746.

References: #38, pp. 25-26, #39, pp. 41-64, #40, p. 116, and #45, p. 744.

447. Sarah³ Stoddard

Born in Northampton, Hampshire, Massachusetts on April 1, 1680.

Died in Farmington, Hartford, Connecticut on September 10, 1758.

Married Rev. Samuel³ Whitman in Massachusetts on March 19, 1706/07.

References: #40, p. 116 and #45, p. 744.

864. John² Seymour

Born about 1639, probably in Hartford, Connecticut.

Died in Hartford between December 10, 1712 and August 3, 1713.

Married Mary² Watson.

The children of John and Mary, all born in Hartford, were:

1. John³, b. 1666.
2. Thomas³, b. March 12, 1668/69, m. Mary Waters.
3. Mary³, b. 1670.
4. Zachary³, b. 1672, d.y.
5. Margaret³, b. 1674/75.
6. Richard³, b. 1676/77.
7. Jonathan³, b. 1678/79, d.y.
8. Nathaniel³, b. 1680, d.y.
9. Zachariah³, b. 1684/85.

Other information:

John² moved from Hartford to Norwalk, Fairfield, Connecticut with his parents, Richard and Mercy, in 1651 when he was about twelve. When John² was sixteen his father died and a year later his mother married John Steele. John² moved to Farmington, Hartford, Connecticut with them and stayed there a few years before moving back to Hartford.

References: #27, p. 502, #28, pp. 33-39, #32, #42, #68, pp. 8-11, and #69.

866. Bevil Waters

Born in 1633, place unknown.

Died in Hartford, Connecticut on February 14, 1729/30. Buried at Center Church.

Married first, Sarah in Hartford in 1677.

The children of Bevil and Sarah, all probably born in Hartford, were:

1. Mary, b. 1677, m. Thomas³ Seymour.
2. Thomas
3. Sarah
4. Hannah

Married second, Sarah (Webster) Mygatt in Hartford in 1722. There were no children from this union.

Other information:

Bevil was a carpenter apprentice to Thomas Watts from 1661 to 1667.

References: #24, #27, #28, and #70, p. 245.

868. John² Merrill

Born in Newbury, Essex, Massachusetts about 1640.

Died in Hartford, Connecticut on July 18, 1712.

Married Sarah² Watson in Hartford on September 23, 1663.

The children of John and Sarah, all born in Hartford, were:

1. Sarah³, b. 1664.
2. Nathaniel³, b. 1666/67.
3. John³, b. 1669.
4. Abraham³, b. 1670.
5. Daniel³, b. 1673.
6. Wilterton³, b. 1675.
7. Susana³, b. 1677.
8. Abel³, b. January 25, 1679/80, m. Mabel³ Easton.
9. Isaac³, b. 1681/82.
10. Jacob³, b. 1686.

Other information:

About 1657 John² left Newbury and went to Hartford where he moved into the household of Gregory Wilterton who was one of the original proprietors of Hartford. John was probably a nephew of Gregory. Gregory was a tanner and John followed the same trade. Gregory was married three times without having any children and when he died he left the larger portion of his estate to John.

References: #24, #27, #28, p. 85, #53, #68, and #83.

870. John² Easton

Born in Hartford, Connecticut in 1646.

Died in Hartford on November 2, 1716.

Married Elizabeth in Hartford about 1669. She died there on June 10, 1710.

The children of John and Elizabeth, all born in Hartford, were:

1. Sarah³, b. 1670, d.y.
2. Mary³, b. 1672, d.y.
3. Sarah³, b. 1675.
4. John³, b. 1678/79, d.y.
5. Mary³, b. 1681.
6. Mehitabel (Mabel)³, b. January 17, 1683/84, m. Abel³ Merrill.
7. Abigail³, b. 1687.
8. John³, b. 1689.

References: #24, #27, #53, p. 237, and #119, pp. 4-6.

872. Capt. Robert³ Welles, Sr.

Born in Stratford, Fairfield, Connecticut in 1651.

Died in Wethersfield, Hartford, Connecticut on June 22, 1714.

Married first, Elizabeth² Goodrich in Wethersfield on June 9, 1675.

The children of Robert and Elizabeth, all born in Wethersfield, were:

1. Thomas⁴, b. 1676.
2. John⁴, b. 1678.
3. Joseph⁴, b. 1680.
4. Prudence⁴
5. Robert⁴ Jr., b. 1684, m. Sarah⁴ Wolcott.
6. Gideon⁴, b. 1686.

Married second, Mary Stoddard in Boston in 1698. There were no children from this union.

References: #24, #33, v. II, pp. 763-764, #45, p. 783, and #88, v. IV, p. 477.

874. Samuel³ Wolcott

This is the same person as (878) Samuel³ Wolcott on this chart.

Born in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on April 16, 1656.

Died in Wethersfield, Hartford, Connecticut on June 14, 1695.

Married Judith³ Appleton of Ipswich, Essex, Massachusetts on March 6, 1678, probably in Windsor. She died in 1740/41.

The children of Samuel and Judith were:

1. Samuel⁴, b. 1679.
2. Gershom⁴, b. 1680, d.y.
3. Josiah⁴, b. 1682.
4. Hannah⁴, b. March 19, 1684, m. Rev. William³ Burnham, Jr.
5. Sarah⁴, b. August 14, 1686, m. Capt. Robert⁴ Welles, Jr.
6. Lucy⁴, b. 1688.

7. Abigail⁴, b. 1690.
8. Elizabeth⁴, b. 1692.
9. Mary⁴, b. 1694.

Other information:

Samuel³ was a merchant in Windsor and later moved to Wethersfield.

References: #24, #33, pp. 841-842, #52, pp. 111-114, #84, p. 194, #88, p. 623, #109, and #115, p. 802.

876. William² Burnham, Sr.

Born in Hartford, Connecticut in 1652.

Died on December 12, 1730, probably in Wethersfield, Hartford, Connecticut.

Married first, Elizabeth³ Loomis in Wethersfield on June 28, 1671. She died in 1717.

The children of William and Elizabeth, all born in Wethersfield, were:

1. Elizabeth³, b. 1682.
2. William³, b. July 17, 1684, m. Hannah⁴ Wolcott.
3. Joseph³, b. 1687.
4. Nathaniel³, b. 1690.
5. Jonathan³, b. 1692.
6. Mary³, b. 1694.
7. Abigail³, b. 1696.
8. David³, b. 1698.

Married second, the widow Martha (Thompson) Gaylord. There were no children by this union.

References: #24, #30, p. 131, #33, p. 166, and #84, p. 193.

878. Samuel³ Wolcott

See (874) Samuel³ Wolcott on this chart, the same person.

880. Jacob² Perkins

Born in England in 1624, probably in Newent, Gloucestershire.

Died in Ipswich, Essex, Massachusetts on January 27, 1699/1700.

Married first, Elizabeth² Whipple about 1648. She died on February 12, 1685. Her parents were Matthew¹ Whipple and Anna¹ Hawkins of Bucking, England.

The children of Jacob and Elizabeth, all born in Ipswich, were:

1. Elizabeth³, b. 1649.
2. John³, b. 1652.
3. Judith³, b. 1655.
4. Mary³, b. 1658.
5. Jacob³, b. 1662.
6. Matthew³, b. 1665.
7. Hannah³, b. 1670.
8. Joseph³, b. June 21, 1674, m. Martha³ Morgan.
9. Jabez³, b. 1677.

Married second, Damaris Robinson of Boston, the widow of Nathaniel Robinson. There were no children by this union.

Other information:

Jacob² sailed with his family from England to Boston when he was about seven years old and then moved with his family to Ipswich when he was nine. He was a farmer in Ipswich. He was known as Sergeant Jacob because he was chosen sergeant of the military company in Ipswich in 1664.

References: #34, part III, pp. 1-7 and #88, v. IV, p. 506.

882. Joseph² Morgan

Born in Roxbury (now part of Boston), Massachusetts on November 29, 1646.

Died in Preston, New London, Connecticut on April 5, 1704.

Married Dorothy³ Parke in New London, Connecticut on April 26, 1670.

The children of Joseph and Dorothy were:

1. Joseph³, b. 1671.
2. Dorothy³, b. 1673, d.y.
3. Dorothy³, b. 1676.
4. Anna³, b. 1679.
5. Martha³, b. March 20, 1681, m. Joseph³ Perkins.
6. Hannah³, b. 1683, d.y.
7. Margery³, b. 1685.
8. Abigail³, b. 1689.
9. Deborah³, b. 1694.
10. Hannah³, b. 1697.

Other information:

Joseph² moved with his family from Roxbury to New London, Connecticut when he was about four years old. He was a farmer and was one of the first settlers of Preston, then a part of Norwich.

References: #24, #179, pp. 26-27, and #180, pp. 30-32.

884. Richard³ Bushnell

Born in Saybrook, Middlesex, Connecticut in September 1652.

Died in Norwich, New London, Connecticut on August 27, 1728.

Married Elizabeth² Adgate, his stepsister, in Norwich on December 7, 1672.

The children of Richard and Elizabeth, all born in Norwich, were:

1. Anne⁴, b. 1674.
2. Caleb⁴, b. May 26, 1679, m. Anne³ Leffingwell.
3. Benajah⁴, b. 1681.
4. Elizabeth⁴, b. 1685.

Other information:

Richard moved from Saybrook to Norwich in 1660 at age eight with his mother and his new stepfather, Thomas¹ Adgate. Richard was always very active in public service in Norwich. He was at one time or another constable, town clerk, schoolmaster, justice of

the peace, town surveyor, and town agent. He was also judge of the New London County Court, Speaker of the House from 1712 to 1720, and a captain in the militia.

On December 20, 1708 Richard was a legatee in the will of Owenoco, chief of the Mohigan Indians, who gave him 400 acres of land, "in consideration of the kind and free entertainment I have had for many years received of my loving friend Richard Bushnell of Norwich (sic)."

References: #24 and #36, pp. 56-58.

886. Thomas² Leffingwell, Jr.

Born in Saybrook, Middlesex, Connecticut on August 27, 1649.

Died in Norwich, New London, Connecticut on March 5, 1723/24.

Married Mary³ Bushnell in Norwich in September 1672.

The children of Thomas and Mary, all born in Norwich, were:

1. Thomas³, b. 1674.
2. Elizabeth³, b. 1676.
3. Anne³, b. January 25, 1680, m. Caleb⁴ Bushnell.
4. Mary³, b. 1682.
5. Zerviah³, b. 1686, m. Benajah Bushnell.
6. John³, b. 1688/89.
7. Abigail³, b. 1691.
8. Benajah³, b. 1693.
9. Hezekiah³, b. 1695, d.y.

Other information:

About 1660, at age eleven, Thomas² moved with his family from Saybrook to Norwich. Thomas became a large landowner, an enterprising businessman, and probably one of the most successful men in town. Thomas was a sergeant in the militia.

References: #24, #36, p. 39, #71, p. 143, and #222, pp. 31-33.

888. Joseph² Trumbull

See (852) Joseph² Trumbull on Chart X, the same person.

889. Hannah Smith

See (853) Hannah Smith on Chart X, the same person.

890. David² Winchell

See (854) David² Winchell on Chart X, the same person.

891. Mary Griffin

See (855) Mary Griffin on Chart X, the same person.

892. Rev. Zechariah² Whitman

Born in Weymouth, Norfolk, Massachusetts in 1644.

Died in Hull, Plymouth, Massachusetts on November 5, 1726.

Married Sarah³ Alcock in Hull about November 1670.

Zechariah and Sarah had four sons and five daughters, all born in Hull. My ancestor, Samuel³ Whitman was born about 1676 and married Sarah³ Stoddard.

Other information:

Zechariah graduated from Harvard College in 1668 and in September 1670 was ordained as the minister in Hull. He and Sarah were married there shortly thereafter.

Zechariah inherited his uncle's property in Milford, New Haven, Connecticut in 1666. His wife, Sarah, also had a good inheritance from her father, John² Alcock. These made Zechariah and Sarah independent during their lifetimes and enabled them to provide handsomely for their children.

References: #24, #38, pp. 17-19, #39, pp. 16-17, and #88, p. 525.

894. Rev. Solomon² Stoddard

Born in Boston on October 4, 1643.

Died in Northampton, Hampshire, Massachusetts on February 10, 1728/29.

Married Esther² Warham in Northampton on March 13, 1670. She was the widow of Rev. Eleazer Mather (a 1656 graduate of Harvard College), who had died in Northampton in 1669 at age thirty-two.

The children of Solomon and Esther, all born in Northampton, were:

1. Mary³, b. 1671.
2. Esther³, b. 1672.
3. Solomon³, b. 1673, d.y.
4. Samuel³, b. 1674, d.y.
5. Anthony³, b. 1675, d.y.
6. Aaron³, twin, b. 1676, d.y.
7. Christian³, twin, b. 1676.
8. Anthony³, b. 1678, graduated from Harvard College.
9. Sarah³, b. April 1, 1680, m. Samuel³ Whitman.
10. John³, b. 1682, graduated from Harvard College.
11. Israel³, b. 1684, d. of fever in a prison in Brest, France in 1703.
12. Rebecca³, b. 1686.
13. Hannah³, b. 1688.

Other information:

All five of the daughters married ministers. Solomon² was a graduate of Harvard College and was selected to be the minister at Northampton following the death of Rev. Eleazer Mather. That is where Solomon met and married Rev. Mather's widow, Esther² Warham. Solomon was a minister at Northampton for almost sixty years.

References: #24, #40, v. II, pp. 110-122, #45, pp. 741-746, #46, p. 71, and #88, p. 201.

895. Esther² Warham

Baptized in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on December 8, 1644.

Died in Northampton, Hampshire, Massachusetts on February 10, 1736 at age ninety-one.

Married first, Rev. Eleazer Mather in Windsor on September 29, 1659. He died in Northampton in 1669.

The children of Eleazer and Esther were:

1. Eunice³, b. 1664, m. Rev. John Williams.
2. Warham³, b. 1666, graduated from Harvard College.
3. Eliakim³, b. 1668, d.y.

Married second, Rev. Solomon² Stoddard in Northampton on March 13, 1670 and had thirteen more children including my ancestor, Sarah³ Stoddard, who married Samuel³ Whitman.

Other information:

Eleazer and Esther moved to Deerfield, Franklin, Massachusetts and then to Northampton. However, their daughter, Eunice, who married Rev. John Williams, lived in Deerfield at the time of the infamous attack by the French and their Indian allies on February 29, 1704. (See Appendix 7.) Two of their younger children were killed during the attack and Eunice was killed on the second day of the march back to Canada. Her husband and five of their six living children were taken as captives into Canada.

References: #23, v. II, pp. 377-379, #24, #40, p. 116, #46, p. 71, #85, p. 479, and #88, v. III, p. 172.

1728. Richard¹ Seymour

Baptized in Sawbridgeworth, Hertfordshire, England on January 27, 1604/05.

Died in Norwalk, Fairfield, Connecticut before October 10, 1655.

Married Mercy¹ Ruscoe in Sawbridgeworth on April 18, 1631.

The children of Richard and Mercy were:

1. Thomas², bapt. 1632.
2. Mary², bapt. 1634/35.
3. Mercy², bapt. 1636, d.y.
4. John², b. about 1639, m. Mary² Watson.
5. Zachariah², b. about 1642
6. Richard², b. about 1645

The first three children were born in Sawbridgeworth, England and the last two were born in Hartford, Connecticut. The birthplace of John² is uncertain but it was probably Hartford, Connecticut.

Other information:

Richard¹ was the son of Robert Seymour and Elizabeth Waller. Richard came to America in the spring of 1638, bringing with him his wife, Mercy¹ Ruscoe, and their children. They settled in Hartford, Connecticut; although he was not an original settler he received an allotment of land by "courtesy of the town." This meant he was an acceptable addition to the group of settlers forming the original proprietors, but his status was not equal to theirs inasmuch as they were entitled, as he was not, to their proportional shares of the extensive areas of land held in common. Thus, every original proprietor might hope to secure, as a right, farmland for his sons. No such opportunity was open to settlers who

were landholders by "courtesy of the town." This situation may account for Richard's decision to move to Norwalk, Connecticut.

Whatever the reason, Richard and his former Sawbridgeworth neighbors, the Ruscoes, removed to Norwalk, Connecticut in 1651 where he had the status of an original proprietor of the new town, in the allotment of which he had a most favorable location. On March 29, 1655 he was elected selectman in Norwalk. But Richard did not live to hold this office long. In his will, which he executed July 29, 1655, he is described as "very week & sike." He died before October 10, 1655.

There has been controversy over the origin and ancestry of Richard¹. This was addressed in reference #42 which was prepared by George D. Seymour and published in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register in 1917. Although the author was Mr. Seymour the research work was actually done by J. Gardner Bartlett.

Quoting from reference #42:

"Mr. Bartlett's investigations present the emigrant first at home in Sawbridgeworth, co. Herts, on the border of co. Essex, with his family and kinsfolk, then in the same company at Hartford, Conn., and finally at Norwalk, Conn., where he died and is buried. These researches, as thus far prosecuted, show no connection between the family of the emigrant to New England and the historic English family of Seymour.

"Between 1630 and 1637 the records of his marriage to Mercy Ruscoe, the baptisms of three of his children, and the burial of one of these children appear in the parish registers of Sawbridgeworth; but after 1637 no trace of him is to be found there or in any of the neighboring parishes. His father was buried 23 Aug. 1637; and as the spring was the usual time for emigration to New England, it may be concluded that he soon settled the affairs of his father's estate and in the spring of 1638 left England for New England, where he appears in 1639 as a proprietor and inhabitant of Hartford, Conn."

References: #27, pp. 501-502, #28, pp. 16-24, #32, #42, #53, p. 258, #69, #76, p. 681, #84, pp. 236-237, and #102, v. I, p. 536.

1729. Mercy¹ Ruscoe

Born in Sawbridgeworth, Hertfordshire, England about 1610.

Married first, Richard¹ Seymour in Sawbridgeworth, England on April 18, 1631.

Married second, John Steele of Farmington, Hartford, Connecticut on November 22, 1656 as his second wife.

Other information:

Mercy was the daughter of Roger Ruscoe and Sarah _____ of Sawbridgeworth.

Mercy came with her husband, Richard¹ Seymour, and family to Hartford, Connecticut in the spring of 1638. In 1651 the family moved to Norwalk, Fairfield, Connecticut. Mercy's husband, Richard, died when their children were young; all except their first son, Thomas, were still minors. Mercy married John Steele about a year after Richard died and moved from Norwalk to Farmington with her younger children, including my ancestor John² Seymour.

References: #28, pp. 16-21, #32, #42, #69, #76, p. 681, and #84, pp. 236-237.

1730. John¹ Watson, Sr.

See (1204) John¹ Watson, Sr. on Chart II, the same person.

1731. Margaret¹ Smith

See (1205) Margaret¹ Smith on Chart II, the same person.

1736. Nathaniel¹ Merrill, Jr.

Baptized in Wherstead, England on May 4, 1601. Wherstead is three miles south of Ipswich, England, which in turn is about seventy miles northeast of London.

Died in Newbury, Essex, Massachusetts on March 16, 1654/55.

Married Susanna Wilterton in Newbury on March 16, 1635. She married second, Stephen Jordan.

The children of Nathaniel and Susanna, probably all born in Newbury, were:

1. Susanna²
2. Nathaniel², b. 1638.
3. John², b, about 1640, m. Sarah² Watson.
4. Abraham²
5. Daniel², b. 1642.
6. Abel², b. 1643.

Other information:

Newbury was settled by a company of about 100 Englishmen, largely from Wiltshire, who arrived in Boston on the ship *Mary and John* in May 1634. They spent about a year in Ipswich, Essex, Massachusetts which had been settled the year before. In the spring of 1635 they moved about seven miles north by boat and established a new settlement on the Parker River which they named Newbury.

Nathaniel¹ and his brother John¹ immigrated to America about 1633, possibly on the ship *Hector*. They were not in the first group of settlers in Newbury but they were probably both there by 1636.

References: #24, #27, pp. 390-391, #28, p. 85, #83, #85, p. 312, and #88, p. 199.

1738. John¹ Watson, Sr.

See (1204) John¹ Watson, Sr. on Chart II, the same person.

1739. Margaret¹ Smith

See (1205) Margaret¹ Smith on Chart II, the same person.

1740. Joseph¹ Easton

Born in England about 1602.

Died in Hartford, Connecticut on August 19, 1688.

Joseph's wife is unknown, but they were married in Hartford about 1644.

Joseph's children, all born in Hartford, were:

1. Joseph², b. 1645.

2. John², b. 1646, m. Elizabeth_____.
3. Mary²
4. Sarah²

Other information:

Joseph¹ was in Newtowne, now Cambridge, Massachusetts by 1634. In 1636 he was one of the colony under the leadership of Rev. Thomas Hooker that removed from Cambridge and founded the town of Hartford.

References: #24, #27, #53, p. 237, and #119, pp. 1-4.

1744. John² Welles

Born in England about 1622.

Died in Stratford, Fairfield, Connecticut on August 7, 1659.

Married Elizabeth¹ Bourne in Stratford in 1647. This is not the same person as (845) Elizabeth Bourne on Chart X.

The children of John and Elizabeth, all born in Stratford, were:

1. John³, b. 1648.
2. Thomas³, twin, b. 1651.
3. Robert³, twin, b. 1651, m. Elizabeth² Goodrich.
4. Temperance³, b. 1654.
5. Samuel³, b. 1656.
6. Sarah³, b. 1659, possibly after the death of her father.

Other information:

John² came to America with his father, Thomas¹ Welles, and the family in 1635 or 1636. The family was first in Boston or Cambridge, Massachusetts. John moved to Stratford, Connecticut in 1647. John was elected the magistrate in May 1658 when his father was elected governor of Connecticut.

Little is known of John's wife, Elizabeth¹ Bourne, except that she came to America under the care of relatives, Mr. and Mrs. Tomlinson. See reference #102. Elizabeth survived John and married second, John Wilcockson in 1662 or 1663.

References: #24, #33, p. 762, #88, v. IV, p. 475, #102, v. I, p. 91, and #224.

1746. William¹ Goodrich

Baptized in Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, England on February 13, 1621/22.

Died in Wethersfield, Hartford, Connecticut in 1676.

Married Sarah² Marvin in Hartford, Connecticut on October 4, 1648.

The children of William and Sarah, all born in Wethersfield, were:

1. William², twin, b. 1649, d.y.
2. Sarah², twin, b. 1649.
3. Mary², b. 1651.
4. John², b. 1653.
5. Elizabeth², b. 1658, m. Robert³ Welles.
6. William², b. 1661.
7. Abigail², b. 1662.

8. Ephraim², b. 1663.
9. David², b. 1667.

Other information:

William¹ was first in Watertown (now Cambridge), Middlesex, Massachusetts but was among the early settlers of Wethersfield, probably about 1644.

References: #24, #33, pp. 370-373, and #103, pp. 306-308.

1747. Sarah² Marvin

Baptized in St. Mary's Church in Great Bentley, Essex, England on December 27, 1631.

Died in Stratford, Fairfield, Connecticut in 1702.

Married first, William¹ Goodrich in Hartford, Connecticut on October 4, 1648.

Married second, William Curtis in Stratford about 1680. There were no children from this union.

References: #24, #33, p. 372, and #103, pp. 306-308.

1748. Henry² Wolcott, Jr.

This is the same person as (1756) Henry² Wolcott, Jr. on this chart.

Born on January 21, 1610/11, probably in Tolland, Somersetshire, England.

Died in Wethersfield, Hartford, Connecticut on July 12, 1680.

Married Sarah² Newberry in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on November 18, 1641. She died in 1684.

The children of Henry and Sarah, all born in Windsor, were:

1. Henry³, b. 1642.
2. John³, b. 1644.
3. Samuel³, b. 1647, d.y.
4. Sarah³, b. 1649.
5. Mary³, b. 1651.
6. Hannah³, b. 1653.
7. Samuel³, b. April 16, 1656, m. Judith³ Appleton.
8. Josiah³, b. 1658.

Other information:

Henry² came to America on the *Mary and John* with his parents, Henry¹ and Elizabeth¹ Wolcott, in 1630 at age twenty. Henry² was in Boston and then Dorchester, Massachusetts. He moved to Windsor in 1636 and later to Wethersfield. He is mentioned as one of the nineteen prominent men in the Royal Charter of Connecticut. He was a member of the House of Deputies in 1660 and House of Magistrates in 1662 and annually re-elected until his death in 1680. Upon his father's death he inherited Glandon Manor in Tolland, England.

References: #24, #84, p. 241, #108, v. 9, p. 79, and #115, p. 800.

1750. Maj. Samuel² Appleton, Jr.

Baptized in Little Waldingfield, Suffolk, England on February 2, 1624/25.

Died on May 15, 1696, probably in Ipswich, Essex, Massachusetts.

Married first, Hannah² Paine in Ipswich on April 2, 1651. She was born in 1629/30 and died about 1656.

The children of Samuel and Hannah, all probably born in Ipswich, were:

1. Hannah³
2. Judith³, b. about 1652, m. Samuel³ Wolcott.
3. Samuel³, b. 1654.

Married second, Mary Oliver of Newbury, Massachusetts in December 1656. She was sixteen at the time. Samuel and Mary had four children.

Other information:

Samuel² came to America in 1635 at age eleven with his parents. From about September to November 1675, as a captain, he was Commander-in-Chief of the Massachusetts forces of 100 men in the west against King Philip and for the defense of the frontier towns in the Connecticut River Valley against the Indians. When Hatfield was attacked on October 19, 1675 a bullet passed through his hair and a sergeant was killed at his side.

On December 9, 1675 he was given command of the Massachusetts forces fitting out for the Narragansett country. This command consisted of six companies of foot soldiers and a troop of horse soldiers totaling 527 men. They were joined by Plymouth and Connecticut troops making a force of 1,000 men. In a bloody action on December 19, 1675 they captured the Narragansett fort but the Massachusetts forces lost 110 men killed and wounded. After that, when the Massachusetts troops returned to Boston, Maj. Appleton left the service. In 1687 he was imprisoned for three months for his opposition to taxation by the British.

References: #24, #49, p. 77, #84, pp. 76-86 and 242-243, #121, pp. 16-22 and 96-148, #282, pp. 142-158, and #286, pp. 6-7.

1752. Thomas¹ Burnham

Born in England in 1617.

Died on June 28, 1688, probably in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut.

Married Anna Wright in Hartford, Connecticut about 1639.

The children of Thomas and Anna, all born in Hartford, were:

1. Elizabeth², b. about 1640.
2. Mary², b. about 1642.
3. Anna², b. about 1644.
4. Thomas², b. about 1646.
5. John², b. about 1648.
6. Samuel², b. about 1650.
7. William², b. in 1652, m. Elizabeth³ Loomis.
8. Richard², b. about 1654.
9. Rebecca², b. about 1656.

Other information:

Thomas¹ came from England, probably Hertfordshire, to Hartford about 1647. By 1669 he had moved from Hartford to Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut.

He was an educated man and a lawyer. He was a large landholder and speculator, buying land from the Indians.

References: #24, #27, p. 121, #84, pp. 239-240, #88, p. 305, #115, p. 128, and #117, pp. 199-200.

1753. Anna Wright

Born in England.

Died on August 5, 1703, probably in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut.

Married Thomas¹ Burnham in Hartford, Connecticut about 1639.

References: #24, #84, pp. 239-240, and #115, p. 128.

1754. Nathaniel² Loomis

Born in Essex County, England in 1626.

Died on August 19, 1688, probably in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut.

Married Elizabeth³ Moore in Windsor on November 24, 1653.

Nathaniel and Elizabeth had twelve children in the period 1655-1682. All were born in Windsor.

The first child was my ancestor, Elizabeth³ Loomis, who was born on August 7, 1655. She married William² Burnham, Sr.

Other information:

Nathaniel came to Dorchester, Massachusetts with his family on the *Susan and Ellen* in 1638. In 1639 the family moved to Windsor. He was a member of the Windsor Troop of Horse in King Philip's War.

References: #24, #30, p. 131, #84, p. 240, and #282, pp. 466-467.

1755. Elizabeth³ Moore

Born in Dorchester (now part of Boston), Massachusetts about 1636.

Died on July 23, 1728, probably in Windsor or Simsbury, both in Hartford County, Connecticut.

Married first, Nathaniel² Loomis in Windsor on November 24, 1653.

Married second, John Case of Simsbury about 1691. There were no children by this union.

References: #24, #30, p. 131, and #84, pp. 240-241 and 279-280.

1756. Henry² Wolcott, Jr.

See (1748) Henry² Wolcott, Jr. on this chart, the same person.

1758. Maj. Samuel² Appleton, Jr.

See (1750) Maj. Samuel² Appleton, Jr. on this chart, the same person.

1760. John¹ Perkins

Born about 1590, probably in Newent, Gloucestershire, England.

Died in Ipswich, Essex, Massachusetts in 1654.

Married Judith¹ Gator England about 1613.

The children of John and Judith, all except Lydia born in England, were:

1. John², b. 1614.
2. Thomas², b. 1616.
3. Elizabeth², b. 1618.
4. Mary², b. 1620.
5. Jacob², b. 1624, m. Elizabeth_____.
6. Lydia², b. 1632.

Other information:

Perkins family tradition says that John¹ came from the town of Newent in England. This is supported by association of the name Newent in England with Newent in Connecticut where some of John's grandchildren settled; presumably they gave this name to the new settlement. However, this is not conclusive evidence because there were numerous Perkins families in and around Newent, England and six or seven Perkins families were early immigrants to the colonies.

John¹ sailed from Bristol, England on December 1, 1630 on the ship *Lion*, taking with him his entire family consisting of his wife and five children. There were twenty passengers in all including the afterward-famous Rev. Roger Williams. After a stormy passage of sixty-seven days, they arrived at Nantasket, Massachusetts on February 5, 1630/31 and then the following day they anchored at Boston.

For about two years after their arrival in America the John¹ Perkins family lived in Boston. The youngest child, Lydia², was born there in 1632. In 1633 the family moved to the colony of Ipswich which was newly founded by John Winthrop and others. John¹ Perkins was engaged in farming in Ipswich.

References: #24 and #34, pp. iii and 1-7.

1764. James¹ Morgan

Born in Wales in 1607, probably in Glamorgan County.

Died in Groton, New London, Connecticut in 1685.

Married Margery Hill of Roxbury (now part of Boston), Massachusetts on August 6, 1640.

The children of James and Margery, all probably born in Roxbury, were:

1. Hannah², b. 1642.
2. James², b. 1644.
3. John², b. 1645.
4. Joseph², b. November 29, 1646, m. Dorothy³ Parke.
5. Abraham², b. 1648, d.y.
6. Daughter², b. 1650, d.y.

Other information:

In March 1636 James¹ and his two younger brothers, John¹ and Miles¹, sailed from Bristol, England and arrived in Boston in April. James was first in Roxbury but in 1650 he moved to New London, Connecticut. And then in 1657 he moved across the river to what was to become Groton.

James¹ was a large landowner and dealer in lands. He was one of the selectmen of New London and ten times a member of the General Court in Hartford.

References: #24, #88, v. III, p. 232, and #179, pp. 17-22.

1766. Thomas² Parke

Born in Semer (or Hitcham), Suffolk, England in 1607.

Died on July 30, 1709, probably in Preston, New London, Connecticut. He is buried there in Avery Cemetery.

Married Dorothy¹ Thompson in Wethersfield, Hartford, Connecticut in 1645.

The children of Thomas and Dorothy were:

1. Martha³, b. 1646.
2. Thomas³, b. 1648.
3. Robert³, b. 1650.
4. Nathaniel³, b. 1651.
5. Dorothy³, b. March 6, 1652, m. Joseph² Morgan.
6. William³, b. 1654.
7. John³, b. 1656.
8. Alice³, b. 1658.

Other information:

Thomas² came to America with his parents on the *Arabella* in 1630. The family settled first in Roxbury, (now part of Boston). Thomas moved to Wethersfield with his father, Robert¹, in 1639. About 1650 they moved to New London, Connecticut and six years later they moved to Mystic, New London, Connecticut. By 1680 Thomas lived in Preston where his father had given him 1,000 acres of land purchased from Winthrop.

References: #24, #180, pp. 30-32, #182, pp. 24-26, and #185, pp. 10-12.

1767. Dorothy¹ Thompson

Born in Preston, Northampton, England in 1624.

Died in Preston, New London, Connecticut in 1709.

Married Thomas² Parke in Wethersfield, Hartford, Connecticut in 1645.

Other information:

Dorothy came to America with her widowed mother, (3535) Alice¹ (Freeman) Thompson.

References: #24, #47, pp. 14 and 30, #180, pp. 30-32, and #182, pp. 24 and 106.

1768. Richard² Bushnell

This is the same person as (1774) Richard² Bushnell on this chart.

Baptized in Horsham, Sussex, England on April 20, 1623.

Died either in Saybrook, Middlesex, Connecticut or Norwalk, Fairfield, Connecticut in 1659 or 1660.

Married Mary² Marvin in Hartford, Connecticut on October 11, 1648. She married second, Thomas¹ Adgate in Saybrook in 1660.

The children of Richard and Mary, all born in Saybrook, were:

1. Joseph³, b. 1651, m. Mary Leffingwell.
2. Richard³, b. September 1652, m. Elizabeth² Adgate, his stepsister.
3. Mary³, b. January 1654, m. Thomas² Leffingwell, Jr.
4. Marcie³, b. 1657.

Other information:

Richard² came to America in 1635 at age twelve with his four living brothers. The eldest was Edmond who was twenty-nine. Richard probably resided first in Salem, Essex, Massachusetts with one of his brothers but later they moved to Guilford, New Haven, Connecticut where their father, Francis¹ Bushnell, had settled after emigrating from England in 1639. Richard and his family lived in Saybrook where their children were born but he may have moved to Norwalk, Connecticut about 1656 for a short period of time, perhaps until his death in 1659 or 1660.

References: #24, #36, pp. 38-39, #88, v. IV, p. 318, #103, pp. 302-305 and 581, and #221.

1769. Mary² Marvin

This is the same person as (1775) Mary² Marvin on this chart.

Also known as Marcy and Marie.

Baptized in Great Bentley, England on December 16, 1628.

Died in Norwich, New London, Connecticut on March 29, 1713.

Married first, Richard² Bushnell of Saybrook in Hartford, Connecticut on October 11, 1648.

Married second, (1770) Thomas¹ Adgate as his second wife in 1660 and moved with him shortly thereafter to Norwich. Mary and Thomas had four children, all born in Norwich.

Other information:

Mary came to America with her father, Matthew¹ Marvin, in 1635 at age seven.

References: #24, #36, p. 38, #102, v. I, p. 403, #103, pp. 302-303, and #221, p. 266.

1770. Thomas¹ Adgate

Surname also spelled Adgit.

Born in England about 1620.

Died in Norwich, New London, Connecticut on July 21, 1707.

Married first, an unknown wife in Saybrook, Middlesex, Connecticut about 1650.

Thomas' children by his first wife, both born in Saybrook, were:

1. Elizabeth², b. October 10, 1651, m. Richard³ Bushnell, her stepbrother.
2. Hannah², b. 1653.

Married second, Mary² Marvin, the widow of Richard² Bushnell, in Saybrook in 1660.

The children of Thomas and Mary, all born in Norwich, were:

1. Abigail², b. 1661.
2. Sarah², b. 1663.
3. Rebecca², b. 1666.
4. Thomas², b. 1670.

Other information:

The origins of Thomas¹ are unknown but he was one of the earliest proprietors of Saybrook. Shortly after they were married in 1660 Thomas and his second wife, Mary² Marvin, moved from Saybrook to Norwich with his two children and her four children from her previous marriage to Richard² Bushnell.

References: #24, #36, p. 39, #88, v. I, p. 18, and #103, p. 303.

1772. Lt. Thomas¹ Leffingwell, Sr.

Born about 1622, probably in England.

Died in Norwich, New London, Connecticut in 1714.

Married Mary White in Saybrook, Connecticut about 1648. She died in 1711.

The children of Thomas and Mary, all born in Saybrook, were:

1. Rachel², b. 1648.
2. Thomas², b. August 27, 1649, m. Mary³ Bushnell.
3. Jonathan², b. 1650.
4. Joseph², b. 1652.
5. Mary², b. 1656.
6. Nathaniel², b. 1656.
7. Samuel²

Other information:

The origins of Thomas¹ are not known. However, he was well acquainted with the Mohegan Indians, particularly with their young chief, Uncas. It is possible that he even lived among them for a period, acquiring their language. Reference #222 presents a story that in 1645 Thomas¹ helped Uncas and a band of his Mohegan Indians escape a siege by their foes, the Narragansett Indians. For this act Uncas granted to Thomas the area that became the town of Norwich, Connecticut.

Thomas¹ was in Saybrook, Connecticut as early as 1637 and about 1660 he moved with his family to the new settlement of Norwich. He was a lieutenant in King Philip's War.

References: #24, #36, p. 39, #71, p. 43, #76, v. 2, p. 698e, and #222, pp. 9-26.

1774. Richard² Bushnell

See (1768) Richard² Bushnell on this chart, the same person.

1775. Mary² Marvin

See (1769) Mary² Marvin on this chart, the same person.

1776. John¹ Trumbull

See (1576) John¹ Trumbull on Chart VIII, the same person.

1780. Robert¹ Winchell

See (1708) Robert¹ Winchell on Chart X, the same person.

1782. John Griffin

See (1710) John Griffin on Chart X, the same person.

1784. John¹ Whitman

Born in England about 1602, possibly in Holt in the county of Norfolk.

Died in 1692, probably in Weymouth, Norfolk, Massachusetts. Weymouth is about ten miles southeast of Boston.

Married Ruth in England about 1628.

John and Ruth had four sons and five daughters. One son, Thomas, is known to have been born in England in 1629. Another son, my ancestor, Zechariah², was born in Weymouth in 1644. He married Sarah³ Alcock. The birthplace of the other seven children is unknown. Some were born in England and some in America.

Other information:

John immigrated to Weymouth without his family probably several years prior to December 1638. His wife and children emigrated from England and joined him in Weymouth in 1641.

References: #24, #38, pp. 1-10, #39, pp. 2-11, and #88, p. 523.

1786. Dr. John² Alcock

Born in England about January 1, 1626/27.

Died in Boston on March 27, 1667. Buried in the Eustis Street Burying Ground in Roxbury, Massachusetts. Roxbury is now part of Boston.

Married Sarah² Palgrave at Roxbury in 1648. She died in 1665 at age forty-four.

The children of John and Sarah, all born in Roxbury, were:

1. Joanna³, b. 1649, d.y.
2. Anna³, twin, bapt. May 26, 1650.
3. Sarah³, twin, bapt. May 26, 1650, m. Zechariah² Whitman.
4. Mary³, b. 1652.
5. George³, b. 1655.
6. John³, b. 1656/57.
7. Elizabeth³, b. 1659.
8. Joanna³, b. 1660.
9. Palgrave³, b. 1662.

Other information:

John² graduated from Harvard College at the head of his class in 1646. He taught school in Hartford, Connecticut in 1647-1648. He then returned to Roxbury where he married Sarah Palgrave.

John was a large investor in lands in various parts of the colony. In 1660 he was the prime mover in the purchase of Block Island off the coast of Rhode Island from John Endicott and three other men. In that year twelve persons from Braintree and Roxbury met at his house in Roxbury and agreed upon the purchase and settlement of Block Island, Dr. Alcock's share of the island being one-sixth although he never moved there. In 1667 his estate was divided among his eight living children.

References: #24, #26, p. 21, and #41, pp. 12-14.

1788. Anthony¹ Stoddard

Born about 1614, probably in London, England.

Died in Boston on March 16, 1686/87.

Married first, Mary² Downing in Boston about 1639. She was born about 1620 and died on June 16, 1647 in Boston.

The children of Anthony and Mary, all born in Boston, were:

1. Benjamin², b. 1640, d.y.
2. Solomon², b. on October 4, 1643, m. Esther² Warham.
3. Samson², b. 1645.

Married second, Barbara (Clapp) Weld, widow of Joseph Weld, in Boston on August 24, 1647. She died on April 15, 1655. Anthony and Barbara had five children in the period 1648-1653.

Married third, Christian Eyre in Boston in 1655. Anthony and Christian had nine children in the period 1656-1669.

Married fourth, Mary (Symmes) Savage, widow of Thomas Savage, in Boston about 1684. There were no children by this marriage.

Other information:

Anthony was a linen draper in Boston. He served as a deputy to the General Court at more sessions than any other man. Upon his death in 1686/87 he was called the "ancientest shop-keeper in town."

References: #24, #40, pp. 111-112, #45, pp. 734-741, #46, p. 72, #85, p. 436, and #88, v. II, pp. 65-66 and v. IV, pp. 199-200.

1790. Rev. John¹ Warham

Baptized in Crewkerne, Somerset, England on October 9, 1595.

Died in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on April 1, 1670, leaving a large estate.

Married first, Cecelia Hatche in England. John and Cecelia had one surviving child, Samuel.

Cecelia and Samuel came to America with John in 1630. Cecelia died in Dorchester (now part of Boston), Massachusetts in 1634. Samuel Warham died in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut in 1647, apparently unmarried.

Married second, Jane¹ (Dabinott) Newberry, widow of (3498) Thomas¹ Newberry, in Windsor about 1637. She died in 1655.

The children of John and Jane, all born in Windsor, Connecticut, were:

1. Abigail², b. 1638.
2. Hepzibah², b. 1640, d.y.
3. Sarah², b. 1642.
4. Esther², bapt. on December 8, 1644, m. Rev. Solomon² Stoddard.

Married third, Abigail (Searle) Branker, widow of John Branker, in Windsor in 1662. There were no children by this marriage.

Other information:

John graduated from Oxford University in 1618. He became minister at Crewkerne before his Puritanism caused the bishops to force his resignation. He immigrated to New England in the spring of 1630 on the *Mary and John* as one of the two ministers who founded Dorchester. This town was a theocracy at first. All of the town orders from January 1632 through June 1634 were signed by Rev. John Warham, the other minister Rev. Maverick, and two other men. Dorchester no longer exists. It was south of the original Boston and was incorporated into present-day Boston.

In 1636 Rev. John Warham moved to Windsor, Connecticut with about one-half of the Dorchester congregation, comprising twenty-three families. He was one of the principal founders of Windsor and served as pastor for thirty-four years until his death there in 1670.

References: #24, #46, p. 73, #84, pp. 268-269, #85, p. 479, #88, v. IV, pp. 417-418, #107, pp. 100-105, #108, v. 9, pp. 45-46 and v. 12, pp. 1-24, #115, p. 775, #194, pp. 8-11, #203, p. 161, and #348.

1791. Jane¹ Dabinott

Probably the daughter of John and Johane (Collins) Dabinott of Chardstock, Dorset, England.

Baptized in Chardstock on June 12, 1611.

Died in Norwalk, Fairfield, Connecticut at the house of her daughter, Hannah Newberry, on April 23, 1655.

Married first, (3498) Thomas¹ Newberry on this chart, in England about 1630. He died in Massachusetts in 1636.

Married second, Rev. John¹ Warham in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut about 1637.

Other information:

Thomas Newberry had first married (3499) Joane Dabinott on this chart, who was probably a cousin of Jane¹ Dabinott. Joane died about 1629 in England. Joane is underlined because she is also my direct ancestor, being the mother of (1757) Sarah² Newberry on this chart.

Jane¹ Dabinott came to America with her husband, Thomas¹ Newberry, in 1634.

Thomas died in 1636 and Jane then married (1790) John¹ Warham as his second wife about 1637.

References: #24, #84, pp. 268, 269, 281, and 282, #194, pp. 8-11, and #348.

3472. Nathaniel Merrill, Sr.

Married Mary Blacksoil in Blemstead, England on February 27, 1592/93. He was buried in Wherstead, England on March 17, 1626/27. She was buried in Wherstead on May 1, 1624.

The children of Nathaniel and Mary, all born in England, were:

1. Daughter, d.y.
2. Mary, b. 1594/95.
3. Martha (?)
4. France, b. 1598, d.y.
5. John, b. 1599.
6. Nathaniel¹, bapt. May 4, 1601 in Wherstead, m. Susanna Wilterton.
7. Michael, b. 1603.

Reference: #83, pp. 40-41.

3488. Gov. Thomas¹ Welles

Born probably in Essex County, England about 1590.

Died in Wethersfield, Hartford, Connecticut on January 14, 1660.

Married first, Alice¹ Tomes in England about July 5, 1615.

The children of Thomas and Alice, all born in England, were:

1. Mary², b. about 1618.
2. Ann², b. about 1620.
3. John², b. about 1622, m. Elizabeth¹ Bourne.
4. Thomas², b. about 1624.
5. Samuel², b. about 1629.
6. Sarah², b. 1631.

Married second, Elizabeth (Deming) Foote, the widow of Nathaniel Foote, in Wethersfield about 1646.

Other information:

The origins of Thomas¹ are unknown, but reference #224 presents a lengthy discussion of his possible ancestry. He came to America from England sometime in 1635 or 1636 and it is quite certain that he brought his wife, Alice, and all of their children with him. The family settled first in Boston, Massachusetts or vicinity. Thomas was in Hartford, Connecticut before March 1637 and then moved to Wethersfield, Connecticut in 1646. He was an original proprietor in both towns.

Thomas¹ became a member of the Court of Magistrates on March 28, 1637 and continued as a magistrate until he was chosen deputy-governor on May 18, 1654. He was chosen again in 1656, 1657, and 1659. He was the first treasurer 1639 and secretary of the colony from 1640 to 1649. In 1649 he became a commissioner of the United Colonies and he was chosen governor in 1655 and again in 1658.

Thomas¹ was the ancestor of three distinct lines of the Welles family in colonial Connecticut:

1. By his eldest son, John², the Stratford-Wethersfield family.
2. By his second son, Thomas², the Hartford family.
3. By his third son, Samuel², the Glastonbury family.

References: #24, #27, pp. 656-657, #33, pp. 760-761, #45, pp. 777-779, #53, pp. 267-268, #84, pp. 290-291, #88, v. IV, p. 478, #102, v. I, p. 655, and #224.

3492. John Goodrich

Born about 1575, probably in Suffolk County, England.

Died in Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, England on April 21, 1632.

Married Margery How in Bury St. Edmunds on August 7, 1615. She also died in 1632.

The children of John and Margery, all born in Bury St. Edmunds, were:

1. John, b. about 1616.
2. William, b. about 1617.
3. Henry, bapt. 1619, d.y.
4. William¹, bapt. February 13, 1621/22, m. Sarah² Marvin.
5. Jeremy, bapt. 1627, d.y.

Other information:

John had two sons named William. William "the elder" married and remained in England. William¹ came to America and married Sarah² Marvin in Hartford, Connecticut.

Reference: #45, pp. 551-552.

3494. Matthew¹ Marvin

This is the same person as (3538) Matthew¹ Marvin and (3550) Matthew¹ Marvin, both on this chart.

Baptized in St. Mary's Church in Great Bentley, Essex, England on March 26, 1600.

Died in Norwalk, Fairfield, Connecticut early in 1680.

Married first, Elizabeth¹ in England about 1622. She came to America with Matthew and died in Hartford, Connecticut about 1640.

The children of Matthew and Elizabeth, the first five born in Great Bentley, England, were:

1. Elizabeth², bapt. 1622.
2. Matthew², bapt. 1626.
3. Mary², bapt. December 16, 1628, m. Richard² Bushnell.
4. Sarah², bapt. December 27, 1631, m. William¹ Goodrich.
5. Hannah², bapt. 1634.
6. Abigail², b. 1637/38 in Hartford, Connecticut.
7. Rebecca², b. 1639 in Hartford.
8. Rachael², bapt. 1640 in Hartford.

Married second, Alice Bouton, widow of John Bouton, about 1647.

Other information:

Matthew¹ sailed from London on the *Increase* in April 1635. His wife, Elizabeth, and their five children accompanied him. Matthew contemplated settling in Farmington, Hartford, Connecticut where his brother, Reinold, had settled. Farmington is about seven miles west of the city of Hartford. However, Matthew decided to settle in Hartford where he was one of the original proprietors. In 1650 Matthew moved to Norwalk, Connecticut, where he was again one of the original proprietors.

References: #24, #27, pp. 387-388, #53, p. 251, #69, pp. 44-45, #76, p. 680, #102, v. I, pp. 402-403, and #103, pp. 287-316.

3496. Henry¹ Wolcott, Sr.

This is the same person as (3512) Henry¹ Wolcott, Sr. on this chart.

Born in Tolland, near Taunton in Somersetshire, England in 1578.

Died in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on May 30, 1655.

Married Elizabeth¹ Saunders in Lydiard St. Lawrence, Somersetshire, England on January 19, 1606. Both Henry¹ and Elizabeth¹ are buried in one tomb in Windsor.

The children of Henry and Elizabeth, all born in England, were:

1. John, b. 1607. Did not come to America.
2. Henry², b. January 21, 1610/11, m. Sarah² Newberry.
3. George²
4. Christopher²
5. Anna², b. 1620.
6. Mary²
7. Simon², b. 1624.

Other information:

Henry¹ was the second son of John Wolcott of Galdon Manor in Tolland. Henry¹ immigrated to America in 1630 on the *Mary and John* at age fifty-two in the party with (1790) Rev. John¹ Warham. Henry¹ brought his wife and three sons, Henry², George, and Christopher. The other three children, Anna, Mary, and Simon, came over sometime between 1631 and 1641 after the family was settled in America. By the intestate death of his elder brother Henry¹ inherited the English family estate after he came to America.

Henry¹ had followed the teachings of Rev. John Elton and became deeply involved with the Puritan movement during the religious and political upheaval in England. Henry¹ was first in Boston and then Dorchester (now part of Boston), Massachusetts but moved to Windsor in 1635, again in the party with Rev. John¹ Warham.

References: #33, pp. 838-839, #52, p. 32, #84, p. 280, #107, p. 105, #108, v. 9, pp. 79-90, #109, pp. 568-569, and #115, pp. 798-800.

3497. Elizabeth¹ Saunders

Born in Lydiard St. Lawrence, Somersetshire, England in 1582.

Died in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on July 7, 1655.

Married Henry¹ Wolcott in Lydiard on January 19, 1606.

Other information:

Elizabeth was the daughter of Thomas and Anne Saunders.

References: #52, p. 32, #84, pp. 280-281, and #115, p. 799.

3498. Thomas¹ Newberry

This is the same person as (3514) Thomas¹ Newberry on this chart.

Baptized in Yarcombe, Devon, England on November 10, 1594.

Died in Dorchester (now part of Boston), Massachusetts about December 1636.

Married first, Joane Dabinott about 1619. She died in England about 1629.

The children of Thomas and Joane were:

1. Joseph², b. about 1620, returned to England.
2. Sarah², b. about 1622, m. Henry² Wolcott, Jr.
3. Benjamin², b. about 1624.
4. Mary², bapt. in Dorset County, England in 1626.
5. John², bapt. in Dorset County in 1628/29.

Married second, (1794) Jane¹ Dabinott on this chart, in England about 1630.

The children of Thomas and Jane were:

1. Rebecca²
2. Hannah²
3. Daughter², d.y.

Other information:

Joane and Jane¹ were probably cousins. Jane¹ married (1790) Rev. John¹ Warham as her second husband.

Thomas was the son of Richard and Grace (Matthew) Newberry. He had an excellent education and was engaged in legal study in England. He embraced the Puritan doctrines as a young man and sailed for New England in April 1634 with his second wife,

Jane¹ Dabinott, and probably his children. He settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, where he was a merchant. He was one of the richest men among the colonists and he was an active leader in the settlement of Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut but died before its accomplishment. His widow, Jane¹ (Dabinott) Newberry, and his children went there after his death. That is where Jane married Rev. John¹ Warham.

References: #24, #84, pp. 281-282, and #115, pp. 517-518.

3499. Joane Dabinott

This is the same person as (3515) Joane Dabinott on this chart.

Born in Yarcombe, Devon, England about 1600.

Died in England about 1629 leaving a very large estate.

Married Thomas¹ Newberry about 1619.

Other information:

Joane was the daughter of Christopher Dabinott. She was probably a cousin of Jane¹ Dabinott, who was the second wife of Thomas¹ Newberry.

References: #24 and #84, pp. 281-282. Also see (1791) Jane¹ Dabinott on this chart..

3500. Samuel¹ Appleton, Sr.

This is the same person as (3516) Samuel¹ Appleton, Sr. on this chart.

Baptized in Little Waldingfield, Suffolk, England on August 13, 1586.

Died in Rowley, Essex, Massachusetts in June 1670 at the home of one of his daughters.

Married Judith¹ Everard in Preston, England on January 24, 1615/16.

The children of Samuel and Judith, all born in England, were:

1. Mary², b. 1616.
2. Judith², b. 1618.
3. Martha², b. 1620.
4. John², b. 1622.
5. Samuel², bapt. February 2, 1624/25, m. Hannah² Paine.
6. Sarah², b. 1629.

Other information:

The parents of Samuel¹ were Thomas and Mary (Isaac) Appleton. Samuel¹ moved to Reydon, Suffolk, England in 1628 and then immigrated to Ipswich, Massachusetts with his wife, Judith, and children in 1635.

References: #24, #49, pp. 61-77, #84, p. 282, #85, p. 20, #121, pp. 7-13, and #286, pp. 6-7.

3501. Judith¹ Everard

This is the same person as (3517) Judith¹ Everard on this chart.

Born about 1587.

Married Samuel¹ Appleton in Preston, England on January 24, 1615/16.

Other information:

Judith¹ was the daughter of John and Judith (Bourne) Everard of London. Judith¹ and Samuel immigrated to Ipswich, Massachusetts with their children in 1635.

References: #24, #26, p. 215, and #84, pp. 282-283.

3502. William¹ Paine, Jr.

Baptized in Lavenham, Suffolk, England on February 20, 1596/97.

Died in Boston, Massachusetts on October 10, 1660.

Married Hannah¹ in England about 1623.

The children of William and Hannah, all born in England, were:

1. William², b. 1624.
2. Anna², b. 1626, d.y.
3. Hannah², bapt. February 11, 1629/30, m. Samuel² Appleton, Jr.
4. John², b. 1632.
5. Daniel², b. 1634/35.

Other information:

William¹ was the son of William Paine, Sr. William¹ and Hannah came to America with their five children on the *Increase* in 1635. They first settled in Watertown, Massachusetts but moved to Ipswich, Massachusetts about 1638. William was a man of great enterprise and wealth. Among his interests were the Braintree, Lynn, and New Haven iron works, along with the Sturbridge Black Lead mines. He was also a merchant ship owner and an extensive landowner. About 1656 he moved to Boston where he died in 1660, leaving a large estate and a legacy to Harvard College.

References: #24 and #84, pp. 283-284.

3508. Joseph¹ Loomis

See (1552) Joseph¹ Loomis and (3178) Joseph¹ Loomis, both on Chart VIII, the same person.

3509. Mary¹ White

See (1553) Mary¹ White and (3179) Mary¹ White, both on Chart VIII, the same person.

3510. John² Moore

Born in England.

Died in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut on September 18, 1677.

Married an unknown wife either in England or soon after his arrival in America.

John's children, the first three born in Dorchester (now part of Boston), Massachusetts and the last three born in Windsor, were:

1. Hannah³
2. Thomas³, probably died before his father.
3. Elizabeth³, b. about 1636, m. Nathaniel² Loomis.
4. Abigail³, b. February 14, 1639/40. She was the first child born in Windsor.
5. Mindwell³, b. 1643.
6. John³, b. 1645.

Other information:

John² probably came to Dorchester on the *Mary and John* with his father, Thomas¹, in 1630. Thomas¹ and John², along with Rev. John¹ Warham, Roger Williams,

and others were made freemen of Massachusetts on May 18, 1631. John² and his father went with Rev. Warham and others to Windsor in 1635 or 1636. Thomas¹ died in 1645.

References: #84, pp. 279-280 and 302.

3512. Henry¹ Wolcott, Sr.

See (3496) Henry¹ Wolcott, Sr. on this chart, the same person.

3513. Elizabeth¹ Saunders

See (3497) Elizabeth¹ Saunders on this chart, the same person.

3514. Thomas¹ Newberry

See (3498) Thomas¹ Newberry on this chart, the same person.

3515. Joane Dabinott

See (3499) Joane Dabinott on this chart, the same person.

3516. Samuel¹ Appleton, Sr.

See (3500) Samuel¹ Appleton, Sr. on this chart, the same person.

3517. Judith¹ Everard

See (3501) Judith¹ Everard on this chart, the same person.

3518. William¹ Paine, Jr.

See (3502) William¹ Paine, Jr. on this chart, the same person.

3532. Robert¹ Parke

Born in Preston, England about 1580. There are at least two Prestons in England, one in Suffolk County and one in Lancashire County. There has been considerable uncertainty about which Preston was Robert's home, however, it appears more likely that he was from Suffolk County. This is discussed in reference #180.

Died in Mystic, New London, Connecticut on March 14, 1664/65. Buried there in the White Hall Cemetery.

Married first, Martha¹ Chaplin in Semer, Suffolk, England in February 1601/02.

The children of Robert and Martha were:

1. Martha², bapt. 1603 in Semer, England.
2. Robert², bapt. 1605 in Semer.
3. William², bapt. 1607 in Semer.
4. Thomas², b. in England.
5. Samuel², b. in England.
6. Anne², b. in England.

Married second, (3535) Mrs. Alice¹ (Freeman) Thompson in Roxbury (now part of Boston) about May 30, 1644. Robert had moved to Wethersfield, Hartford, Connecticut by that time and it is not known how he happened to be in Roxbury. Alice was the widow of John Thompson of Preston England and the mother of Dorothy¹ Thompson, who became the wife of Thomas² Parke.

Other information:

Robert¹ was a personal friend of Governor John Winthrop and came to America with him on the *Arabella*, which was the flagship of the *Winthrop fleet*. The *Arabella* sailed from the Isle of Wight with seventy-six passengers on March 29, 1630 and landed in Boston on June 17, 1630. Also on board were Robert's wife, Martha¹ Chaplin, their son, Thomas², and three other, unnamed children. Robert was apparently a man of some means. He did not come to America out of dire necessity, but rather through a desire to have more religious liberty.

The family settled first in Roxbury. In 1639 Robert¹ and his son Thomas² went through the wilderness to Wethersfield, Connecticut; they were among the first settlers. In 1649 Robert moved to New London, Connecticut. Six years later he moved to lands he owned in Mystic where he died in 1664/65.

References: #24, #33, pp. 526-527, #47, pp. 14, 31, and 32, #104, p. 78, #107, p. 84, #180, pp. 17-28, #181, pp. 6-9, #182, p. 21, and #185, pp. 7-8.

3533. Martha¹ Chaplin

Baptized in Semer, Suffolk, England in February 1583/84.

Married Robert¹ Parke in Semer in February 1601/02.

Other information:

Martha was a daughter of William Chaplin. She came to America with her husband and children on the *Arabella* in 1630. The date and place of her death are unknown.

References: #24, #107, p. 84, #180, p. 27, #181, p. 6, and #185, pp. 7-8.

3534. John Thompson

Born between 1580 and 1590, probably in Little Preston, Northampton, England.

Died in London on November 6, 1626.

Married Alice¹ Freeman as his second wife about 1615.

The children of John and Alice were:

1. Mary, b. 1619.
2. Bridget, b. 1622.
3. Dorothy¹, b. 1624, m. Thomas² Parke.
4. Probably others.

Other information:

John was the son of Thomas Thompson.

References: #24, #33, p. 526, and #47, p. 32.

3535. Alice¹ Freeman

Probably born in Cranford, Northampton, England.

Died in New London, Connecticut on February 11, 1664/65.

Married first, John Thompson in England about 1615. He died in London in 1626.

Married second, Robert¹ Parke, the father of Thomas² Parke, in Roxbury (now part of Boston), Massachusetts on about May 30, 1644. There were probably no children by this union.

Other information:

Alice was the daughter of Henry and Margaret (Edwards) Freeman. She immigrated to Roxbury before 1640 as a widow, supposedly with five daughters and one son. However, only three daughters have been identified. See (3434) John Thompson, her first husband.

References: #24, #26, p. 35, #33, p. 526, #47, pp. 14 and 32, and #182, pp. 24 and 106.

3536. Francis¹ Bushnell

This is the same person as (3548) Francis¹ Bushnell on this chart.

Born in Thatcham, Berkshire, England about 1580.

Died in Guilford, New Haven, Connecticut about 1646.

Married first, Ferris Quenell in Horsham, Sussex, England on May 13, 1605. She died there in 1627/28.

The children of Francis and Ferris, all born in Horsham, were:

1. Edmond², bapt. 1606.
2. Francis², bapt. 1608/09.
3. William², bapt. 1610/11.
4. Stephen², bapt. 1612/13, d.y.
5. John², bapt. 1615.
6. Thomas², bapt. 1617, d.y.
7. Mary², bapt. 1618, d.y.
8. Rebecca², bapt. 1621.
9. Richard², bapt. April 20, 1623, m. Mary² Marvin.
10. Sarah², bapt. 1625.
11. Elizabeth², b. 1627/28, d.y.

Married second, Joan Kinward in Horsham on June 2, 1629. She died there in 1631.

Other information:

Francis¹ first appeared in the records in Horsham, England on the date of his first marriage in 1605 and all of his eleven children were born there. In 1635 his five living sons left for America. Four years later he followed with his two daughters, Sarah and Rebecca, in the company of Rev. Henry Whitfield, aboard the *St. John*. After they had been at sea about ten days, the company formulated a covenant, sometimes called the *Guilford Covenant* or *The Plantation Covenant*, upon which his name appears third. The company landed at Fair Haven, New Haven, Connecticut between the 10th and 15th of July 1639 and two months later the deed was signed for their new settlement at Menunkatuck, purchased from the Quinipiac Indians. The settlers named the new settlement Guilford after the town in Sussex County, England from which some of the immigrants had come.

References: #24, #36, pp. 25-26, #76, v. 2, pp. 628 and 698a, and #88, v. IV, pp. 317-318.

3537. Ferris Quenell

Baptized in Horsham, Sussex, England on April 17, 1587.

Died in Horsham in childbirth with her daughter, Elizabeth, and buried there on March 10, 1627/28.

Married Francis¹ Bushnell in Horsham on May 13, 1605.

Other information:

Ferris was the daughter of Henry and Beatrix (Carter) Quenell, who were married in Horsham on January 30, 1585/86.

References: #24 and #36, p. 25.

3538. Matthew¹ Marvin

See (3494) Matthew¹ Marvin on this chart, the same person.

3548. Francis¹ Bushnell

See (3536) Francis¹ Bushnell on this chart, the same person.

3549. Ferris Quenell

See (3537) Ferris Quenell on this chart, the same person.

3550. Matthew¹ Marvin

See (3494) Matthew¹ Marvin on this chart, the same person.

3572. Dr. George¹ Alcock

Born in England about 1604.

Died in Roxbury (now part of Boston), Massachusetts in December 1640.

Married first, Anne¹ Hooker in England about 1626. George and Anne had one child, my ancestor, John² Alcock, who was born about January 1, 1626/27.

Married second, Elizabeth _____ in England about 1632. George and Elizabeth had one child, Samuel², born in Roxbury. Elizabeth remarried in 1641 but died within a year.

Other information:

George graduated from Oxford College in England. In 1630 he and his wife, Anne¹ Hooker immigrated to Roxbury with the *Winthrop fleet*. They had left their only child, John², in England. Anne died in the first winter, 1630, in Roxbury.

George made two trips back to England and brought back with him his new wife, Elizabeth _____, and his son, John². From George's will it appears that his brother, Thomas, and/or his brother-in-law, Rev. Thomas Hooker, were probably responsible for the upbringing of the sons, John² and Samuel², after George's death in 1640.

References: #24, #41, pp. 10-12, #85, p. 12, and #88, v. 1, p. 21.

3573. Anne¹ Hooker

Probably born in Marfield, Leicestershire, England.

Died in Roxbury, (now part of Boston), Massachusetts in 1630.

Married Dr. George¹ Alcock in England about 1626.

Other information:

Anne was the daughter of Thomas Hooker, Sr. and the sister of Rev. Thomas Hooker, Jr., who led the party of about 100 people from Cambridge (formerly Newtown), Massachusetts to Hartford, Connecticut in 1636.

In 1630 Anne and her husband immigrated to Roxbury with the *Winthrop fleet*. They had left their only child, John² Alcock, in England. John² was brought to America by his father during one of his trips back to England.

References: #24, #27, pp. 310-311 and 704, #41, pp. 10-11, #69, pp. 65-67, #107, p. 58, and #117, p. 38.

3574. Dr. Richard¹ Palgrave

Born in England about 1585, possibly in London.

Died in October 1651, probably in Charleston, Middlesex, Massachusetts. Charleston adjoins Cambridge on the west.

Married Anne¹ in England about 1619.

The surviving children of Richard and Anne, the last four born in Boston, Massachusetts, were:

1. Mary², b. about 1619 in England.
2. Sarah², b. about 1621 in England, m. John² Alcock.
3. Elizabeth², b. about 1625 in England.
4. Rebecca², b. 1631.
5. John², b. 1634.
6. Lydia², b. 1636.
7. Bethia², b. 1638, d.y.

Other information:

Richard, a physician, came to America from Stepney, Middlesex, England in 1630 in the *Winthrop fleet*. He brought with him his wife and first three children. They settled in Charleston (now part of Boston), Massachusetts.

After Richard died in 1651 his widow, Anne, moved to Roxbury (now part of Boston), Massachusetts where she lived with her daughter, Sarah², and son-in-law, Dr. John Alcock. Anne died in 1669 at age seventy-five. Sarah² had died in 1665 at age forty-five.

References: #24, #26, p. 21, #88, v. III, pp. 339-340, #104, p. 78, and #349.

3578. Emanuel¹ Downing

Baptized in Ipswich, Suffolk, England on August 12, 1585.

Died after 1660 while living in Edinburgh, Scotland.

Married first, Anne Ware in 1614. She died about 1622. There is no record of any children from this marriage.

Married second, Lucy¹ Winthrop in Groton, Suffolk, England on April 10, 1622.

The children of Emanuel and Lucy were:

1. Mary², b. about 1622 in England, came to America in May 1633 on the *Mary and Jane* with Governor Coddington. She married Anthony¹ Stoddard in Boston about 1639.
2. George², b. about 1623 in England.
3. James², brought to America in 1630 in the *Arabella* by his uncle, Governor Winthrop.
4. Susan², came to America in May 1633 with Mary.
5. Ann²
6. Lucy²
7. John², b. 1640 in America.
8. Dorcas², b. 1640 in America.
9. Theophilus², b. 1644 in America.

Other information:

Emanuel was a lawyer in London until he and his wife came to Salem, Essex, Massachusetts in 1638.

References: #24, #46, pp. 72-74, #85, p. 144, and #88, v. II, pp. 65-66.

3579. Lucy¹ Winthrop

Baptized in Groton, Suffolk, England on January 27, 1601.

Died sometime after 1656.

Married Emanuel¹ Downing in Groton on April 10, 1622.

Other information:

Lucy was the daughter of Adam and Ann (Brown) Winthrop of Groton. She was the only sister of John¹ Winthrop who was the leader of the famous *Winthrop fleet* in 1630 and was also governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony. Lucy and Emanuel came to America in 1638.

References: #24, #85, p. 144, #88, v. II, pp. 65-66, and #107, pp. 19-21 and 98.

3580. Richard Warham

Baptized in Maiden Newton, Dorset, England on December 8, 1565.

Died in Crewkerne, Somerset, England in 1623.

Married Agnes Cook (alias Hooper) in Crewkerne on December 14, 1588.

The children of Richard and Agnes, all born in Crewkerne, were:

1. Johane, b. about 1592.
2. Richard, bapt. 1594.
3. John¹, bapt. October 9, 1595, m. Jane¹ Dabinott.
4. Magdalene, b. about 1596.

Other information:

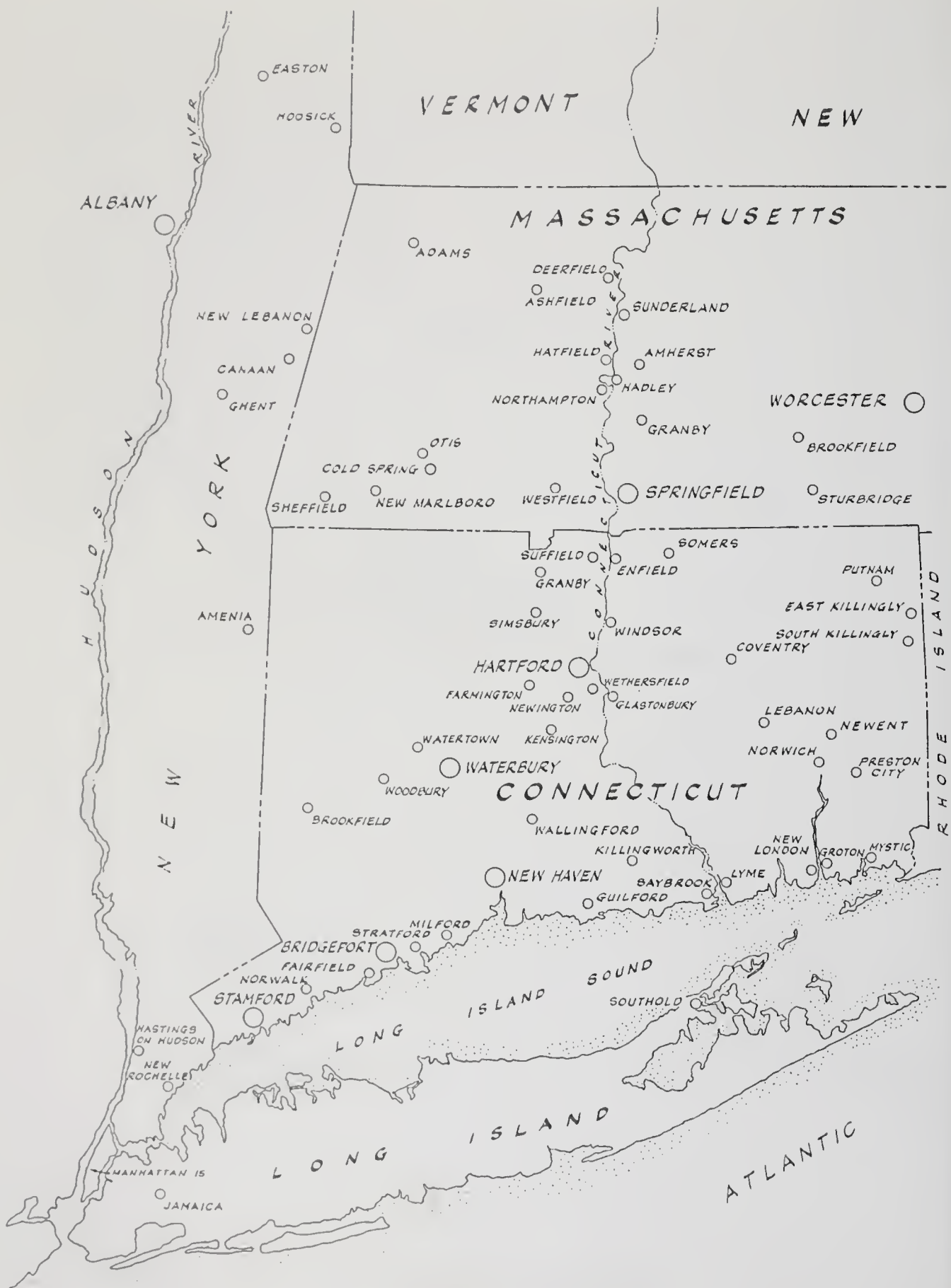
Agnes was a daughter of John Hooper (alias Cook) of Crewkerne. His ancestry is discussed in reference #108, v. 17. The reason for the alias is unknown.

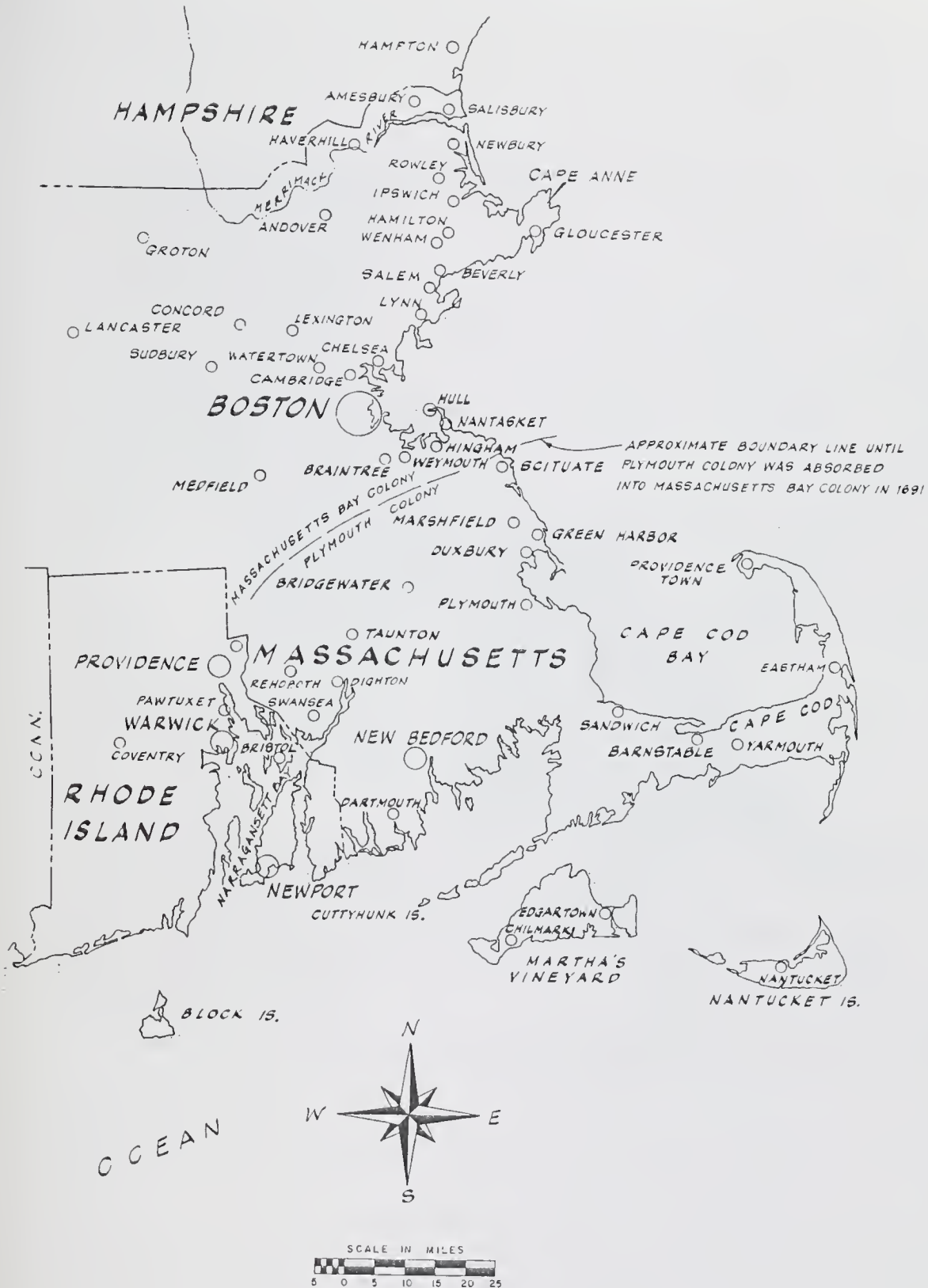
Reference: #108, v. 12, pp. 2, 5, and 6 and v. 17, pp. 169-171 and #348.

MAPS



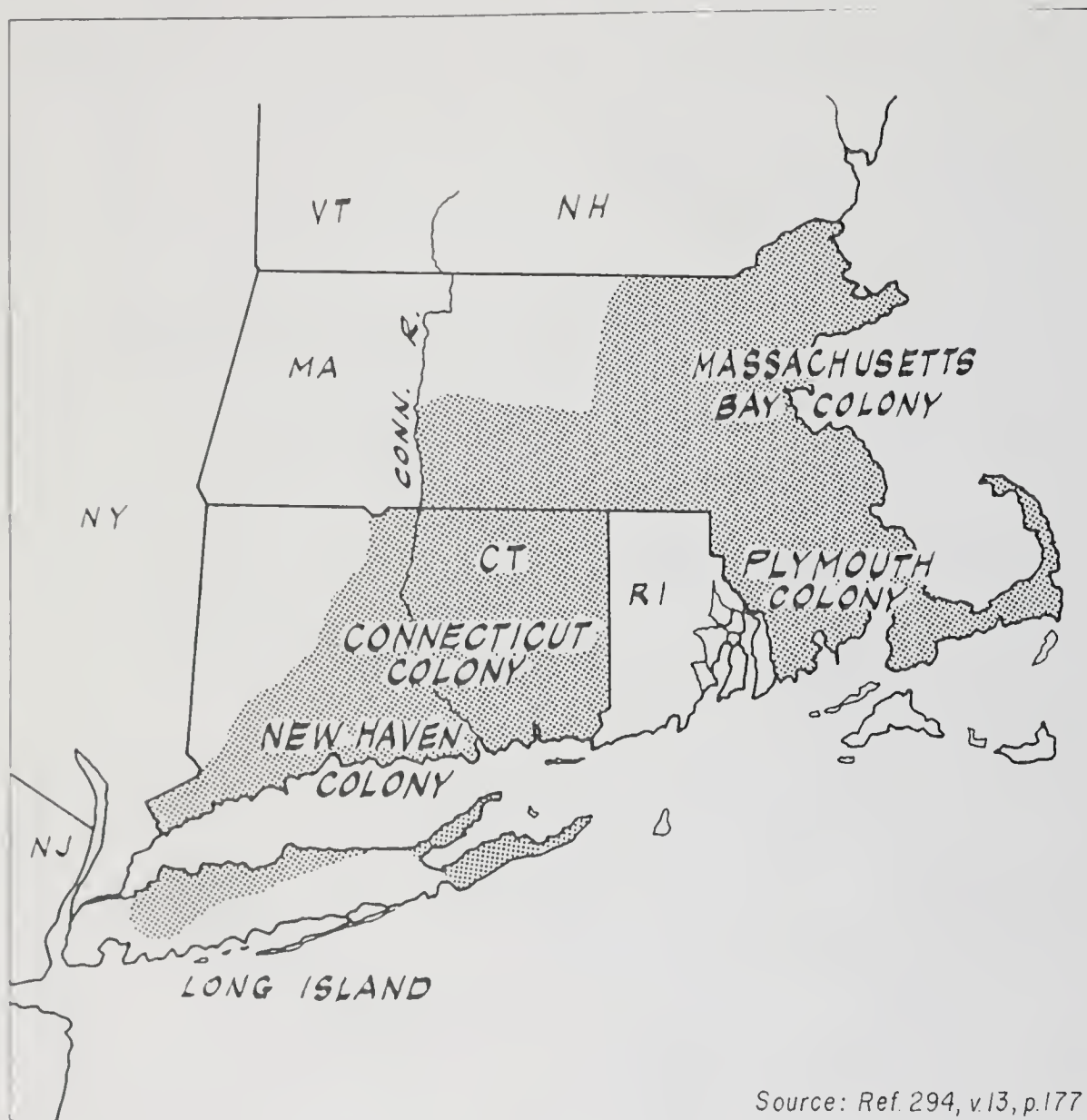
MAP A
SOUTHERN PORTION OF MAINE





MAP B

SOUTHERN NEW ENGLAND AND PORTION OF NEW YORK STATE



MAP C

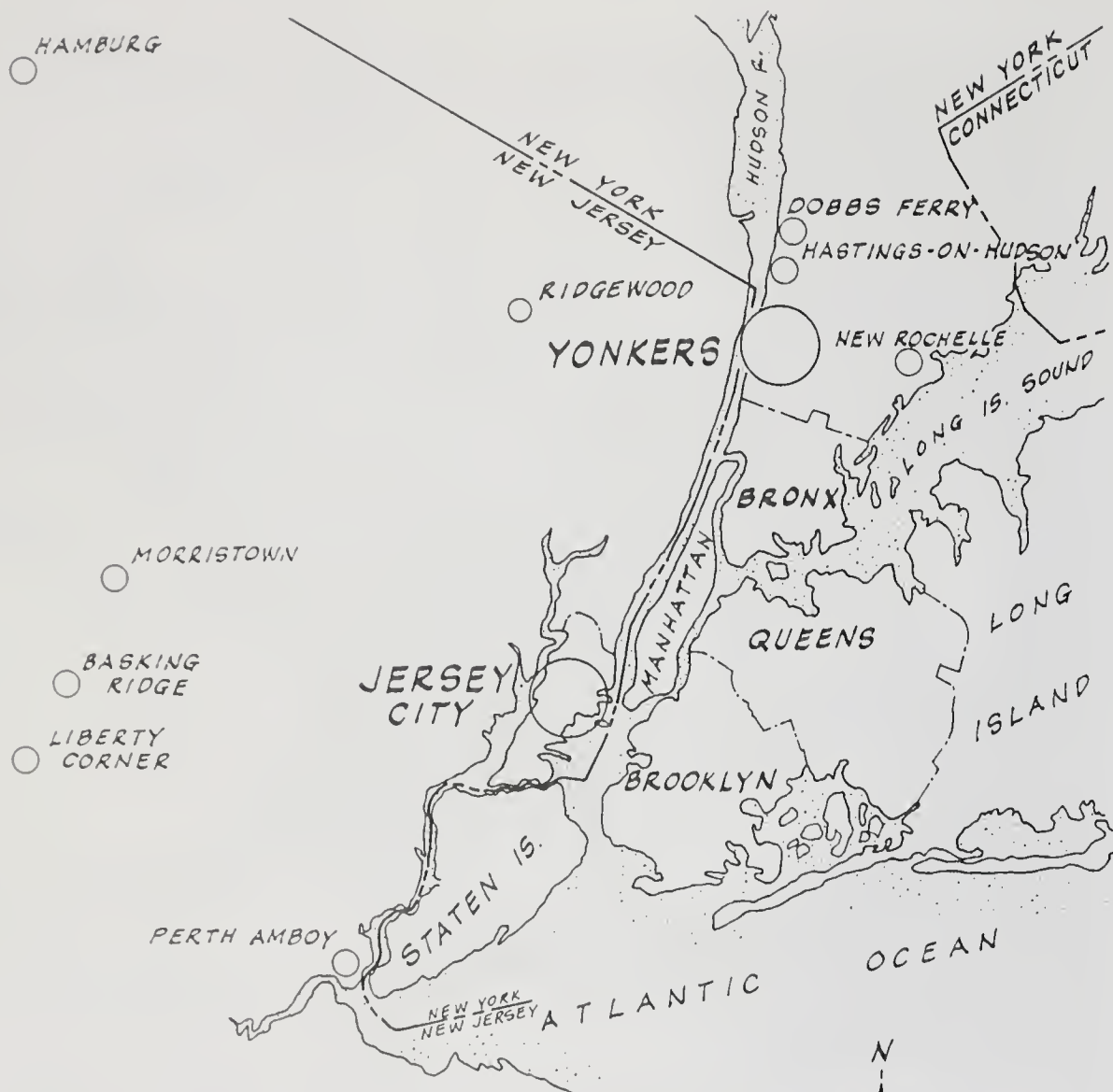
NEW ENGLAND CONFEDERATION 1643-1684



New France is the name given to the former French possessions in North America. This map shows the maximum extent of New France in the early 1700s.

MAP D

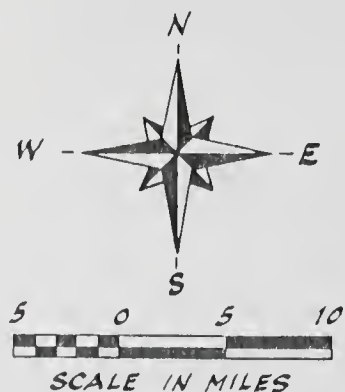
NEW FRANCE IN THE EARLY 1700s



THE FIVE BOROUGHES OF NEW YORK CITY ARE SHOWN IN OUTLINE FORM. OTHER CITIES AND VILLAGES ARE SHOWN ONLY IF THEY ARE MENTIONED IN THIS BOOK.

PRESENT DAY POPULATION

100,000 AND OVER UNDER 100,000



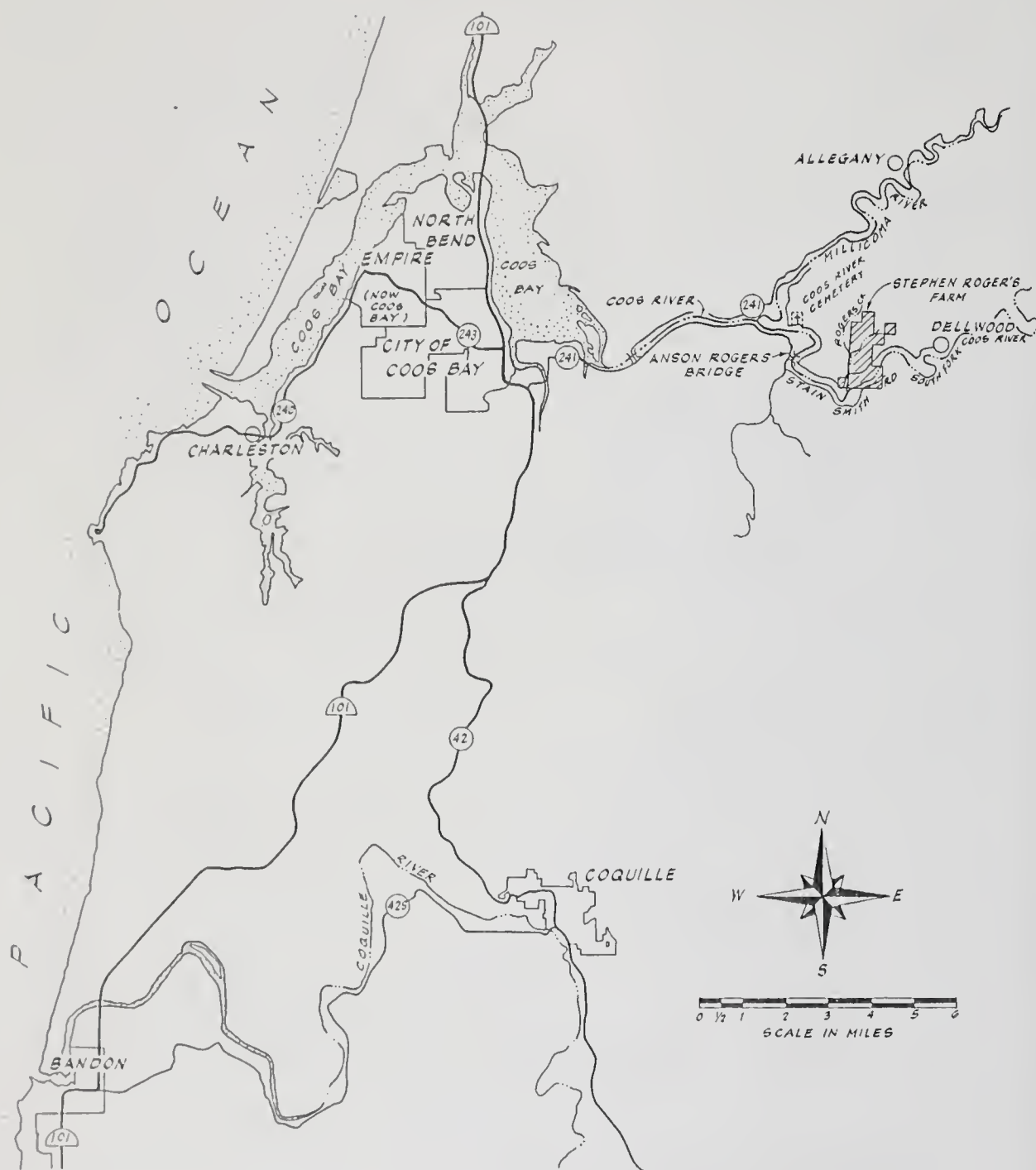
MAP E
NEW YORK CITY AREA AND PORTION OF NEW JERSEY

NORTHERN IRELAND INCLUDES THE SAME AREA
AS THE PROVINCE OF ULSTER EXCEPT FOR THE
COUNTIES OF DONEGAL, MONAGHAN AND CAVAN
WHICH ARE PART OF THE REPUBLIC OF IRELAND



MAP F

PROVINCES AND COUNTIES OF IRELAND



MAP G
COOS BAY AREA, OREGON

APPENDICES

APPENDIX 1
EUROPEAN EXPLORATION AND SETTLEMENT IN THE AMERICAS
1492-1620

The purpose of this appendix is to place the first English settlements in North America in historical context and to show that America was not an unknown land when the *Mayflower* arrived at Plymouth in 1620.

European exploration and settlement in the Americas began with the four voyages of Christopher Columbus in the period 1492-1504. Columbus discovered the major and many lesser islands in the West Indies, but he never set foot in North America. Following Columbus' bold lead, the Spanish (and, to a lesser extent, the Portuguese) began a century of exploration, colonization, and subjugation throughout Latin America with the aim of providing more wealth for the mother countries. They also hoped to convert the native population to Christianity. Although the Spanish dominated the New World for almost a century before English settlers arrived in Jamestown in 1607, the Spanish were eventually supplanted in North America, north of Mexico, by the English and the French.

Juan Ponce de León, a Spanish adventurer, was the first European to set foot in what would become the United States. He found and named Florida in 1513 and discovered Mexico on the same trip. A half century later in 1565 St. Augustine, Florida was established by Spain as the first permanent European settlement north of Mexico. In 1562 and 1564 the French attempted to establish settlements in Florida and they built Fort Caroline in 1564. However, most of the French settlers were killed by the Spaniards; thus Spain's hold on Florida continued for almost 200 years.

In the north, the French were more successful. In 1524 Francis I of France engaged Giovanni da Verrazano, an Italian navigator, to explore the East Coast from Canada to the Carolinas and to look for a northwest passage. Verrazano entered New York harbor on the same trip. Ten years later Francis I sent Jacques Cartier, a French explorer, to Canada. Cartier discovered the Gulf of Saint Lawrence and claimed the surrounding area for France. On a second trip he sailed up the Saint Lawrence River to the island where the city of Montreal now stands. On his third trip in 1541 Cartier made an unsuccessful attempt to establish a colony. France paid little attention to Canada during the rest of the 1500s.

Then in 1603 Samuel de Champlain, the French explorer and pioneer, sailed up the Saint Lawrence River. In 1605 he helped found Port Royal, now Annapolis Royal, on the east coast of the Bay of Fundy in Nova Scotia. And in 1608 he established the City of Quebec on the site where Cartier had spent the winter of 1541-42. Quebec grew very slowly; even as late as 1627 the population was only sixty-five persons. The French were more interested in the fur trading business than in establishing colonies. In 1615 Champlain explored farther west into the province of Ontario and the Great Lakes area and more firmly established the French presence in North America.

The Dutch were also interested in North America in the period before 1620. Henry Hudson, a British navigator, made four voyages to the New World between 1607 and 1611. The first two were for the English in unsuccessful attempts to find a passage to the Far East. His third and most

famous voyage was in the service of the Dutch East India Company. In 1609 he departed from Amsterdam in his ship the *Half Moon*. He sailed down the east coast of North America to North Carolina and, after turning north, entered Chesapeake Bay. He was the first European to explore the Hudson River, going as far north as present-day Albany, New York. On this voyage Hudson claimed the New York and Pennsylvania regions for the Dutch. On his last voyage for the English on the ship *Discovery* in 1610-11 he discovered Hudson Bay. His crew mutinied after spending the winter ashore and put Hudson, his son, and seven loyal sailors adrift in a small boat. They were never heard from again.

It was the English who made the greatest impact on the ultimate settlement of the east coast of North America. In 1497-98 King Henry VII sent John Cabot, an Italian navigator, to explore the New World. Cabot put ashore only once, but no one knows for sure where. It was probably in Canada, either at Newfoundland or Cape Breton Island. However, Cabot mapped some of the New England coastline and made a globe showing that the land he had seen lay far to the north of the islands discovered by Columbus. Cabot's voyage gave England its claim to the area and his disclosure of the fishing potential in the northern waters probably helped start the fishing industry in the shallow water of the Grand Banks off the southeast coast of Newfoundland. Starting in the early 1500s fishing ships would come from Spain, Portugal, France, and England to fish from March to September. About 1520 the English in particular based themselves on land, living in wooden houses while they dried their catch, and historians believe that some may have spent winters here.

The first English attempt to establish a permanent colony in the present-day United

States was made by Walter Raleigh in 1585, about eighty years after the Spanish conquests and settlement in the New World had begun. In fact, the Spanish empire was already in decline. This decline was accelerated by the defeat of the Spanish Armada of 130 ships in 1588 when King Philip of Spain attempted to conquer England. In 1584 Walter Raleigh had been given a charter by Queen Elizabeth I to establish a colony in the New World. In 1585 and again in 1586 he sent groups of colonists to Roanoke Island off the coast of North Carolina, but the colony was abandoned and all 103 surviving colonists were brought home. Finally, in May 1587 Sir Walter Raleigh, recently knighted by Queen Elizabeth I, sent out three more ships to Roanoke Island with 117 prospective colonists including 28 women and children. Two of the three ships sailed back to England. By the end of August the supplies were exhausted and the leader of the colony, John White, returned to England with the one remaining ship leaving the colonists behind. Unfortunately, he reached England a few months before the attack by the Spanish Armada and it was not until 1590 that White was able to return to Roanoke Island. He found the island deserted and the fort in ruins. From then on the Roanoke settlement was referred to as the *Lost Colony* and the fate of the colonists was never known.

By 1600 it was common knowledge in England that Spain and France had made large profits from their American possessions. Therefore, establishing English colonies in the New World appealed to English merchants and other wealthy people as potentially profitable commercial ventures. At that time the King of England, James I, could provide no money to support settlements in the New World. His treasury had been emptied by twenty years of war with Spain. Only merchants and the well-to-do had money for expensive and risky investments. Sir

Fernando Gorges, an English landowner, and his powerful friend, Lord Chief Justice John Popham, organized friends and relatives in southwestern England and in London to prevail upon James I to grant them rights to colonize the portion of the New World claimed by England. In April 1606 the King granted a charter covering all the land from the Spanish area on the south to the French area on the north, essentially from South Carolina to Maine. Two companies were created, each to found one colony. One was the South Virginia Company of London and the other was the North Virginia Company of Plymouth. Merchants and well-to-do adventurers from London, Plymouth, and Bristol accepted invitations to join the companies and share the royal grant and pour in money, ships, and organizing skills.

Late in 1606, 104 colonists in three small ships, the *Susan Constant*, the *Godspeed*, and the *Discovery*, were dispatched to the New World by the South Virginia Company. The purpose of this venture was to make lumber, glass, soap, and other items profitable for sale in England. The three ships sailed over the long route south through the West Indies and first sighted the land of Virginia on April 26, 1607. After exploration in the Chesapeake Bay and along the James River the colonists settled at Jamestown, about thirty-five miles up the James River on May 14. This was to become the first permanent English settlement in the New World. Several supply ships reached Jamestown in 1608 and 1609 bringing additional settlers, and the population grew to about 500. However, in the winter of 1609-10 the population shrank to about sixty as a result of malnutrition, disease, and Indian attacks. The colony was almost abandoned in June 1610 when a supply ship with 150 more colonists arrived. And in 1619 the first cargo of slaves to come to America arrived at Jamestown. The town survived and was the

capital of Virginia Colony for almost a century before declining into obscurity. The few remaining relics of the settlement at Jamestown are now part of the Colonial National Historical Park.

Turning to the exploration of the New England coast in the period between 1602 and 1619, the significance of this period is that it was the precursor to later English settlement of New England. Although not geographically correct, New England is defined herein as extending as far north as Cape Breton Island in Canada. During this period there were twenty known voyages to the New England coast. The voyages of Gosnold (1602), Pring (1603), Weymouth (1605), Gilbert and Popham (1607), Smith (1614), and Gorges (1616) are the best known and probably the most significant of the twenty.

On March 26, 1602 Bartholomew Gosnold sailed from England on the *Concord*. On board were thirty-two persons including eight sailors. They sighted land on May 15 and made a large catch of codfish. They named the place Cape Cod. Sailing on, the explorers found an island with bushes full of edible berries. They named this island Martha's Vineyard. Gosnold next came to a chain of islands at the entrance to Buzzard's Bay, Massachusetts. He decided to settle the colony on the outermost of these islands, now called Cuttyhunk. By June the stockade was completed and with early provisions made for every need the summer looked bright. Nevertheless, the division of supplies, part for the returning crew and part for the remaining settlers, caused dissension. One by one the settlers decided not to be left behind and the ship set sail on June 17 to return to England with all the settlers. Perhaps if there had been more forceful leadership New England might have been permanently settled before Virginia.

On April 10, 1603 Martin Pring set sail for America with two ships, the *Speedwell* and the *Discoverer*, with a total of forty-three persons on board including the sailors. The voyage had been financed by merchants from Bristol, England. One of the main commodities they were seeking was sassafras which was used for medicinal purposes. Pring arrived first at Penobscot, Hancock, Maine, but finding no sassafras he sailed south and followed the north side of Massachusetts Bay past the sites of present-day Salem, Marblehead, and Lynn. Finally, Pring settled at the site of what became Plymouth, Massachusetts where the *Mayflower* landed in 1620. At the end of July 1603 the *Discoverer*, laden with sassafras, was sent home. Subsequently, there were problems with the Indians. Pring became alarmed and decided to return to England in the *Speedwell* thus ending another attempt to colonize North America.

In 1605 Sir Fernando Gorges and others sent Captain George Weymouth in the *Archangel* to explore the coast of Maine. Weymouth reached Nantucket Island, Massachusetts on May 14 and sailed northward, reaching Monhegan Island in the Muscongus Bay of Knox County, Maine on May 18. He spent a month exploring the area and sailed for home on June 18. The enthusiasm about the region generated by Weymouth's voyage apparently led forty-year-old Gorges to join with seventy-five-year-old Lord Chief Justice John Popham to petition King James I in 1605 to grant them rights to colonize this area of the New World.

In June 1607 a group of about 100 colonists was dispatched to the Maine coast in the *Gift of God* and the *Mary and John* by the North Virginia Company of Plymouth. The ships were under the command of Raleigh Gilbert, a nephew of Sir Walter Raleigh, and the colony was led by George Popham, a

nephew of Lord Chief Justice John Popham. The colonists first arrived at Monhegan Island and then sailed twelve miles west to the Pemaquid Peninsula, both in Muscongus Bay. The colonists finally settled fifteen miles farther southwest near the mouth of the Kennebec River and the settlement became known as Popham's Colony. By February 1608 George Popham had died. In May 1608 a supply ship arrived with news that Lord Chief Justice John Popham, their chief financial support, had also died. In September another supply ship brought news that Raleigh Gilbert was to inherit a large portion of land and he decided to return to England. Without a leader and not wishing to face another Maine winter the colonists decided to leave too. Back in England the investors, indignant at the return of the colonists, terminated the project. But the Maine coast was not abandoned. Every summer fishing vessels by the score worked around Monhegan Island. Crews dried their catches there and on Pemaquid's shores and eventually built shacks to live in through the winter. Some historians believe that there may actually have been a year-round settlement there before the *Mayflower* landed at Plymouth in 1620. Monhegan-Pemaquid became as well-known to the owners of the North Virginia Company as Jamestown did to the owners of the South Virginia Company.

Captain John Smith was an English soldier and adventurer who played a vital role in the founding of Virginia and New England. He sailed with the three ships that established the first permanent English colony at Jamestown, Virginia in 1607. He was president of that colony from 1608 to 1609. This is the John Smith who, legend says, was saved from death at the hands of the Indians by the young princess Pocahontas. In 1609 he returned to England but in 1614 he sailed again for America. He spent the summer of 1614 headquartered on Monhegan Island from

where he explored and mapped the coast as far south as Cape Cod. His map and narrative promoted exploration and colonization for years to come.

In 1616 Sir Fernando Gorges sent out a party to spend the winter months at Saco, York, Maine. The objective was not to establish a permanent colony but rather to show that the climate of Northern Virginia, as it was then called, was habitable by Englishmen. When the party came back to England in the spring Gorges' belief had been proven correct.

The most renowned event in the European settlement of North America was, of course, the landing of the *Mayflower* at Plymouth, Massachusetts in 1620. As shown by the preceding, the *Mayflower* passengers did not come to a totally unexplored area as commonly believed. The Spanish were in Florida, the French were at Quebec and Port Royal, the English were at Jamestown, and there was commercial fishing activity along the Atlantic coastline.

References: #107, pp. 3-9, #111, pp. 1-16, #113, pp. 9-114, #168, pp. 17-36, #184, v. 1, pp. 20-23, #294, and #312.



APPENDIX 2

PLYMOUTH COLONY

1620-1691

When the *Mayflower* sailed from Southampton, England on September 16, 1620 bound for the New World she carried 102 passengers, adults and children, plus a crew of about 50 men. The ship, owned by Christopher Jones, her master, and three other men, was chartered by the *Merchant Adventurers* of London for this famous voyage. The Merchant Adventurers were a group of about seventy businessmen who invested in this venture in the hope of profit. The Adventurers received one share in the company for every ten pounds they invested to transport and supply the settlers and the settlers received one share in the company for each man and woman over the age of sixteen. The Adventurers had obtained a patent to colonize the northern part of the Virginia territory and the planned site for the new colony was in the vicinity of Manhattan Island, now New York City.

Of the 102 passengers on the *Mayflower* about half were *Separatists* who had fled from England in the period between 1608 and 1610 and settled in Leyden, Holland. The colony of Separatists in Leyden numbered about 300 people. The Separatists were a radical group who wished to separate from the Church of England (Anglican Church) whereas the Puritans wished only to purify the church, specifically, to eliminate popery, priestly vestments, and elaborate ceremonies. The other half of the passengers were called *Strangers*, most of whom were still faithful to the Church of England. The Strangers were principally from the London area and were included in the group going to the New World on the *Mayflower* because the Merchant Adventurers thought there were too few Separatists to establish a profitable colony. Evi-

dence shows that many of the Adventurers were sympathetic to the Separatists and their beliefs.

On November 21, 1620 the *Mayflower* anchored at Provincetown Harbor in Cape Cod Bay. The question of why the ship came to Cape Cod Bay rather than the New York area has never been answered. However, historical records indicate that they knew where they were; they knew that they were at Cape Cod. Captain John Smith, who was at Jamestown, Virginia, had explored farther north and had made a detailed map of the New England coast in 1614. Most likely, a replica of his map was on the *Mayflower*. Knowing that they had not gone to Virginia territory as planned and were, therefore, outside any jurisdiction, several of the group of Strangers said they would take orders from no one. This led to the famous *Mayflower Compact*, signed by the forty-one free males of legal age on the *Mayflower* while the ship was still at anchor at Provincetown. My ancestors John¹ Howland and John¹ Tilley were among the signers. Essentially, the compact stated that each individual would agree to governance by majority rule. After the signing John Carver was confirmed as governor for one year. However, he died in the spring of 1621 and was succeeded by thirty-one-year-old William Bradford as governor of Plymouth Colony.

After about five weeks at Provincetown Harbor exploring the Cape Cod Bay area the colonists made the decision to settle at Plymouth, site of an abandoned Indian village. The *Mayflower* anchored there on December 26, 1620 with ninety-nine passengers. One adult had died

at sea, one child had been born at sea, another was born at Provincetown, and four adults had died at Provincetown. The first European known to have visited the site of Plymouth was Martin Pring. In 1603 he spent six weeks exploring the Massachusetts Bay area. See Appendix 1.

November was a very bad time of year for the *Mayflower* colonists to arrive in New England. However, their plight was made easier by their friendly association with the local Indians, including their Sachem (chief) whose name was Massasoit. Several of the Indians who had been in contact with English fishermen could speak English. The winter of 1620-1621 was nonetheless devastating for the colonists. Almost half of them died that winter from the "general sickness," probably, in part, scurvy. The *Mayflower* spent the winter at anchor at Plymouth and about half the crew also died before the ship sailed for England on April 5, 1621.

Three other ships bringing settlers to Plymouth Colony arrived by 1623. The first of the three, the *Fortune* of London, arrived on November 9, 1621 with thirty-five settlers, all from the London area. The next two ships with passengers intended for Plymouth Colony, the *Anne* and the *Little James*, arrived in July 1623 bringing about seventy-five more settlers. Thus, by 1624 there were over 180 people living in 32 houses in Plymouth.

Plymouth Colony was not completely isolated during the early years. Ships engaged in other colonizing ventures came to the colony from time to time. In the summer of 1622 a group of about sixty men came to Plymouth on their way to a planned new settlement at Weymouth, Massachusetts. And there were many English fishing vessels working along the New

England coast. For example, in the summer of 1624, there were as many as fifty such vessels.

After 1624 other ships brought a few new settlers to Plymouth Colony each year but by then the colonists' relationship with the Adventurers had become strained. The colony's indebtedness seemed to grow rather than decrease in spite of good shipments of furs to London and many of the Adventurers became reluctant to finance more settlers. This slowed immigration to the colony and also stranded in Leyden other Separatists who wished to join family or friends in the New World. By 1630 Plymouth Colony had grown to only about 300 people. Over the years some of the settlers decided to move to outlying areas that were less crowded and had better lands. They established the towns of Duxbury, Scituate, Sandwich, Taunton, Yarmouth, Barnstable, Marshfield, Rehoboth, and Eastham in Plymouth Colony. By 1640 the colony numbered 2,500 people. Other towns were established in the colony in the 1640s and later.

During the early years Plymouth functioned as a self-governing, communal colony with only a patent granted by the Council for New England in 1621. By agreement with the Adventurers, the settlers at Plymouth Colony were to share everything in common during the first seven years and then divide all assets equally between the Adventurers and the settlers. However, by 1623 the industrious ones were complaining that they were supporting the lazy ones. As a result, the settlers decided to give each man, woman, and child one acre of land to raise crops. At the same time, they would all cultivate the larger common lands for the company. Known as the *Division of Land*, this agreement was made among all of the passengers of the *May-*

flower, Fortune, Anne, and Little James who were still living in the town of Plymouth.

In 1626 a group of fifty-eight men, mostly colonists, known as the *Purchasers*, bought from the Adventurers all of the "said stocks, shares, lands, merchandise and chatles" which had belonged to the Adventurers. Among the Purchasers were my ancestors John¹ Howland, Stephen¹ Tracy, and Anthony¹ Annable. Then in 1627 the fifty-eight Purchasers assigned the shares of the company and the debt to a group of twelve men known as the *Undertakers* in exchange for certain monopolies granted to them by their fellow colonists, such as the fur trade and other considerations. Eight of the twelve Undertakers were Plymouth Colony's leading men and four were among the original Adventurers who wished to remain associated with the Plymouth Colony enterprise. John¹ Howland was one of the Undertakers. The debt of the Undertakers was finally paid off in 1648.

In 1627, probably in connection with the assignment to the Undertakers, the colonists made a "division of cattle and other things." These changes led to a democratic form of governance in the colony based on the principles in the *Mayflower Compact*. One of the exacerbating factors in the problem with the communal state was that the non-Separatists did not want to share in the cost of bringing other Separatist families and friends from Leyden to Plymouth Colony.

The colonists at Plymouth did not confine themselves to the Plymouth area alone. They established at least two trading posts to obtain furs from the Indians. One trading post was on the Kennebec River at the site of present-day Augusta, Maine. This trading post existed from 1628 to

about 1676 and John¹ Howland was in charge there for some of the time. The other trading post was established in 1633 on the Connecticut River at the site of present-day Windsor. However, the much-larger group of settlers that came from Dorchester, Massachusetts in 1636 essentially forced the Plymouth people out of the Windsor area.

The choice of the place of settlement for Plymouth Town on the shore of the shallow Plymouth Bay precluded the colony from ever becoming as important as Massachusetts Bay Colony. On October 7, 1691 a new charter for Massachusetts Bay Colony which included all of the Plymouth Colony area was approved in England, thus ending the life of Plymouth Colony as a separate political entity. The towns of the former Plymouth Colony remained part of the Massachusetts Bay Colony until the American Revolution eighty-five years later when all of the colony became part of the state of Massachusetts.

Plymouth Colony holds an important place in history because it was the second permanent English settlement in the area that was to become the United States. But perhaps more significantly, the people of Plymouth colony left two important legacies. The first is the knowledge that a communal form of government does not work well for a society of free people. There are exceptions among religious groups, but strictly speaking their members are not always free; they are often controlled by their religious beliefs. The second legacy is the concept of a democratic form of government with majority rule, as contained in the *Mayflower Compact*. This idea was extended into the representative form of democracy in our Constitution.

Ten of my ancestors had arrived in Plymouth Colony by 1624. They were:

(2386) John¹ Howland on Chart II came on the *Mayflower* and married (2387) Elizabeth² Tilley in Plymouth in 1623.

John¹ Tilley and his wife, Joan¹ Hurst, beyond Chart II, came on the *Mayflower*. They brought with them their thirteen-year-old daughter, Elizabeth² Tilley, who married John¹ Howland.

(2518) Stephen¹ Tracy and his wife, (2519) Tryphosa¹ Lee, on Chart III came on the *Anne* in 1623. They brought with them their infant daughter, (1259) Sarah² Tracy.

(2570) Anthony¹ Annable and his wife, (2571) Jane¹ Mounford, on Charts IV and V came on the *Anne* in 1623. They brought with them their infant daughter, (1285) Sarah² Annable.

Two of these ten ancestors, John¹ Tilley and his wife, Joan¹ Hurst, died in the first winter but the other eight lived normal lifespans.

You will notice that I have not used the word "Pilgrim." Actually, there is no universally accepted definition for this word. Some historians define the Pilgrims narrowly as only the Separatists on the *Mayflower*. Others define the Pilgrims broadly as all those persons who came to Plymouth Colony by 1624. Stephen¹ Tracy and his wife, Tryphosa¹ Lee, are known to have been Separatists. Two others, John¹ Tilley and his wife, Joan¹ Hurst, may also have been Separatists.

Note: The early history of Plymouth Colony is based principally on Governor William Bradford's history of the colony. Bradford's writings started in 1620 and continued until 1647. During most of this time he served as governor of the colony. The problems with Bradford's original work are the old English style of writing, his abbreviations, and his punctuation. Over the years many transcriptions have been made of his work. Three of the best are those by Davis (reference #124), Ford (reference #145), and Morison (reference #146). However, reference #123 by Stratton, published in 1986, is a more readily available book and is recommended for additional reading on Plymouth Colony.

References: #104, pp. 3-55, #123, pp. 17-138, #124, #145, #146, and #154, pp. 1-22.

APPENDIX 3 MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY

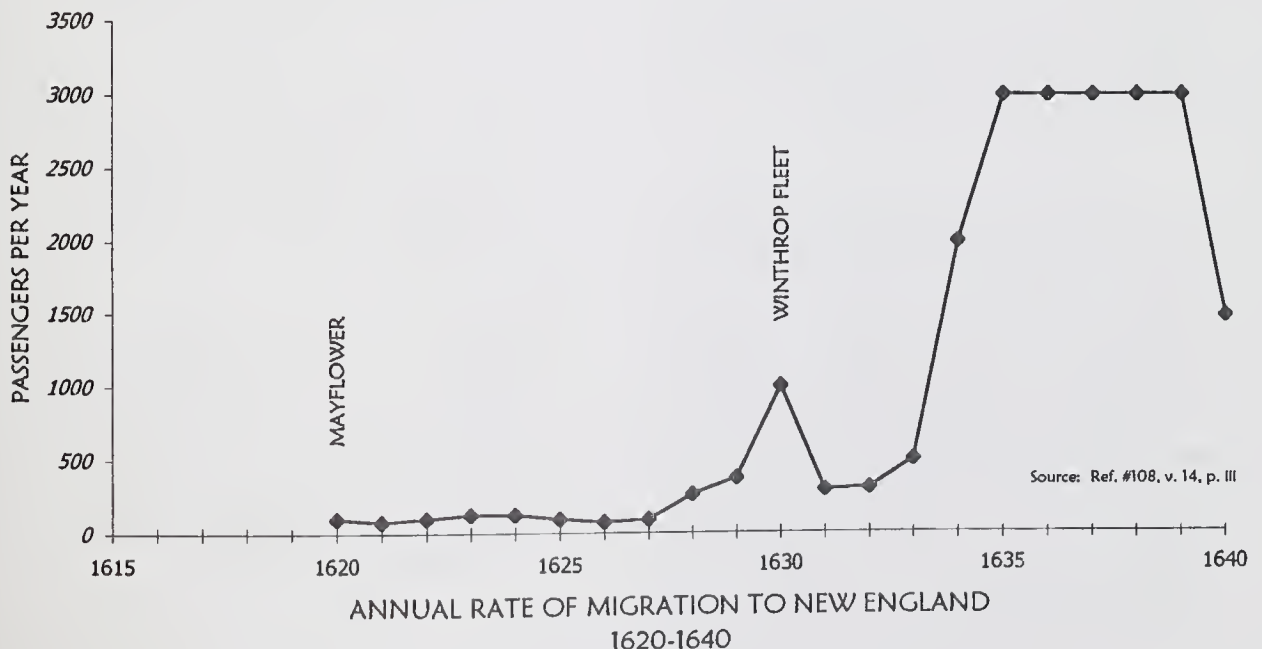
The third permanent English settlement in America was Massachusetts Bay Colony, established by the New England Company in 1628, eight years after Plymouth Colony was founded. At that time little was known in England about the accomplishments of the settlers in the Virginia and Plymouth colonies. These colonies were seldom mentioned in the daily life and conversation of the common people of England. Most of the information known about America came through the clergy.

Earliest settlement of Massachusetts Bay Colony began when the first governor, John Endicott, along with about sixty colonists sailed for America in June 1628 and established a town at Salem. More ships came in the next two years and the towns of Charlestown, Boston, Dorchester, Roxbury, Newtown (later Cambridge), and Watertown were established.

Charlestown, Dorchester, and Roxbury were all ultimately absorbed into Boston.

Major settlement of Massachusetts Bay Colony started in 1630. That year has been called the beginning of the *Great Migration*. The end of this major migration was in 1640. During that ten-year period at least 300 ships are known to have arrived in America. Those ships brought over 20,000 immigrants, the majority English Puritans who settled initially in Massachusetts Bay Colony. After the Great Migration immigration to America dropped sharply because of the English Civil War and changed economic conditions in England.

The graph below shows the immigration rate from the arrival of the *Mayflower* in 1620 to the end of the Great Migration in 1640.



The two most renowned events during the Great Migration were the sailing of the *Mary and John* on March 20, 1630 and the sailing of the eleven ships of the *Winthrop Fleet* shortly thereafter. The *Mary and John* brought about 140 immigrants who settled at Dorchester. In 1636 about half of the Dorchester group moved on to a new settlement at Windsor in Connecticut Colony.

John Winthrop assumed leadership of the enterprise that sailed in the Winthrop Fleet. Winthrop brought the charter for the enterprise and about 1,000 people. There were four classes of immigrants: (1) those who paid for their passage, (2) those who had some trade or profession and were to be remunerated in money or grants of land, (3) those who were to labor after arrival in repayment, and (4) indentured servants who were carried at the expense of their masters.

The first five ships of the Winthrop Fleet sailed on April 8, 1630. The flagship *Arabella* carried Winthrop who would take over from John Endicott as governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony. The other half of the fleet sailed in May and arrived at various times in July. Like the *Mayflower* passengers of 1620, immigrants in the Winthrop Fleet suffered from a high mortality rate. About one-third died during the first year.

Most of the new arrivals established towns near one another in Massachusetts Bay Colony. Early towns were governed as theocracies. The ministers were the leaders and came with the original settlers. Although these settlers were essentially all Puritans who wished to enjoy religious freedom, economic considerations also played an important role in their decisions to migrate. The Puritans did not wish to extend religious freedom to anyone else and banished those whose beliefs differed. In particular, they were intolerant of the Quakers. Quakers and

their sympathizers were sometimes flogged and in the late 1650s the General Court actually approved and sometimes carried out the death penalty for Quakers.

During colonial times, Massachusetts Bay Colony was clearly the most populous and pre-eminent of the six colonies in New England. The other five colonies were Connecticut, New Hampshire, New Haven, Plymouth, and Rhode Island. New Haven Colony was absorbed into Connecticut in 1665 and Plymouth Colony was absorbed into Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1691 leaving Connecticut, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island as the only New England colonies among the thirteen colonies at the time of the American Revolution. Maine and Vermont had remained frontier areas allied with Massachusetts Bay Colony.

Nine of my ancestors came to America on the *Mary and John* in 1630. They were:

(1548) George¹ Phelps on Chart VIII, an unmarried man. George¹ was a brother of William¹, below.

(3440) William¹ Phelps and his wife (3441) Elizabeth¹, on Chart X, with their five children including my ancestor (1720) Joseph² Phelps.

(1790) Rev. John¹ Warham, on Chart XI, was one of the two spiritual leaders of the group of settlers on the ship. He came with his first wife and a son. He married second, (1791) Jane¹ (Dabinott) Newberry about 1637.

(3496) Henry¹ Wolcott and his wife (3497) Elizabeth¹ Saunders, on Chart XI, with three of their children including my ancestor (1748) Henry² Wolcott.

Thirteen of my ancestors came to America with the Winthrop Fleet in 1630. They were:

(3572) George¹ Alcock and his wife (3573) Anne¹ Hooker, on Chart XI.

(2392) Robert¹ Hale and his wife (2393) Joanna¹ Cutter, on Chart II.

(754) William¹ Knapp and his wife (755) Meye¹, on Chart VII, with their six children including my ancestor (377) Judith² Knapp.

(3574) Richard¹ Palgrave and his wife (3575) Anne¹, on Chart XI, with their first two children including my ancestor (1787) Sarah² Palgrave.

(3532) Robert¹ Parke and his wife (3533) Martha¹ Chaplin, on Chart XI, with their son, (1766) Thomas² Parke and three other children.

References: #104, pp. 24 and 47-205, #107, pp. 15-32 and 100-105, #108, v. 14, p. iii, #194, pp. 1-15, #203, pp. 148-159, #232, p. 20, #265, pp. 1-21, and #294.

APPENDIX 4

FIRST MIGRATIONS TO THE CONNECTICUT RIVER VALLEY

1633-1636

Migrations within New England began almost immediately after the first settlements in Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay colonies. The first and most significant of these early migrations was to the Connecticut River Valley where three towns, Hartford, Wethersfield, and Windsor, were settled by the English colonists in the period 1633 to 1636. Saybrook, at the mouth of the Connecticut River, and Springfield, Massachusetts, in the Connecticut River Valley, were also settled by English colonists by 1636. The principal reasons for these migrations were religious and economic.

Following a voyage up the Connecticut River by Adriaen Block in 1614, the Dutch claimed the Connecticut River Valley area. They established several fur-trading posts along the river and in 1633 built a small fort at present-day Hartford. However, men from Plymouth Colony made the first permanent, white settlement in the valley at Windsor in 1633. The Dutch made a show of force against the Plymouth men but left without actual armed conflict. In turn, the Plymouth Colony settlers lost control of the area in 1636 to larger groups of English colonists from Dorchester in Massachusetts Bay Colony.

The Dutch had purchased their right to land at Hartford from the Pequot Indians who had driven other Indians from their homes along the river. The Pequots, a powerful and savage tribe, had come to the Connecticut River Valley from the upper New York state area controlled by the Mohawks. The English had purchased their right to the land at Windsor from the original Indian settlers of the area. There-

fore, the English claimed the stronger title because the Pequots had usurped by force the land they sold to the Dutch.

In the summer of 1635 a small group of people from Dorchester (now part of Boston) traveled overland and settled at Windsor. Sixty additional settlers arrived in November. The group encountered a very harsh winter in 1635-1636. As a result, a number of families, including seventy men, women, and children, left in the first week of December heading down river in the hope of finding at Saybrook the long-expected and greatly needed supplies that were to come from Boston. The provision ship did not arrive so the settlers went aboard the *Rebecca*, which carried them back to Boston. Those who remained behind at Windsor suffered but survived.

In the spring of 1636 my ancestor (1790) Rev. John¹ Warham, on Chart XI, arrived at Windsor with other settlers from Dorchester. By the end of 1636 nearly half the population of Dorchester had moved to Windsor. The Dorchester settlers had originally come to Massachusetts from Devonshire and nearby counties in southwestern England in 1630 on the *Mary and John*. Rev. Warham of Exeter and Rev. John Maverick of Devon were selected as spiritual leaders before the ship left England. Rev. Warham was one of the driving forces and the leader in the move to Windsor, but elderly Rev. Maverick remained at Dorchester.

Another epic migration from Massachusetts Bay Colony to the Connecticut River Valley occurred in June 1636 when Rev. Thomas Hooker's group departed overland from Newtown (now Cambridge),

Massachusetts for Hartford. The party included about 100 men, women, and children, plus 160 head of cattle, goats, and pigs. The 100-mile journey took about two weeks. A few Dutch still remained in the area, along with the remnants of a small group from Newtown who had endured the harsh winter of 1635-1636 there.

In the fall of 1634 John Oldham led a party of eight adventurous men to the area of Wethersfield where they planted grain and spent the winter in temporary houses. The next spring Oldham returned to Massachusetts Bay and brought a band of fifteen to twenty settlers from Watertown, Massachusetts to Wethersfield. The thirty or so Watertown families who migrated to Wethersfield in the period 1635-1636 were soon joined by settlers from other places, including some who came directly from England. Wethersfield was, therefore, founded by individuals whose connection with Massachusetts was tenuous. Windsor and Hartford, on the other hand, were settled by large church groups who had come first to Massachusetts Bay Colony as units.

The two other early settlements in the Connecticut River Valley were at Saybrook, Connecticut and Springfield, Massachusetts. In 1631 the English Earl of Warwick obtained from the Plymouth Company a patent to the lands "extending from the Narragansett River to the Pacific Ocean" including the lower valley of the Connecticut River and, consequently, the site of Saybrook. In 1631-1632 Warwick transferred the title to several Englishmen of high position. On July 7, 1635 the company composed of Englishmen to whom Warwick had made the grant appointed John Winthrop, Jr., son of Governor Winthrop of Massachusetts, as Governor of the "Connecticut River Harbor and places adjoining." The younger Winthrop was appointed for one year and on his part, he

agreed to build a fort and create a settlement of houses for "men of quality." He was directed to reserve 1,000 or 1,500 acres of fertile land for the maintenance of the fort and its garrison.

Winthrop arrived in Boston in October 1635 and sent a vessel with twenty men to the mouth of the Connecticut River where they arrived on November 24. The Dutch, who already had possession up the river at the site of Hartford, intended to take possession of the mouth of the river but the arrival of Winthrop's ship and men prevented it. That the titled English proprietors intended their American possessions at Saybrook to be in keeping with their high estate is shown by the employment of Lion Gardiner, a skilled English engineer, to take charge of building the fort and laying out the town. And then later in 1636, 300 men were to come from the England: 200 to garrison the fortifications, 50 to produce food for the community, and 50 to build houses.

The initial settlers at Saybrook faced the intensely cold winter of 1635-1636 and in the first week of December 1635 the seventy refugees from Windsor arrived hoping to find the provisions that were to come for them from Boston. Before the twenty men composing the garrison of the Saybrook fort had been there a year the Pequot War was upon them. Some members of the garrison were killed instantly while others were tortured to death by the Indians. Saybrook was only a fort and only one of the original English owners ever settled there. In 1644 he sold the fort to the Hartford Colony. Saybrook did not become a significant settlement until later.

Springfield was founded in 1636 by William Pynchon, one of eight men from Massachusetts Bay who signed an agreement to settle there. Pynchon, a landed proprietor

of Essex County, England, was one of twenty-seven patentees of the Massachusetts Bay Colony Charter, a member of Governor Winthrop's party that came to America in 1630, and a settler of Roxbury (now part of Boston). After five years in Roxbury some settlers wished to move on. In April 1636 their possessions were sent by water, in a ship belonging to Governor Winthrop, to the site of their new settlement at Springfield. Initial settlers traveled overland to their new home where they were welcomed by the Indians who were disposed to be on friendly terms with the English. Early settlement at Springfield was ultimately about forty or fifty families. Pynchon returned to England in 1652 and died there.

Except for the Pequots, the Indians of the Connecticut River Valley generally cooperated with the white settlers, sold land to them, and lived close to them in peace. A partial explanation of their behavior lay in their great fear of the Mohawks to the west which made the Connecticut Indians extremely eager to have English friendship, their only hope for security. The hostility of the Pequots threatened the viability of the new white settlements. After a series of attacks by the Pequots the English colonists attacked the Pequots in 1637 and almost completely annihilated the tribe. See Pequot War in Appendix 7. The defeat and decimation of the Pequots ended the major Indian threat to Connecticut's orderly expansion. Settlers and Indians coexisted in relative peace and harmony for thirty-eight years until the outbreak of King Philip's War in 1675.

Seventeen of my ancestors were original proprietors or early settlers (before 1650) in Windsor. They were:

- (1670) Thomas¹ Barber on Chart X.
- (1590) William¹ Filley on Chart VIII.
- (1468) Edward¹ Griswold on Chart VI.

- (1538) Thomas¹ Gunn on Chart VIII.
- (3100) William Hosford on Chart VIII.
- (2528) John¹ Hurd on Chart III.
- (776) John² Loomis on Chart VIII.
- (1552) Joseph¹ Loomis on Chart VIII.
- (3498) Thomas¹ Newberry on Chart XI.
- (1548) George¹ Phelps on Chart VIII.
- (3440) William¹ Phelps on Chart X.
- (1556) John¹ Porter on Chart VIII.
- (3098) Philip¹ Randall on Chart VIII.
- (3102) William¹ Thrall on Chart VIII.
- (1790) Rev. John¹ Warham on Chart XI, mentioned above as the leader of the move from Dorchester, Massachusetts to Windsor, Connecticut.
- (1708) Robert¹ Winchell on Chart X.
- (3496) Henry¹ Wolcott on Chart XI.

Thirteen of my ancestors were original proprietors or early settlers (before 1650) in Hartford. They were:

- (1698) William¹ Andrews on Chart X.
- (3150) Nathaniel¹ Bearding on Chart VIII.
- (1740) Joseph¹ Easton on Chart XI.
- (1162) Samuel¹ Gardner on Chart II.
- (2416) Ozias¹ Goodwin on Chart II.
- (3494) Matthew¹ Marvin on Chart XI.
- (3386) Thomas¹ Porter on Chart X.
- (1554) Thomas¹ Scott on Chart VIII.
- (1728) Richard¹ Seymour on Chart XI.
- (1574) Thomas¹ Spencer on Chart VIII.
- (2506) William¹ Spencer on Chart III.
- (2422) Thomas¹ Stanley on Chart II.
- (3488) Gov. Thomas¹ Welles on Chart XI.

Note: The status of original proprietors and settlers was not equal. Original proprietors were entitled to their proportional share of the extensive areas of land held in common by the town. Other settlers were also landholders, usually of land granted "by courtesy of the town," but they did not share ownership of the common areas.

Four of my ancestors were original proprietors or early settlers (before 1650) in Wethersfield. They were:

- (1746) William¹ Goodrich on Chart XI.
 - (3532) Robert¹ Parke on Chart XI.
 - (732) Thomas¹ Tracy on Chart VI.
 - (3488) Gov. Thomas¹ Welles on Chart XI.
- Thomas was in Hartford by 1637,
but moved to Wethersfield in 1646.

Three of my ancestors were original proprietors or early settlers (before 1650) in Springfield. They were:

- (792) John² Harmon on Chart VIII.
- (3084) Rowland¹ Stebbins on Chart VIII.
- (586) James¹ Taylor on Chart II.

References: #33, pp. 867-873, #53, #155, pp. 17-80 and 149-171, #232, pp. 19-25 and 31-40,
and #264, pp. 18-25 and 283-307.

APPENDIX 5
NEW HAVEN COLONY
1638-1665

In May 1637 a large group of Puritans sailed for New England on the *Hector* and another ship whose name has been lost to history. The leaders of the group were the Reverend John Davenport and London merchant Theophilus Eaton. The group numbered about 250 men, women, and children, including servants. Financing of the Davenport-Eaton company came from some of the settlers themselves and from London businessmen. As planned, the company spent the first winter in Boston. It was intended that the settlers on the *Hector* and her sister ship remain together and establish the new colony as a group. In fact, when the site was selected at New Haven in the fall of 1637 and settled in the summer of 1638 a number of other colonists from the Massachusetts Bay area had joined the settlers going to New Haven. Five other towns were soon established as part of New Haven Colony. They were Guilford, Milford, Branford, and Stamford in Connecticut, and Southold on Long Island.

In 1643 a confederation was formed by Massachusetts Bay, Plymouth, Connecticut, and New Haven Colonies to help solve boundary problems and to meet increased danger of attacks by the Dutch, French, and Indians. It was called the *New England Confederation*. Maine, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island were excluded from membership for political and religious reasons. The confederation had great power in theory but in practice it could only advise.

Although the confederation was dissolved in 1684 it had helped the smaller colonies develop without domination by Massachusetts Bay Colony.

Map C of the New England Confederation shows the extent of the early settlement in New Haven Colony and in the other colonies of the confederation.

Ten of my ancestors were in New Haven Colony before 1650. They were:

- (1432) William¹ Andrews, of New Haven, on Chart VI.
- (706) William¹ Bassett, of New Haven, on Chart VI.
- (708) Thomas¹ Beach, of Milford, on Chart VI.
- (3536) Francis¹ Bushnell, of Guilford, on Chart XI.
- (1768) Richard² Bushnell, of Guilford, on Chart XI
- (712) Matthias¹ Hitchcock, of New Haven, on Chart VI.
- (704) Edward² Parker, of New Haven, on Chart VI.
- (1434) William¹ Peck, of New Haven, on Chart VI.
- (1418) Richard¹ Platt, of New Haven and Milford, on Chart VI.
- (1422) Humphrey¹ Spinning, of New Haven, on Chart VI.

References: #76, pp. 28-91 and 628, #105, pp. 4-9, #232, pp. 40-74, and #294, v. 13, p. 177.

APPENDIX 6

NANTUCKET ISLAND

The first European on record to sight Nantucket Island was the Englishman Bartholomew Gosnold, during his voyage of exploration in 1602. Gosnold did not visit Nantucket Island, but he did land at Cape Cod and Martha's Vineyard. For several decades after Gosnold's voyage there was no European attempt to settle Nantucket Island, Martha's Vineyard, or any of the nearby Elizabeth Islands. In 1635 King Charles I conveyed to William, Earl of Sterling, Secretary of the Kingdom of Scotland, "...Pemaquid and its dependencies on the coast of Maine, together with Long Island, and the adjacent islands...." In 1641 Lord Sterling sold Martha's Vineyard and Nantucket Island to Thomas Mayhew, a merchant of Watertown, Massachusetts, and his son, Thomas, Jr., for £40. Mayhew settled Martha's Vineyard about 1642 but he made no attempt to settle Nantucket Island.

In the summer of 1659 my ancestor (1316) Tristram¹ Coffin, on Chart IV, made a voyage to Martha's Vineyard looking for a better place for his family and friends to settle. These families lived in the vicinity of Salisbury, Massachusetts in the northeastern corner of Massachusetts near the Merrimac River. Tristram was accompanied on this voyage by Edward Starbuck and Isaac Coleman, age twelve. Finding that Mayhew was willing to sell Nantucket Island, Tristram and his companions sailed over to see if this island was suitable for settlement. They also took my ancestor (660) Peter² Folger, on Chart IV, with them as interpreter. Peter, who had become very influential with the Indians, had first gone to Martha's Vineyard with Thomas Mayhew, Jr. about 1642.

When Tristram returned home to Salisbury, a group of ten *first purchasers* was formed to buy Nantucket Island. Each of the ten was then allowed to invite a partner into the enterprise, making a total of twenty purchasers. When these new owners were making initial plans to move to Nantucket Island it became apparent that they also needed the assistance of tradesmen and others with special skills to make the enterprise successful. Thus, another group of ten men, known as *half-share* men, was invited to join the group of twenty purchasers. These half-share men were obligated to spend at least three years on the Island, working at their trade to obtain full title to their half shares. The settlement of Nantucket Island was, therefore, organized as a business venture for the purchasers and the partners they selected.

Notwithstanding the purchase of the English rights to Nantucket Island from Thomas Mayhew and his son in July 1659 the first purchasers also paid the Indians for their prior rights to the Island. This was in accordance with precedents set in Massachusetts Bay Colony as well as with the settlers' sense of honor and justice. When the settlers first arrived in 1659 there were approximately 1,500 Indians on the Island. Although the settlers and Indians always coexisted in peace on the Island, less than two centuries later not one Indian remained; rum and disease had taken their toll.

Much of the lore of Nantucket Island relates to the history of the whaling industry and to the history of Quakerism. By the mid-1600s near-shore whaling was established in North America. The center of the industry was first on Long Island and Cape Cod. Then it shifted to Nantucket Island and eventually to New Bedford, Massachusetts,

which was regarded as the greatest whaling port in the world until the decline of the industry began about 1850. When the settlers moved to Nantucket Island, starting in 1659, farming and raising sheep were their principal occupations. However, by the early 1700s the shallow soil of the Island had been seriously depleted, reducing crop yields. And at the same time British laws restricted the trade of wool. As a result the Islanders turned to whaling. The earliest near-shore whaling was mainly for the species known as the right whale, then abundant along the shores of New England. A few whales had been taken at Nantucket Island as early as 1672. In 1712 Christopher Hussey, a Nantucket fisherman, took a sperm whale, changing the course of the whaling industry forever. The superior qualities of the sperm oil were immediately recognized and the whalers then began fishing farther south in search of the more valuable sperm whales.

After the catch of the first sperm whale in 1712 Nantucket developed rapidly as an offshore whaling center. The small farming community eventually grew into a town of nearly 10,000 people. However, during the period of the American Revolution, 1775-1783, the entire American fishery declined to almost nothing. Nantucketers hoped to remain neutral during the conflict, and Nantucket was the only port where an attempt was made to continue fishing; but the Nantucket fleet was almost decimated. By the end of the war 134 vessels had fallen into British hands, 15 more were lost at sea, and approximately 1,200 Nantucket seafaring men were captured or killed. After the war whaling ships moved into the South Atlantic, and in 1791 the first American ships rounded Cape Horn to fish in the South Pacific. Eventually the Pacific Ocean became the area most frequented by whalers and the whaling ships were often gone for two or three years at a time from their home ports in New Eng-

land. Whaling at Nantucket reached its peak in the early 1800s before finally yielding to New Bedford as the major whaling port. Among the family names associated with Nantucket's whaling history are the Coffins, Gardners, Folgers, Husseys, Swains, and Paddacks. Except the Swains, most were descendants of my earliest ancestors on the Island. Today, Nantucket Island is principally a summer resort and artists' colony.

The Quaker religion came to Nantucket in the very early 1700s under the leadership of Mary² Coffin Starbuck and her son Nathaniel Starbuck, Jr. Mary was a daughter of my ancestor (1316) Tristram¹ Coffin and a sister of my ancestor (658) Stephen² Coffin, both on Chart IV. The Quaker religion, a Protestant sect, was the first religious movement on the Island and it became a powerful factor in all affairs of the Island. Eventually fifty to seventy percent of the population embraced this new religion.

Most New England communities were organized on a village system. On the green in the center of the village stood the meeting house where the municipal activities were conducted and where the religious services were held. Nantucket Island, however, was an exception; there was no meeting house or minister on the Island for the first half century after the settlement in the early 1660s. It might seem strange that families would leave Massachusetts Bay, where all activities centered on the meeting house, to found a community where minister and meeting house were non-existent. But there were reasons for this. For the first three decades after settlement Nantucket Island was part of New York; in 1692 it was annexed to Massachusetts. Under New York law observance of religion was not required and the public treasury did not support ministers or meeting houses. Residency and ownership of land were the only qualifications required for

citizenship; church membership was not a requirement as in the New England colonies. Under these conditions and without public support no minister would care to settle in an area many miles at sea and surrounded by Indians.

The Quaker movement began in England about 1644, originally the work of one man, George Fox. He was troubled by the selfish attitudes of the leaders of the country. These men, usually associated with the Church of England and closely connected to the Crown, were powerful and invariably wealthy. Their chief concern was furthering their own personal interests and, as a result, religion and government were almost indistinguishable. Fox conceived the idea of an *inner light* which he said guides the faith and actions of each individual; this concept is the heart of Quakerism. He preached that since there was "that of God in every man" a formal church structure and educated ministry were unnecessary; no longer were paid leaders needed for guidance. This idea, of course, was in direct conflict with the Church of England.

The Quaker movement followed the rise of Puritanism in England. There was no theological or ideological relationship between the two although both arose from a common desire of many Englishmen to free themselves from the state-supported Church of England. In Massachusetts it was illegal to participate in any faith other than the legally established Congregationalism of the Puritan founders of the colony. The Quakers had been confronted with persecutions in Great Britain and on the Continent. Now, in Puritan America, the persecutions continued; some Quakers were whipped and even put to death. The constant refusals by the Quakers to bow to officials, to use titles of address, and to take oaths were interpreted as signs of arrogance. On religious matters they were

stubborn and insensitive to others. Often shrewd and wealthy businessmen, they were not generally liked by others. However, their honesty in personal and business dealings was renowned. The persecution of the Quakers by the Puritans of Massachusetts Bay Colony was a major factor in the move of the settlers to Nantucket Island.

Of the twenty purchasers of Nantucket Island and the ten half-share men, nine were my ancestors. The ten first purchasers in 1659 are shown below. The ancestor numbers and underlining indicate individuals that are my direct-line ancestors; all are on Chart IV.

- (1324) Thomas¹ Barnard (a)
Peter² Coffin
- (1316) Tristram¹ Coffin
Stephen Greenleaf
- (1332) Christopher¹ Hussey (a)
- (1342) Thomas¹ Macy (b)
Thomas Mayhew, Sr. (c)
William Pile
John Swain
Richard Swain (d)

- (a) Did not move to the Island.
- (b) Thomas Macy and his family were the first white settlers on the Island.
- (c) Although Thomas Mayhew, Sr. was the seller of the Island he also retained an interest along with the other nine men.
- (d) In 1658 Richard Swain had married (1319) Jane¹ (Godfrey) Bunker, the widow of (1318) George¹ Bunker. His son, (670) William² Bunker, was a minor when the Swain family came to the Island but in some references William² is included as a purchaser when he became of age.

The following ten individuals were those invited by the ten first purchasers to join the Nantucket Island enterprises as purchasers:

- (1326) Robert¹ Barnard
James² Coffin
Tristram² Coffin
Thomas Coleman
Thomas Look
Thomas Mayhew, Jr.
Robert Pike
John Smith
Edward Starbuck
Nathaniel Starbuck

Of the ten half-share men who came to the Island nine have been identified. They were:

- Joseph Coleman, seaman
 (656) Eleazer³ Folger,
 shoemaker and blacksmith
 (660) Peter² Folger, interpreter,
 miller, and blacksmith
John Gardner, seaman
Joseph Gardner,
 shoemaker
 (1314) Richard² Gardner, seaman
Nathaniel Holland, seaman
Samuel Streeter, tailor
 (1328) William¹ Worth, seaman

References: #31, pp. 12-40, 350-402 and 667, #166, pp. 5-12 and 53-61, #187, pp. 1-18 and 118, #296, pp. 17-20, #299, p. 2136, #300, pp. 36-37, #302, #303, pp. 63-66, and #307, p. 177.

APPENDIX 7

COLONIAL WARS BEFORE THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

In the period 1637-1763 there were six wars in the New England colonies. They were:

1. The Pequot War 1637:
The settlers versus the Pequot Indians in Connecticut.
2. King Philip's War 1675-1677:
A general uprising of the Indians throughout New England.
3. King William's War 1689-1697.
4. Queen Anne's War 1702-1713.
5. King George's War 1744-1748.
6. The French and Indian War 1754-1763.
In North America, the last four are known, collectively, as the French and Indian Wars.

The Pequot War 1637

In the 1630s there were sixteen local Indian tribes living in Connecticut with a total population of 6,000-7,000 men, women, and children. They all belonged to the Algonkin Confederation. Most of these tribes were clustered along the coastal region and in the Connecticut River Valley with none in the western and northwestern parts of the state. The Pequot tribe, probably the largest, included about 500 warriors; they were originally united with the Mohegan (Mohican) tribe but broke off early in the 1600s as a separate tribe. Most important, the Pequots were very warlike, presenting a constant threat to the other tribes and to the new English settlements along the Connecticut River at Hartford, Wethersfield, and Windsor. In fact, the Pequots apparently hoped to exterminate all of the colonists in Connecticut and they conducted an almost continuous siege of the English fort at

Saybrook at the mouth of the Connecticut River.

In 1633 there was a violent encounter between the Pequots and a small group of English traders from Virginia Colony who had stopped near the mouth of the Connecticut River. The Virginians were wiped out by the Pequots. Following this the Pequots became fearful of reprisal by the English and by the Narragansett Indians who were their traditional enemies. In 1634 the Pequots sent two peace missions to Boston and reached an agreement with the English to: (1) deliver those Indians responsible for the slaughter of the Virginia party in 1633, (2) allow the English to settle in the Connecticut River Valley, and (3) carry on a friendly trade with the English.

After peaceful years in 1634 and 1635 the Pequots struck again in 1636 and 1637. John Oldham was on a trading expedition to Long Island Sound and when he was close to Block Island the Pequots swarmed over his boat and brutally murdered him. (This is the same John Oldham who was an original settler at Wethersfield, Connecticut. See Appendix 4.) And then in April 1637 a large party of Pequots attacked a small group of settlers working in a meadow near Wethersfield. At least six men and three women were killed while two young women were carried away. On May 1, 1637 the General Court at Hartford ordered an offensive war against the Pequots. By the start of the war at least thirty colonists had been killed by the Pequots.

On May 15 an expedition of ninety men from Hartford, Wethersfield, and

Windsor, joined by eighty Mohegan warriors, all under the leadership of Capt. John Mason, started down the Connecticut River by boat toward the English fort at Saybrook. The expedition was reinforced by nineteen Massachusetts men from the fort. The stronghold of the Pequots was about twenty miles east of Saybrook at Mystic where they had two forts. The English and their Mohegan Indian allies surprised the Pequots by sailing past the forts at Mystic and on to Narragansett Bay in Rhode Island. The expedition then returned on foot several days later and attacked the first Pequot fort at night. They set the fort on fire and in a little over an hour killed about 600-700 Pequots with only two of the English soldiers killed. Seven Pequots were taken captive and seven others escaped. Three hundred Pequots from the other fort approached the English/Mohegan force but retreated. The first and decisive phase of the Pequot War had ended. The English/Mohegan force returned to the fort at Saybrook and then to their homes in Hartford, Wethersfield, and Windsor.

After their defeat at Mystic the remaining Pequots began a panicky trek westward toward the Hudson River. About two weeks later several ships brought 120 men from Massachusetts and an agreement was reached to pursue the Pequots by a joint land and water expedition. The Pequots were overtaken and surrounded at Fairfield, Connecticut. Just before dark Thomas Stanton, a colonist who could speak the Pequot language, volunteered to enter the Pequot-held area at Fairfield to parley with them. In about an hour he returned with 200 Pequots, old men, women, and children. In the battle the next day sixty or seventy Pequots escaped, 180 were captured, and all the rest were killed. Most of those who escaped

were later killed by other Indian tribes and the heads of many were sent to the English colonists. Except for a small skirmish where the Pequots showed no spirit to challenge the colonists the battle at Fairfield ended the Pequot War. The tribe which had originally numbered up to 3,000 members had been decimated.

Most of the surviving Pequots were made slaves of the other Indian tribes and the name was supposedly extinguished. However, in 1655 the colonial government settled the remnants of the tribe near Mystic. Today over 300 descendants of these few Pequot Indians (only 1/16 Pequot blood is required for tribal membership) have emerged as the proprietors of a large gaming and resort complex at Ledyard, Connecticut, about five miles northwest of Mystic. This enterprise includes the largest and most successful gaming casino in the Western Hemisphere.

The Pequot War was concluded in 1637, just seventeen years after the *Mayflower* had arrived. The New England colonists then lived at peace with the Indians for thirty-eight years until the outbreak of King Philip's War in 1675.

There is no complete record of the soldiers who served in the Pequot War but at least three were my ancestors. They were: (1284) Henry¹ Ewell on Chart IV, (1574) Thomas¹ Spencer on Chart VI, and (1670) Thomas¹ Barber on Chart X.

References: #231, pp. 47-69 and #232, pp. 31-40.

King Philip's War 1675-1677

When the first English colonists arrived at Plymouth, Massachusetts in December 1620 they established an amicable

relationship with the Wampanoag Indian tribe. The sachem (chief) of this tribe, an Indian named Massasoit, had several children. Three of them are known by name: Wamsutta and Metacom, who came to Plymouth about 1656 and at their own request received English names from the Governor who christened them Alexander and Philip, and a sister of these, who was called Amie by the English. Metacom, who became sachem in 1662, later became known as King Philip for whom the war of 1675-1677 was named.

Massasoit had always maintained a cordial and firm friendship with the English, and it would seem that his older son, Alexander, shared his father's nature and disposition. The moment, however, when Philip rose to power signaled a far different course of conduct on the part of the new Wampanoag sachem. The extent of his father's olden territory had been greatly reduced before Philip came to power. The English had purchased and otherwise absorbed a large proportion of Indian lands. Philip kept on selling and surrendering until at last about 1670 he began to feel the pressure of English expansion upon Indian hunting and fishing grounds as well as on cornfields. The Court at Plymouth had interfered and forbidden the transfer of certain parts of the Wampanoag territories. This act undoubtedly saved the homelands of Indians in various tribes and the hereditary home of King Philip at Mt. Hope, now part of Bristol, Rhode Island, was saved.

The causes of King Philip's War were many. The English had assumed the government of the country and followed their course of settlement with small regard to the rights of the natives. In some areas settlers purchased their lands from the Indians as a matter of precaution. The settlers sought a title in case any other claim

should be set up in opposition to theirs. They also wanted to conciliate the Indians whose hostility they feared and whose friendship was profitable in the trade of furs and other products of the hunt. The Indians were always at a disadvantage with the English in all the ways of European life. For example, Indians did not understand ownership of land in the European sense. The English paid no heed to Indian laws, customs, or traditions and ruthlessly imposed their own laws, customs, and religious ideas with no apparent thought of their intolerance and injustice. They made treaties with the Indians on the same terms they would have used had they been dealing with a European nation. They made out deeds in language which only the framers themselves could understand. The English colonists looked upon the Indians as heathens and there was nothing the leaders of the Indians resented more, nor complained of more frequently, than the frequent attempts of the Christians to convert their people.

It was only when they felt the pressures of actual privation or persecution that the Indians began to think of opposition or revenge. Their chiefs had been summoned frequently before the English courts to answer for some breach of law by their subjects. Several times the English had demanded that whole tribes give up their arms because of the fault of one or a few. The Indians lived mostly by hunting and fishing and by the time of the King Philip's War they used firearms almost exclusively. They had learned their use and then bought the arms from the English, nearly always at exorbitant prices. The Indians were expert in the use of their guns and held them as the most precious of their possessions. They regarded the order to give their arms and ammunition over to the English as robbery. Indeed in most cases it

was, as they seldom regained their arms once given up. From the Indian standpoint there were grievances enough to drive them to rebellion.

Three Indian tribes were the principal adversaries of the English colonists in King Philip's War. These tribes were: (1) the Wampanoags who inhabited the Narragansett Bay area east through Massachusetts to Plymouth as well as western Cape Cod, Martha's Vineyard, and Nantucket Island, (2) the Narragansetts who inhabited most of Rhode Island and Connecticut east of the Thames River (New London), and (3) the Nipmucks who inhabited central Massachusetts, principally in Worcester County and the eastern half of Hampshire County. Although Philip himself was a Wampanoag, about half of the hostile Indians in the war were from the Nipmuck tribe.

The first attack by the Indians in King Philip's War was on June 20, 1675 near Swansea, Massachusetts, about seven or eight miles from Mount Hope where King Philip lived. In this attack the Indians burned and looted the houses south of the town. Troops from Plymouth Colony marched to relieve Swansea but on June 23 Indians set a dozen more houses on fire. And on June 25 nine colonists at Swansea were slain by the Indians. A force dispatched from the Massachusetts Bay Colony joined the Plymouth troops but they were not able to punish the Indians.

Another attack on the settlers by the Indians occurred at Taunton, Massachusetts on June 24, 1675 where one settler was killed. Taunton had been designated as a place of rendezvous for the troops from the different towns on the way to Plymouth. On June 28 all of the troops were ordered to report to Taunton under

the command of Captain Bradford of Plymouth. They pursued the Indians back to Mount Hope and thirty Indians were killed, but King Philip escaped to central Massachusetts.

At the outset of King Philip's War the Indian threat did not appear grave. The whites, who numbered perhaps 80,000 in New England, could assemble about 16,000 men of military age. All of the Indian tribes in New England had a total of about 3,500 warriors. However, it soon became apparent that the Indian threat was very serious and on September 9, 1675 the New England Confederation of Massachusetts Bay Colony, Plymouth Colony, and Connecticut Colony met in Boston and signed a declaration of war against the Indians. Thus, all three colonies were united in a common effort to fight the Indians and the war spread throughout the colonies.

All told about 600 white men, women, and children lost their lives during the war and about 2,300 others suffered severe losses. Proportionately, the English casualties throughout New England in King Philip's War were greater than the American casualties in World War II. In addition many of the Indian allies of the English settlers lost their lives. About half the towns in New England suffered damage and twelve or thirteen towns were entirely destroyed. Some of the worst depredations during the war were in the Connecticut River Valley from north of Hartford to the Canadian border. The towns of Suffield, Sunderland, Deerfield, and Northfield were abandoned to King Philip's Indians and burned. Simsbury and Springfield were also burned. In the Connecticut River Valley about 250 settlers were killed.

Philip's cause began to decline when he made a long journey in an unsuccessful attempt to secure aid from the Mohawk tribe in New York. Other factors contributing to the defeat of the Indians were lack of unity, organization, planning, and strong leadership. In 1676 the Narragansetts were completely defeated, and their chief was killed in April of that year; the Wampanoags and Nipmucks were gradually subdued. Philip's wife and son were captured and Philip was killed on August 12, 1676 by an Indian in the service of the English colonists after his hiding place at Mt. Hope was discovered. His body was drawn and quartered and his head exposed on a pole at Plymouth. Upon the death of King Philip there was no actual armistice or surrender by the Indians to officially end the war. Instead, the Indians were simply decimated and dispersed and the fighting stopped. The war, while extremely costly to the colonists in men and money, resulted in the practical extermination of tribal Indian life in southern New England and the disappearance of the fur trade.

Thirteen months after Philip's death some forty to fifty Indians made an unexpected attack on Hatfield, Massachusetts. Twelve of the settlers were killed, four were wounded, and seventeen were taken captive. The captives were taken north into French territory in Canada but were later ransomed and returned. Needless to say, this attack on Hatfield greatly alarmed all of the New England colonists; but there were no further Indian attacks until King William's War which started thirteen years later in 1689 and was the first of the four *French and Indian Wars*.

It is beyond the scope of this book to discuss all of the battles and all of the fierce Indian attacks on settlers during

King Philip's War. However, interesting information about my ancestors in this war follows:

(1) On June 27, 1675, seven days after the start of King Philip's War, my ancestor (1262) John¹ Tisdale, on Chart III, was killed at his home during the Indian attack on Taunton, Massachusetts.

(2) In September 1675 it was decided to move the large supply of wheat at Deerfield, Massachusetts ten miles south to Hatfield to protect the grain in case of an Indian attack on Deerfield, a frontier town and difficult to defend. On the morning of September 18 a train of carts loaded with wheat carried in sacks set out from Deerfield for Hatfield. Seventeen teamsters from Deerfield were handling the carts and a company of about eighty soldiers from Essex County in northeastern Massachusetts was providing escort protection. When the column reached a place called Muddy Brook the teamsters and soldiers were ambushed by a force of between 500 and 1,000 Indians. In the ensuing battle all seventeen of the teamsters and forty-seven soldiers lost their lives. Two other companies of soldiers, totaling about 160 men, heard the shooting and reached the scene of the massacre in a few hours. However, when the rescuers arrived to drive off the Indians the soldiers found a gruesome sight: the Indians had already stripped the bodies of the dead and slashed the bags of wheat. The next day the soldiers returned to Muddy Brook and buried all of the sixty-four dead in one common grave. Since that fateful day in September 1675 Muddy Brook has often been called Bloody Brook. My ancestor (1666) Robert¹ Hinsdale, on Chart X, and three of his sons were among the seventeen teamsters from Deerfield who were slain by Indians at Bloody Brook.

(3) On January 27, 1676 the town of Pawtuxet, Rhode Island, about four miles south of Providence, was attacked by a band of about 300 Indians and many houses were burned. The house of my ancestor (672) William¹ Carpenter, on Chart V, was set on fire and two of his household, including his son William², were killed. The house was saved but the Indians drove off 200 sheep, 50 cattle, and 15 horses.

(4) On March 13, 1676 a force of about 500 Indians attacked Northampton, Massachusetts and broke through the palisade that protected the town. My ancestor (768) Isaac¹ Sheldon, on Chart VIII, who was forty-seven years old at the time of the attack lived there with his first wife and eleven children. The town was guarded by a garrison of seventy-eight men and the Indians were soon driven off. Four settlers, a girl, and about fifteen or twenty Indians were killed during the brief encounter. However, there is no record that anyone in Isaac Sheldon's family was harmed.

(5) In March 1676 my ancestor (376) Nicholas¹ Cady, on Chart VII, was living with his family, including his ten-year-old son (188) Joseph² Cady, in Groton, Massachusetts when the town was attacked by Indians and burned. A force was sent to rescue the people of Groton and they were all moved to safety at Concord, Massachusetts.

(6) In March 1676 Stephen² Wing of Sandwich, Massachusetts, son of my ancestor (644) Stephen¹ Wing, on Chart IV, was among fifty-two English militiamen killed in a battle with King Philip's forces at Seekonk, Massachusetts.

(7) My ancestor (1754) Nathaniel² Loomis, on Chart XI, was a member of the Windsor Troop of Horses which was comprised of thirty-seven soldiers.

(8) My ancestor (1750) Maj. Samuel² Appleton, on Chart XI, played an important part in King Philip's War. As a captain he was in command of the Massachusetts forces of 100 men defending Connecticut River Valley towns in Massachusetts in October and November 1675. On December 9, 1675, as a major, he was placed in command of Massachusetts forces of 527 men in the Narragansett area of Rhode Island and was involved in the important capture of the Indians in the Narragansett fort on December 19, 1675.

References: #23, v. 1, pp. 99-111, #25, pp. 14-15, #123, pp. 107-122, #170, pp. 114-184, #232, pp. 75-82, #253, pp. 383-385, #282, pp. 24-43 and 135-137, and #309, p. 6.

The French and Indian Wars 1689-1763

The four *French and Indian Wars* between Great Britain and France in North America were fought intermittently for almost three quarters of a century, 1689 to 1763. These wars were:

King William's War 1689-1697

Queen Anne's War 1702-1713

King George's War 1744-1748

The French and Indian War 1754-1763

Actual conflict between the two countries and their Indian allies lasted about thirty-two years during the period. These wars were really campaigns in the world-wide struggle for empire and were roughly linked to the wars between the European powers. At the time, the wars in

North America were viewed in Europe as only an unimportant aspect of the struggle and although the stakes were domination of eastern North America and the West Indies the fortunes of war in Europe had more effect in determining the winner than the fighting in the disputed territory itself.

To the settlers in America, however, the rivalry of the two powers was of immediate concern for the fighting meant not only raids by the French or the British but also the horrors of Indian warfare. The conflict may be looked on, from the American viewpoint, as a single war with interruptions. The tactics of these wars included capture of seaboard strongholds and attacks on frontier settlements, notably in the Connecticut River Valley. Women and children were often captured and taken to Canada or killed; the wars were not simply between soldiers.

The settlers along the Atlantic coast were primarily English, Dutch, or German, living in colonies ruled by the British government which claimed all of the territory that stretched inland from the colonies along the coast. French settlements lay north of the English colonies along the Saint Lawrence River and the Great Lakes and eventually spread south and west along the Mississippi, Missouri, and Ohio Rivers. The maximum extent of French possessions (New France) in the early 1700s is shown on Map D.

The French settlements were not as fully developed as the English settlements because the French were interested in the fur trade in contrast to the English who were interested in establishing permanent colonies. The French who had lived, worked, and intermarried with the Indians for many generations had successfully cemented alliances with the powerful tribes.

Many of the Indian leaders, believing that the French meant to keep the forests and prairies in their natural state while the English colonists would clear them and plow the ground to plant crops, fought on the side of the French. However, the English also had allies among the Indians and both the French and the English had the support of regular troops from their home countries.

The last and by far the most important of the four French and Indian Wars is called the *French and Indian War*, 1754-1763. In Europe it was known as the *Seven Years' War*. The defining event of this war was the Battle of Quebec in 1759. The British army under General James Wolfe advanced upon the city of Quebec which was defended by 15,000 French troops led by General Montcalm. After a three-month siege the British defeated the French in a twenty-minute battle on the nearby Plains of Abraham which had been fortified by the French. In 1760 Montreal also fell and the war was essentially over. The Treaty of Paris, signed in 1763, gave Great Britain almost all of what is now Canada and all French-held land east of the Mississippi with the exception of New Orleans. Florida, held by France's ally Spain, was also given to Britain. France then ceded New Orleans to Spain, along with all the land west of the Mississippi. Of its great colonial empire France kept only two small islands, St. Pierre and Miquelon, near Newfoundland to use as fishing stations. Today New France is simply a name on old maps and in history books.^{1,2}

¹It seems surprising that France would surrender such a vast area as New France without more resistance than the Battle of Quebec. However, after 150 years of occupation New France had become an economic drain on the mother country. And the area was sparsely settled. For example, in 1759 only 70,000 people were living in the most

It is beyond the scope of this book to discuss the details or even the broad strategy of the four French and Indian Wars. And there are no complete records of all those who fought in these wars. There are, however, poignant stories of some of my collateral ancestors in the *Tragedy at Deerfield* during Queen Anne's War, 1702-1713. This tragedy (attack) is often mentioned in history books as one of the most infamous events in all of the four French and Indian Wars.

The French and Indians had already made sporadic attacks on the English outpost town of Deerfield, Massachusetts several times during the period of King William's War, 1689-1697, but each time the attackers had been repulsed. However, in the winter of 1703-1704 the French and Indians made a major attack on Deerfield. The attack, which became a massacre, was apparently premeditated and well-planned. A party of 200 French and 142 Indian allies traveled 300 miles south through snow and ice to attack Deerfield on February 29, 1704. During the battle fifty-three English colonists, men, women, and children, were slain, ninety-five were captured, and 137 survived. The town was plundered and burned; seventeen houses were destroyed,

populous area of New France, the St. Lawrence Valley - Quebec to Montreal. By comparison, the population of the English colonies in America had grown to one and one-half million by that time.

²The area of New France that was ceded to Spain by France in the 1763 Treaty of Paris was called the Louisiana Territory - that area extending from the Gulf of Mexico to the Canadian border and from the Mississippi River to the Rocky Mountains. In 1800 in a broader agreement between the two powers, ownership of the Louisiana Territory was transferred back to France. And then in 1803 in the *Louisiana Purchase* the United States bought this territory from France. Eventually all or parts of fifteen states were formed out of the region.

leaving twenty-four standing. The surviving women and children were evacuated to Northampton, Hadley, and Hatfield. The French and Indians departed quickly with their captives because they knew that reinforcements would be coming from nearby English settlements. The captives were forced to march back to Canada through the snow and ice and many perished. Later, most of the surviving captives were redeemed by the English and returned to their homes.

Ensign John² Sheldon, a half brother of my ancestor (384) Capt. Jonathan² Sheldon, Sr. of Suffield, Connecticut, on Chart VIII, is one of the best-known survivors of the *Tragedy at Deerfield*. John² was forty-six years old at the time, second in command of the militia, and living with his wife and five young children in a strongly fortified house/tavern. His oldest son John³ and his wife, Hannah, were also living in the house at the time.

The Indians attacked the house of John² but were at first unable to force the doors, so they hacked a hole in the front door and fired a shot that killed John's wife. Finally, the Indians gained entry, killed John's infant child, and carried off four of his children. John² himself and one child survived the attack.

John³ and his wife, Hannah, escaped from a second-story window but she was injured in the jump and urged John³ to hurry to Hatfield to summon help which he did. Hannah was carried off to Canada as a captive.

John² Sheldon is perhaps best known for the three expeditions he led to Quebec to redeem the captives from the French and Indians. In 1705 he marched

north with two other men and secured the release of Hannah, the wife of John³ Sheldon, and four other Deerfield prisoners, including a child of John³. In 1706 an exchange of prisoners was arranged between the warring French and British and John² Sheldon again marched north to Quebec. This time he brought forty-four English captives back to Boston by ship, including three of his own children. Fifty-seven more English captives were also returned to Boston by ship in 1706. Then in 1707 John² Sheldon made his last march into Canada and brought back seven more captives, making a total of 113 that he recovered from the French and Indians in Canada.

Eunice Mather, a daughter of my ancestor (895) Esther² Warham, on Chart XI, lived in Deerfield with her husband, Rev. John Williams, and their eight children at the time of the attack in 1704. Two of the children, one an infant and one age seven, were killed and one escaped to Hadley. Eunice and her husband, along with their other five children, were forced

to start marching the 300 miles back to Canada with their captors. Eunice was killed on the second day of the march back to Canada and in 1886 a granite monument was erected on the spot where she was killed. Rev. John Williams and four of his children were redeemed, apparently by John² Sheldon. One daughter chose to remain with the Indians in Canada.

Joseph² Petty, age thirty-one, a brother of my ancestor (292) John² Petty, on Chart II, was captured along with his wife and both were forced to march back to Canada with their captors. Joseph escaped with three others and made his way back to Deerfield, more dead than alive. Joseph's wife was redeemed from captivity by John² Sheldon and returned to Deerfield.

References: #18, pp. 7-11 of the 1913 paper and pp. 3-5 of the 1957 supplement, #23, v. I, pp. 293-351 and v. II, genealogies, pp. 261, 293-295, and 377, #235, pp. 27-31, #294, #295, pp. 18-20, #310, v. 1, pp. 129-134, and #311, pp. 80 and 114-119.

APPENDIX 8 THE SCOT-IRISH

Scot-Irish (often called Scotch-Irish) is the name applied to those people of Scottish descent who emigrated from Scotland to Ireland. The majority were Presbyterians but their ranks included Methodists, Episcopalians, and others who took the name Scot-Irish. By doing this those who came to the United States distinguished themselves from the Catholic Irish and thereby avoided the anti-Catholic prejudice that existed in this country.

Three of my immigrant forebears were Scot-Irish. They were my great, great grandparents, (30) Thomas¹ Forbes and (31) Eliza¹ Sloane and their daughter, my great grandmother (15) Mary² Forbes. See the biography for Thomas for a discussion of the emigration of my Forbes forebears from Ireland to the United States in the 1840s and 1850s. The following is a brief history of Ireland with emphasis on Cavan County from whence the family came.

Until 1921 all of Ireland was part of the *United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland*. In that year twenty-six of the thirty-two Irish counties became a dominion of Great Britain, the *Irish Free State*, which in 1949 became the independent *Republic of Ireland*. The republic is overwhelmingly Catholic. Six of the northern counties, Antrim, Armagh, Down, Fermanagh, Londonderry, and Tyrone remained (and remain to this day) part of the *United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland*. These six counties are part of the province of Ulster. Three other Ulster counties, Cavan, Donegal, and Monaghan are now part of the republic. See Map F.

In the very early 1600s, more than 300 years before the partition of Ireland in 1921, English kings began seizing Irish lands. These lands were granted to Scots and others who would resettle in Ireland and remain loyal to England. This was called the *plantation of Ireland*; most of the seized land was in Ulster.

The Scot-Irish of Ireland remained, for the most part, ethnically pure Scot for two reasons. First, there was the strong religious difference between the Catholic Irish and the Protestant Scots. Second, there was an historic animosity between the Irish and Scots because so many of the Catholic Irish were driven from their homelands during the plantation of Ireland.

The catastrophe of the *Great Famine* of 1845-47 caused Irish by the thousands to leave for the United States. These immigrants were predominantly Catholic but there were also many Scot-Irish. The population of all of Ireland which was about eight or nine million in 1845 had declined to about six and one-half million by 1851. The province of Ulster was much more industrialized than the south and suffered less during and after the famine. The famine was caused by the potato blight, a type of fungus which spread quickly, rendering the entire potato crop inedible. By 1847 starvation and disease were everywhere; as a result about one million Irish died.

Cavan County is one of the three counties of the historic province of Ulster that did not become part of *Northern Ireland* in the partition of 1921. In 1861 when the first census was taken the respective proportions of Catholics, Presby-

terians, and Episcopalians in Cavan County were eighty-one, four, and fifteen percent. From this one can conclude that the relative proportions of people of Irish, Scottish, and English extraction were the same. My forebears in Cavan County, the Forbes and Sloane families, were part of the minority group in the county, the Scot-Irish.

Cavan County is a hilly region of lakes and bogs. The climate is very damp and cool. Agriculture is the chief occupation but less than a third of the area is under cultivation, mostly in small farms. Manufacturing is negligible. The population of the county is now only about 55,000. In 1841 it had been 243,000 but then the county was badly affected by the Great Famine and by 1851 the population had fallen to 174,000. About 25,000 people died of starvation and disease between 1845 and 1850 and thousands migrated to the cities or emigrated. Thomas¹ Forbes and his wife, Eliza¹ Sloane, emigrated from Ireland to the United States, probably in 1843. There is no clear record as to when their daughter Mary² Forbes left Ireland for the United States but it was probably in 1854.

The specific location of the Forbes and Sloane families in Cavan County was probably Gowna. The *International Genealogical Index* (reference #61) shows that Eliza¹ Sloane lived in Gowna which is a very small village and a parish in southwestern Cavan County where Cavan County adjoins Longford County. The significance of Longford County is twofold. First, it was the ancestral home of a large number of Forbes families going back as far as the early 1600s. Second, it was the county of birth of Rev. William Eakins, a Methodist Episcopal minister of Jersey City, New Jersey who was a brother-in-law of Mary² Forbes and who performed the

marriage ceremony for Mary's daughter, Jennie³ Kinder.

I have no record as to when the Forbes and Sloane families came from Scotland to Ireland and it is beyond the scope of the present book to trace my ancestry into European countries. However, there are some interesting clues for possible future research in Scotland. First, the Forbes clan was prominent in Scotland. Their area was in Aberdeen County. Second, there is a family tradition that says Mary² Forbes was of Scottish descent. And, interestingly, the *International Genealogical Index* shows a family of Allan Forbes and Mary Young in Dunfermline, Fife, Scotland (across the bay from Edinburgh) with nine children including a daughter, Mary Forbes, born on July 5, 1845. This is three years later than the birth of my Mary² Forbes. There was also a son in this family named Allan Forbes. These were the given names of the first son of Jennie³ Kinder, who was the daughter of Mary² Forbes. It may be only coincidental but perhaps Allan Forbes in Dunfermline, Scotland was an uncle of Mary² Forbes.

Another interesting bit of information about the Scot-Irish ancestry of the Forbes family comes from reference #342, *Irish Families, Their Names, Arms and Origins*.

"FORBES. The Forbeses of Castle Forbes, Co. Longford (Earls of Granard) settled there in 1620. They were a very important family in Scotland. The majority of the people of the name in Ireland today are of Scottish stock...."

Note the connection into Longford County through the marriage of Eliza²

Forbes to Rev. William Eakins of Longford County. Eliza² was a sister of my forbear (15) Mary² Forbes. Both were daughters of (30) Thomas¹ Forbes and this

connection into Longford County is discussed in his biography.

References: #294, v. 9, pp. 338-339 and 343, #318, #327, pp. 40-42 and 95, #341, pp. 1-23, and #342.

APPENDIX 9

COOS BAY AREA, OREGON

Coos Bay is both a city and a bay in Coos County on the south coast of Oregon. The area is shown on Map G.

Prior to the arrival of white men the docile Coos Bay Indian tribe inhabited the area. The first white men in the area were trappers from the Hudson's Bay Company who entered the area about 1826. Fur-bearing animals were not plentiful and the trappers stayed only a year or two. In 1853 the first permanent white settlement in the Coos Bay area was established at Empire. In December of that year the Territorial Legislature created Coos County and made Empire the county seat. In the same year one or two families settled in what were to become the cities of North Bend and Marshfield (now the city called Coos Bay - name changed in 1974). For about fifteen years Empire was the most important point in the Coos Bay area. It declined and was annexed to Coos Bay in 1965.

From 1854 to 1867 Marshfield was little more than a boat landing, a store in a log house, and a trading post. In 1867 a sawmill and a shipyard were established there and the place soon became the center of activity for all the coast of southern Oregon. Marshfield built up and grew. In 1874 it became the first community in Coos County to become an incorporated city. It was the center of all shipping between Coos County and San Francisco. The two leading coal mines, Libby and Beaver Hill, had their bunkers at Marshfield. All freight and passenger steamers and gasoline-powered boats of the Coos Bay area operated to and from Marshfield. In 1893 the place became the

terminus of the railroad connecting the Coos Bay region with the Coquille Valley.

North Bend was incorporated in 1903 and became the first real competitor to Marshfield, which had been the principal industrial and commercial center on the south coast of Oregon. North Bend is still a thriving town but it has never matched the prominence of Marshfield (Coos Bay).

In the early days of the Coos Bay area logging, coal mining, and salmon fishing were the principal enterprises. Later, agriculture and dairies became important. Today commercial fishing, agriculture, and wood products are still important industries and the Port of Coos Bay, which is the second-largest deep-water port on the Oregon coast, is an international shipping center for logs, lumber, and other wood products.

My forebears, the Rogers family members, were prominent early settlers in Coos River Valley which extends inland from Coos Bay along the Coos River. From the late 1850s to the 1880s timber was harvested from the hillsides and the swamps were cleared and drained. The earliest settlers came up the river by row-boat; steamboats came to the river between 1884 and 1900. After the turn of the century gasoline-powered boats came to the river. The dairy business thrived and a community creamery was formed. Dairy products and farm produce were shipped down the river to Marshfield and then on to the San Francisco market by ocean-going vessels. Good roads came to the valley about 1930 and river traffic stopped altogether in the mid-1940s. Reference #14, *Coos River Echoes*, is an excellent

portrayal of the life of the settlers in the Coos River Valley.

My forebears in Coos County, all on Chart I, were:

(21) Lydia⁶ (Carpenter) Rogers, my great, great grandmother, was the first of my direct-line ancestors to come west from Vermont and New York. Her eldest son, Amos C.⁸ Rogers, had come around Cape Horn to San Francisco in 1849. Lydia followed to San Francisco in 1851 by herself at age forty-six. Her husband, (20) Joseph⁷ Rogers, was incapacitated and did not come west until 1860. In 1854 another son, Anson⁸ Rogers, came to San Francisco and then in 1855 Lydia and her two sons, Amos and Anson, moved to the Coos Bay area.

(10) Stephen Carpenter⁸ Rogers, my great grandfather, came to the

Coos Bay area from Glens Falls, New York in 1870 with his wife, (11) Delia M.⁸ Parker, and their first four children including my grandmother, (5) Emma J.⁹ Rogers, who was about one at the time. They, too, came by ship, probably via San Francisco.

(4) Charles Alfred³ Craddock, my grandfather, was born and raised in Shasta County, California but lived for a few years as an adult in Coos County where he met and married my grandmother, (5) Emma J.⁹ Rogers, in 1893.

(2) Warren Nicholas⁴ Craddock, my father, was born in Bandon, Coos, Oregon in 1895. About 1900 he moved with his parents to Redding, Shasta, California.

References: #12, pp. 98-110, #14, pp. 1, 65, and 103-104, and #233.

APPENDIX 10

SHASTA COUNTY, CALIFORNIA

This is the story of the early days in Shasta County and the two towns where my forebears lived, Redding and Shasta. The area is shown on Map H. The town of Redding was founded by the railroad in 1872 and has grown to be a thriving city of 70,000. The town of Shasta started as a mining camp in the Gold Rush year of 1849. It soon became the most important town in Shasta County. However, by 1872 its days of glory were over and it has now declined almost to obscurity. The town of Shasta is not to be confused with the present-day town of Mt. Shasta in Siskiyou County, fifty-five miles north of Redding.

There is evidence that Indians may have inhabited the area that was to become Shasta County for as long as 12,500 years before white men first appeared there. Written history of Shasta County begins with the renowned explorer and trapper Jedediah Smith who was reportedly the first American to set foot in the county. Smith and his party were the first Americans to come overland to California, arriving at the San Gabriel mission late in 1826. On April 11, 1828 on his way north to Hudson's Bay Company at Fort Vancouver on the Columbia River in *Oregon Country*¹ Smith entered what was to become Shasta County. However, it was rumored that "foreign hunters were present in the North country" about 1820-21. Lewis and Clark had reached the mouth of the Columbia River in 1805 and Hudson's Bay Company established its headquarters there in 1825. The foreign

hunters were probably people from *Oregon Country*.

Up to the late 1840s trappers and explorers crossed through the Shasta area regularly. They came to trap beaver, otter, and muskrat but trapping ended in the late 1840s due to decimation of the population of these fur-bearing animals. These trappers established and mapped the first trails into, around, and through what is now Shasta County. Some of the trails became fairly well established and were developed into early roads. Unfortunately, only a few journals survived from these early men. One trapping party did leave a terrible legacy. They brought a lethal sickness to the Indians, believed to have been either malaria or influenza. Reaching epidemic proportions in 1833 it greatly reduced the Indian population in the Central Valley of California. This, in turn, made gold mining and settlement by whites easier to accomplish.

Shasta County was formed at the first California Constitutional Convention in 1848 as one of the twenty-seven original counties. Shasta County originally extended north to the Oregon border and east to the Nevada state line. Prior to 1822 California was under Spanish rule and from that year until 1848 it was under nominal Mexican rule. However, there is no evidence that Spaniards ever reached the Shasta County area and only a ring and a Mexican coin reportedly found in an Indian site in Redding indicate that Mexicans ever reached the area.

In 1844 Pierson B. Reading was allotted a Mexican land grant of 26,632 acres in Shasta County. [See note (a) in the back of this appendix for a discussion of the

¹Before 1846 the *Oregon Country*, occupied jointly by the United States and Britain, included the area south of Alaska, north of California, and west of the Rocky Mountains. Fort Vancouver (now Vancouver) is in Washington State, across the Columbia River from Portland.

Mexican period in California and Mexican land grants.] To qualify for this grant, which he called the Rancho Buena Ventura, Reading became a Mexican citizen. His rancho extended for nineteen miles along the west bank of the Sacramento River in a swath about three miles wide and included the sites of the future towns of Redding and Anderson. Confusion continues to this day over the similarity of "Redding" and "Reading." The town was created after Reading's death by the Central Pacific Railroad (later Southern Pacific Railroad) and named for their land agent B.B. Redding. Reading took up residence on his rancho in 1847 after serving in the California Battalion under Frémont in the Mexican War. He thus became the first permanent white settler in Shasta County. In 1850 the first county seat was designated to be Reading's home but much to his relief it was promptly transferred to the settlement of Shasta at Reading's Springs.

In January 1848 gold was discovered in the tailrace of John Sutter's sawmill on the American River at Colma near Sacramento. In May 1848 Reading discovered gold on Clear Creek in Shasta County at a place that was to become known as Reading's Bar. This was the second major gold discovery in California. Near this discovery a settlement known as Horsetown sprang up. And then in the spring and summer of 1849 another area of gold deposits was discovered seven miles north of Reading's Bar/Horsetown. The new area of gold discoveries embraced Salt Creek, Middle Creek, Rock Creek, and Spring Creek, centered around Reading's Upper Springs, later named Shasta. Horsetown soon faded into obscurity when the gold was mined out but Shasta grew into a thriving town.

By 1849 the Gold Rush was in full swing. The gold discoveries brought gold-

seekers from every direction. They arrived there any way they could. Many took passage on ships to San Francisco and passengers, crew, and captain alike headed for Sacramento or Marysville and beyond by boat, horse, or mule if they could find such; otherwise on foot. Some walked overland from Humboldt Bay and Oregon, others came from the Midwest on foot, on horseback, or with wagons pulled by horses, mules, or oxen. Stagecoaches ran out of Sacramento to the gold districts but did not reach Shasta until late 1851.

Prospectors soon overran the entire area around Horsetown and Reading's Upper Springs. Living conditions were deplorable; at first, the prospectors existed in tents and crude log shelters. The thousands of miners polluted the streams and took over the Indians' hunting grounds. Indiscriminate killing of Indians began to occur as well as destruction of their homes, belongings, supplies, and food caches. In 1862 the Homestead Act provided any citizen or first paper alien (except Indians) the right to claim 160 acres for \$10 on the condition he or she lived on the land for five years. As more and more land was taken up by homesteaders pressure on the Indians increased and by about 1864 most had either been killed or had adapted to the white man's society and become laborers.

By June 1850 the busy village at Reading's Upper Springs was growing into a town and was renamed Shasta. There were about 500 to 600 people living there at the time. Runaway prosperity started and continued throughout most of the 1850s. The primary reason for this prosperity was that all roads from San Francisco and Sacramento terminated at Shasta. Beyond this point only rough trails led west and north to camps and gold diggings in Shasta, Trinity, and Siskiyou counties and in Oregon Ter-

ritory. In Shasta merchandise was unloaded, warehoused, and eventually transported into the mountains on strings of pack mule trains that consisted of a few or as many as 200 animals. At times piles of freight snarled both foot and wagon traffic in Shasta. Stagecoaches and wagons drawn by teams of horses, mules, and oxen were continually arriving in town to deliver freight, mail, and passengers. At the same time miners came to town to exchange their gold for supplies and to pick up mail, buy a newspaper, and enjoy the luxuries of civilization (such as hot baths) amidst the mule-skinners who brought their pack trains in to load up the many tons of food and other merchandise to be carried back up into the mountains. During its heyday, 1849 to 1857, Shasta was the major distribution point and commercial center for the surrounding area. It had a monopoly on supplies and services for the miners. It was the diversion point for shipment by pack train west over Trinity Mountain into Trinity County and north over the Scott Mountains to Yreka.

On December 1, 1852 a fire destroyed about one-third of the buildings in Shasta. This was generally looked upon as only a temporary setback and the town was quickly rebuilt. (However, this fire was enough to put my great, great grandfather, Alfred G.⁷ Chauncey out of business.) On June 14, 1853 at about four o'clock in the afternoon another even more disastrous fire broke out and in just thirty-three minutes destroyed the entire commercial center of town, seventy buildings in all. Despite even this very serious setback residents once again set about rebuilding the town. This time, however, they required all commercial buildings on Main Street to be built in such a way as to make them fireproof. As a result twenty-eight new, brick-walled, iron-shuttered buildings replaced the burned-out

wooden structures along Main Street, forming the longest row of brick buildings in the state. The street was also widened to 110 feet and graded for drainage.

When Shasta was at its peak of prosperity there were five hotels, five stage companies, one horse market and livery stable, one blacksmith shop, two drugstores, three doctors, four attorneys, one public bathhouse, three book stores, seven general merchandise stores, three furniture builders, and a number of other establishments including restaurants, clothing stores, a jeweler, a bowling alley, and various saloons. Available supplies included all the necessities of life and many luxuries; fine food and excellent wine were served in the better restaurants. Fine fabrics and stylish clothing could be purchased in any one of several stores on Main Street. Shasta was referred to as the *Queen City of the North* although it is probable that it never had a resident population of more than 2,500 people.

Much of the growth of Shasta (town and county) can be attributed to the completion of the *Nobles Trail*. In 1852 William H. Nobles found a shortcut route to Shasta branching off from the California emigrant trail. Nobles went to the merchants of Shasta who paid him \$2,000 to show them the route because they wanted to attract emigrants to Shasta. The new route was as easy as Nobles had said and in early summer 1852 emigrants started to arrive from the Midwest via this new route. In 1854 Nobles made a speech before Congress and obtained a grant of \$300,000 to have his route improved. [See note (b) in the back of this appendix for a discussion of the emigrant trails and wagon trains.]

In the march of progress, a good wagon road was built across the Trinity Mountains forty miles to Weaverville which

was a great mining center and the county seat of Trinity County. Branching off at Tower House, west of Shasta, another wagon road was built north through French Gulch and over the Trinity Mountains and on to Yreka which, too, was a flourishing Gold Rush town and the county seat of Siskiyou County. Another good wagon road was constructed going north through the rugged Sacramento River Canyon and terminating at Yreka. Even before that system of mountain roads was completed Shasta's days of glory as a commercial center were waning. As early as 1857 many of the businesses were in decline because of the fading gold mining activity.

However, until 1872 Shasta was still the most important city in the "North country." In 1872 the California and Oregon Railroad (later Central Pacific Railroad) line had been completed as far north as *Poverty Flat* on the Sacramento River. The Shasta merchants had been led to believe that the railroad would be built to Shasta and when it avoided the hilly terrain around Shasta and was routed through flatter land three miles east of Shasta there was great disappointment. Railroad construction stopped at *Poverty Flat* and the railroad company established the town of Redding at this site. Work on the railroad was halted for ten years. It was then resumed and completed five years later at Ashland, Oregon in 1887. At this point the rail line connected with the line coming south from Portland.

In 1872 the railroad also laid out the town of Anderson in the south part of the Reading grant in addition to the town of Redding in the north part. Each town was a half-mile square and the original outer streets were named North, South, East and West. In Redding the inner east/west streets were named for the counties where tracks had already been laid on the way to

Redding: Sacramento, Placer, Yuba, Butte, Tehama, and Shasta. Within a month one hundred lots had been sold in Redding and twenty-three buildings were under construction. Redding quickly became the busiest and most important town in Shasta County. In 1887 Redding became an incorporated city and in 1888 it replaced the town of Shasta as the county seat. Shasta continued to decline; its business district was essentially abandoned as its merchants moved to Redding. Today Shasta is a small residential area, a state historic park with the remnants of some of the brick buildings, and a museum. Now motorists travel through the park along old Main Street, westbound on Highway 299 towards Weaverville and the coast.

Redding has grown and prospered until it now has a population of about 70,000 and has spread far beyond the original half-mile square. After the Gold Rush two periods of prosperity for Redding and Shasta County stand out. One was the copper mining boom (1890-1920) and the other was the construction of Shasta Dam (1938-1945).

The copper mining region of 1890-1920 was a crescent-shaped area reaching five to twenty miles north, east, and west from Redding centered on the town of Kennett which is now under 450 feet of water in Shasta Lake. A side effect of the copper mining was the devastation of vegetation from smelter fumes which nearly put Shasta County's prime agricultural regions out of business. Not just crops but whole orchards were destroyed. The sulfurous fumes were toxic only to plants and not people; the effect on people was unpleasant, but seldom fatal. The declining price of copper after World War I led to the demise of the copper industry in Shasta County but

most of the smelters were actually shut down by court order because of the fumes.

The construction of Shasta Dam was a great economic boon to Redding and Shasta County in the period 1938-1945 and the resulting creation of Shasta Lake has since contributed to the prosperity of the area through recreational use of the lake.

My forebears in the Shasta and Redding area, all on Chart I, were:

(18) Alfred G.⁷ Chauncey, my great, great grandfather, came west from Illinois during the Gold Rush in 1849 without his family. He was first in Placerville, California but soon moved to Shasta County. In 1854 he returned to Illinois and brought his new wife, Eliza Houghtaling, and his children by his former wife, Louisa Elliott, with him to Shasta County. Most likely they followed the Nobles Trail to Shasta.

(9) Elotia Rich⁸ Chauncey, my great grandmother, came west with the family in 1854 at age twelve.

(8) John² Craddock, my great grandfather, came west to Shasta, California from Illinois in 1853 via the Nobles Trail. At Shasta he was a stagecoach driver and then station agent. In the mid-1870s he went into the livery stable business for himself. He met Elotia Chauncey in Shasta and married her in 1861.

(4) Charles Alfred³ Craddock, my grandfather, was born in Shasta in 1865 and was raised there. He lived for a time in Coos County, Oregon where he met and married my grandmother, (5) Emma J.⁹ Rogers, in 1893.

(2) Warren Nicholas⁴ Craddock, my father, was born in Bandon, Coos, Oregon in 1895. About 1900 the family moved from Bandon to Redding where Warren lived until he went off to college in 1915.

Note (a)

This is a brief summary of California history under Mexican rule from 1822, when Mexico gained its independence from Spain and thereby controlled California, until 1848 when, as a result of the treaty ending the Mexican War, Mexico ceded California and other western states to the United States.

Mexico's fight for independence from Spain began with the *Grito de Dolores* on September 16, 1810 when a priest in the village of Dolores (now Dolores Hidalgo) started the movement. He and others organized tens of thousands of followers into poorly organized armies that confronted Royalist army units of colonial Mexico. After a decade of battles and setbacks the victorious rebel forces entered Mexico City in September 1821. The last Spanish viceroy signed the surrender agreement and virtually all of the Spanish troops left Mexico within a few months. On October 4, 1824 the Mexican congress adopted a constitution that made Mexico a republic with nineteen states and five territories. Sparsely settled California, with fewer than 4,000 non-Indian residents at that time, was one of the territories.

As a territory of Mexico, California was ruled by governors appointed in Mexico City. These governors, usually military officers from the central part of the republic, were considered outsiders by

the *Californios* (California residents of Spanish-Mexican ancestry), who wished to have one of their own as governor. There were several revolts against the military governors, some of whom were forced to return to mainland Mexico. A measure of local autonomy was finally gained, but intermittent military actions continued. One point of dispute was the location of the capital – Monterey versus Los Angeles – which pitted those in the northern area against the southerners. This internal strife in California, and the weakness of the Mexican government, caused leaders of several nations to consider intervention and possible conquest, but none took action.

However, in 1846 troubles between Mexico and the United States, including unpaid claims and a dispute over the Rio Grande border, led to the Mexican War. Beginning in May of that year American armies moved south from Texas and west toward New Mexico and California while American naval forces took over major Mexican ports. The major battles were fought in northern and central Mexico culminating with an American army actually occupying Mexico City. Meanwhile, there were skirmishes and battles in California that led to the conquest of California by the United States prior to the end of the Mexican War.

The conquest of California was accomplished in two phases. The first phase was from July 7 to August 13, 1846. On July 7 Commodore Sloat, commander of the American fleet in the Pacific, sent 140 sailors and 85 marines ashore at the capital of Monterey to lower the Mexican flag over the Custom House and raise the American flag in its place. This action was not resisted by the *Californios*. Within a few days the American flag had also been raised over Yerba Buena (now San Francisco), Sonoma, and New Helvetia (now Sacramento) and the conquest of central California was complete.

On August 7, 1846 Commodore Stockton, who had succeeded Sloat, arrived at San Pedro with a force of 360 men. Meanwhile, Colonel John C. Frémont had arrived at San Diego with a battalion of Americans. Both Stockton and Frémont had sailed from Monterey. Frémont took possession of San Diego on July 29 and then marched north to join with Stockton in taking possession of Los Angeles on August 13, 1846.

The second phase of the conquest of California by the United States was from September 22, 1846 to January 13, 1847. On September 22 the *Californios* laid siege to the small American garrison in Los Angeles and forced their retreat. Thereafter there were several battles in southern California including an historic one that started on December 6, 1846 at San Pasqual about forty miles northeast of San Diego. American forces that had come overland under General Stephen W. Kearny attacked *Californio* forces under Major Andrés Pico. The next day, after a short skirmish, the *Californios* surrounded Kearny's men on a low hill and held them there for three days until American naval forces arrived from San Diego.

Both sides claimed victory at San Pasqual but the casualties were high. The *Californios* suffered six dead and twelve wounded. The Americans suffered twenty-one dead and seventeen wounded, which was more American casualties than in all other encounters during the conquest of California.

On December 29, 1846 a force of some 600 Americans left San Diego overland for Los Angeles. On January 8 and 9, 1847 the *Californios* made their last stand on the banks of the San Gabriel and Los Angeles rivers. Although the battle lasted two days the casualties were light; each side had twelve men wounded and three killed. Meanwhile, in the north Frémont's battalion fought a battle with the *Californios* in the Salinas Valley with a loss of five lives on each side. The battalion then marched south, slowed by rain and mud, arriving at San Fernando on January 10, 1847. The remnants of the

Californio forces under Andrés Pico capitulated to Frémont at the north end of Cahuenga Pass and a treaty of peace was signed there on January 13, 1847, thus completing the American conquest of California. The treaty site is now a memorial park, Campo de Cahuenga, at 3919 Lankershim Boulevard in North Hollywood.

The Mexican War ended with the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo (named for a village near Mexico City), which was signed on February 2, 1848, a year after the capitulation of the *Californios* at Cahuenga Pass. By the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo the United States acquired from Mexico the regions of California, Nevada, Utah, most of Arizona, and parts of New Mexico, Colorado, and Wyoming.

When the revolutionary Mexican government took over California in 1822 an important goal was to dissipate the power of the Catholic Church. To accomplish this the Mexican government secularized the twenty-one California missions that had been established by Franciscan friars under Spanish rule. The first proclamation for division of mission lands was issued by Mexican Governor Echeandía in 1831 and by 1845 all of the mission property was in private hands. The Indian converts to Christianity were scattered and many mission buildings were left to decay. Between 1834 and 1846 the Mexican² government made 553 private grants of California lands (minimum size 4,500 acres) totaling approximately eight and one-half million acres. This is equal to a square 115 miles on each side and is eight and one-half percent of the total area of California. Most of the grants were former mission lands in the coastal area from San Diego to the San Francisco Bay area. However, the northernmost of these grants was the 26,632-acre Reading grant of non-mission land in Shasta County.

Note (b)

Wagon trains coming west usually started from Independence or St. Joseph, Missouri or from the area around Council Bluffs, Iowa. All routes joined at Fort Kearny in south-central Nebraska. From there the wagons followed the Oregon-California Trail along the south side of the Platte River, crossed the Continental Divide at South Pass, Wyoming, and then went north of Great Salt Lake. At that point the trail bifurcated into the Oregon Trail and the California Trail which followed the Humboldt River through Nevada. Approaching the mountains along the Nevada-California border, the California Trail divided into about ten trails going over various passes in the mountains. The Nobles Trail was one of them.

The emigrants did not follow any single, narrow route and the concept of the Oregon-California Trail as a double band of wagon tracks across the continent is misleading. In open country the different trains might spread out over a large area only to converge again for river crossings, mountain passes, and other natural obstacles. In time many cutoffs and alternate routes also developed. About forty miles southwest of Winnemucca, Nevada the Nobles Trail left the Humboldt River route and headed three hundred miles due west, passing just north of Lassen Peak and terminating in the town of Shasta.

For an interesting and informative account of the emigrant journeys to California see reference #323, *The California Trail*. The migration started with small groups of emigrants in 1841. This was 221 years after the *Mayflower* had landed and while California was still under Mexican rule. The winter of 1846-47 is remembered for the ill-fated Donner Party. In 1850 the wagon-train migration to

²Although popularly referred to as Spanish land grants the grants were only made during the Mexican period. Under Spanish rule some twenty-five concessions were made which permitted settlement and use of a specified tract of land, but title remained with the crown. The Spanish concessions were little more than grazing permits although many were later patented under Mexican law.

California reached a peak of about 45,000 people (reference #323, pp. 232 and 296). By the end of 1857 (the last year for which statistics are available) about 165,000 people had come to California by wagon train (reference #323, p. 319). By then passage by ship had become common and in 1869 the transcontinental railroad was completed. The rail connection to Shasta County, however, was not completed until 1872.

References: #165, #287, pp. ix-xiv and 38, #288, #289, #290, #291, #299, p. 298, #326, pp. 30-42, #331, and #336.

References for note (a): #294 (1960), v. 3, pp. 50-51 and v. 12, pp. 369-371 and 385-386, #332, pp. 38-42, 49, and 534, #333, p. 4, #337, pp. 237-257, #338, pp. 24-25 and 47-48, #339, pp. 1-25, #340, pp. 25-44, #344, pp. 331-346, #345, pp. 161-162, #350, pp. 26-27, and #353, p. 371.

References for note (b): #287, p. 112, #299, p. 1450, #315, #321, #323, #331, and #336.

REFERENCES

REFERENCES

1. Sheldon, Walter Seymour: *Cross, Perkins, Rising, Seymour, Sheldon, Trumbull and Whitman Family Histories*. This is an unpublished, handwritten document in a notebook dated 1912. In 1988 it was transcribed verbatim into a thirteen-page typewritten format. Walter was my grandfather.
2. Sheldon, Ella: *Cross, Perkins, Rising, Seymour, Sheldon, Trumbull and Whitman Family Histories*. This is an unpublished, handwritten document. There are thirty-three numbered pages but others have been inserted. There are entries as late as 1931. Much of this work of Ella Sheldon was incorporated by Walter Sheldon in reference #1 above. Ella was Walter's only sibling.
3. Craddock, Edith Sheldon: *Family History*. This is an unpublished, eighteen-page, typewritten family history that was prepared in 1958. This document was largely transcribed from reference #1, above with updating to 1956. Edith was my mother.
4. Newman, Edna A.: *Record of the Craddocks*. This is an unpublished, eight-page typewritten report that was prepared in 1961. Edna was a sister of my grandfather, Charles A. Craddock.
5. Newman, Edna Craddock: *The Craddock Family*. This is a twenty-six-page collection of unpublished, typewritten papers dated 1962 and 1963.
6. Vergnes, Rosalie: "My Grand-Uncle, the Late John Craddock." *The Covered Wagon*, Shasta Historical Society, May-June-July 1944, pp. 9-10.
7. Smith, Harry: "Reminiscences of a Pioneer." *The Covered Wagon*, Shasta Historical Society, 1982, pp. 31-35.
8. Shurtleff, Charles A.: "The Late John Craddock - Stage Driver of the Fifties." *Quarterly of the Society of California Pioneers*, June 1930, pp. 123-126.
9. Shurtleff, Charles A.: "Mrs. Elotia R. Craddock." *Quarterly of the Society of California Pioneers*, 1933, pp. 53-56.
10. Frisbie and Beauchamp: *Shasta: The Queen City*. California Historical Society, 1973.
11. Anonymous: *Portrait and Biographical Record of Western Oregon*. Chapman Publishing Company, Chicago, 1904. This book is commonly referred to as *The Chapman Book*.
12. Peterson and Powers: *A Century of Coos and Curry - History of Southwest Oregon*. Coos-Curry Pioneer and Historical Association, 1977. Caxton Printers, Caldwell, ID.
13. Dodge, Orvil: *Pioneer History of Coos and Curry Counties*. Coos-Curry Pioneer and Historical Association, 1969. Western World Publishers, Bandon, OR.
14. Mahaffy, Charlotte L.: *Coos River Echoes*. Interstate Press, Portland, OR, 1965.
15. Drummond, Josiah H.: *John Rogers of Marshfield and Some of His Descendants*. Published by Rhoda B. Ellis, West Hanover, MA, 1898. Photoduplicated by NEHGS.
16. Williams, J.C.: *The History and Map of Danby, VT*. McLean and Roberts, Rutland, VT, 1869, pp. 236-239. Photocopies obtained from Vermont Historical Society and Library, Montpelier, VT.

Note: Originals of references 1-5 are in my possession. Other family members have copies. SFC

17. Sheldon, Charles Chandler: *Genealogical Record of the Descendants of Captain Jonathan Sheldon Born at Northampton, MA, May 29, 1687*. This is a nine-page typewritten manuscript prepared in 1908. Located in the manuscript section of the Kent Library, Suffield, CT.
18. Sheldon, Harry W.: *Historical Sketch of the Sheldon Family*. This is a twenty-page paper that was prepared by Mr. Sheldon and read at the second annual Sheldon Family Reunion in Rupert, VT in August 1912. Published by Roy F. Sheldon of Schenectady, NY in 1913. Located at NEHGS. This reference number also includes a twenty-one-page typewritten supplement with additions to Mr. Sheldon's original paper. This second paper was prepared by Mr. Reginald H. Sheldon of Brockton, MA in 1957. Located at Kent Library, Suffield, CT.
19. Sheldon, Hezekiah Spencer: *The Genealogy of Capt. Jonathan Sheldon and His Descendants*. This is a nineteen-page booklet published in 1893 by the Press of the Case, Lockwood & Brainard Company, Hartford, CT. Located in the manuscript section of the Kent Library, Suffield, CT.
20. Sheldon, Hortense E.: *Sheldons Prior to 1700*. This is a fifty-two-page report published in 1961. Located in the manuscript section of the Kent Library, Suffield, CT.
21. Bartlett, J. Gardner: *The Sheldons of Bakewell, Derbyshire, England and Isaac Sheldon of New England*. This article was reprinted from the 1926 *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*. See pages 182-207 of *English Origins of New England Families - Second Series*, v. III, GPC, 1985.
22. Hunt, Charlotte Alling: "Isaac Sheldon of Windsor, CT." This article was reprinted from the 1963 *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*. See pages 376-383 of *Genealogies of Connecticut Families*, v. III, GPC, 1983.
23. Sheldon, George: *A History of Deerfield, Massachusetts*, vols. I & II. These are 1983 reproductions of 1895-96 editions by the Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association, Deerfield, MA.: pp. 291-301. The index for this book is in v. II. Also see Family Genealogies starting after page 924.
24. Torrey, Charles Almon: *New England Marriages Prior to 1700*. GPC, 1985.
25. Sheldon, Hezekiah Spencer: *History of Suffield in the Colony and Province of Massachusetts Bay, 1660-1749*. This is a photo-duplication by NEHGS of an 1879 book. Note: Suffield is now a part of Connecticut.
26. Weis, Frederick Lewis: *Ancestral Roots of Sixty Colonists Who Came to New England Between 1623 and 1650*, sixth edition, GPC, 1988.
27. Barbour, Lucius Barnes: *Families of Early Hartford, CT*. Connecticut Society of Genealogists, GPC, 1982. This book is not fully indexed but the male surnames are arranged alphabetically in the text.
28. Jacobus and Seymour: *A History of the Seymour Family - Descendants of Richard Seymour of Hartford, CT for Six Generations*. Published in New Haven, CT, 1939. Located at NEHGS.
29. Bunner, Gale J.: *Rising Genealogy - Descendants of John³ Rising of Suffield, CT*. Printed for the Rising Family Association by Copley Business Services, Randolph, MA, 1996. This is one of a set of four volumes tracing the descendants of James¹ Rising who was born in England in 1617.

30. Loomis, Elisha S.: *The Loomis Family in America*. Originally published in 1909. Republished for John E. Loomis by Book Publishers, Inc., Fresno, CA, 1981.
31. Starbuck, Alexander: *The History of Nantucket*. Tuttle Company, Rutland, VT, 1986.
32. Morris, Seymour: "Richard Seymour of Hartford and Norwalk, CT, and Some of His Descendants." This article was reprinted from the 1918 and 1919 *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*. See pages 296-332 of *Genealogies of Connecticut Families*, v. III, GPC, 1983.
33. Stiles, Henry R.: *The History of Ancient Wethersfield*, v. II. Published by the New England History Press in collaboration with the Wethersfield Historical Society, 1987. This is a reprint of the 1904 edition.
34. Perkins, George A.: *The Family of John Perkins of Ipswich, MA*. Printed for the author by The Salem Press Publishing and Printing Co., 1889.
35. Perkins, Fred B.: "Perkins Family of Connecticut." This article was reprinted from the 1860 *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*. See pages 109-117 of *Genealogies of Connecticut Families*, v. III, GPC, 1983.
36. Bushnell, George Eleazer: *Bushnell Family Genealogy - Ancestry and Posterity of Francis Bushnell of Horsham, England and Guilford, CT*. Compiled and written by George Eleazer Bushnell, Nashville, TN, 1945.
37. Warren, William Lamson: "Connecticut Pastels." *Connecticut Historical Society Bulletin*, October 1959.
38. Whitman, Ezekiel: *Memoir of John Whitman and His Descendants*. Charles Day & Co., Portland, ME, 1832.
39. Farnam, Charles H.: *History of the Descendants of John Whitman of Weymouth, MA*. Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor, Printers, New Haven, 1889.
40. Sibley, John Langdon: *Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Harvard University*. University Bookstore, Cambridge, MA, 1881.
41. Moriarity, G. Andrews: "The Alcocks of Roxbury, MA." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, v. XCVII, 1943.
42. Seymour, George D.: "The English Home and Ancestry of Richard Seamer or Semer of Hartford, CT." This article was reprinted from the 1917 *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*. See pages 122-130 of *English Origins of New England Families*, second series, v. III, GPC, 1985.
43. Tiedgen & Heyward: "Some Connecticut Trumbull Data." *The Detroit Society for Genealogical Research Magazine*, October 1951.
44. King, Cameron Haight: *The King Family of Suffield, Connecticut, Its English Ancestry and American Descendants*. Compiled by the author in San Francisco in 1908. Located in Allen County Library, Fort Wayne, IN.
45. Jacobus and Waterman: *Hale, House and Related Families*. GPC, 1978.
46. McCracken, George E.: "Who was Aaron Burr?" *The American Genealogist*, v. 40, no. 2, April 1964.
47. Roberts and Reitwiesner: *American Ancestors and Cousins of the Princess of Wales*. GPC, 1984.

48. Davis, Walter Goodwin: *The Ancestry of Phoebe Tilton, 1775-1847, Wife of Capt. Abel Lunt of Newburyport, MA.* Anthoensen Press, Portland, ME, 1947.
49. Lea, James Henry: *A Genealogy of the Ancestors and Descendants of George Augustus and Louisa (Clap) Trumbull of Trumbull Square, Worcester, Mass.* Printed for the family in 1886. This is a genealogical chart. Also see *A Genealogical Chart of Some Descendants of John Trumbull of Newcastle-on-Tyne, England and Rowley, Massachusetts.* A copy of this chart was purchased from Tuttle Antiquarian Books, Rutland, VT, 1990. The chart, which was in a badly worn binder, was torn at most of the folds. There was no indication of the author, but the binder had a label inside stating that Gaylord Bros. of Syracuse, New York was the maker. The chart was patented in 1908. Copy available at NEHGS.
50. Dexter, Franklin Bowditch: *Biographical Sketches of the Graduates of Yale College with Annals of the College History - October, 1701 to May, 1745.* Henry Holt and Company, New York, 1885. See John Trumbull on pages 544 and 545.
51. Malone, Dumas: *Dictionary of American Biography.* Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1936. See John Trumbull, v. XIX, pp. 10-15.
52. Griffen and Alegre: *Wolcott Genealogy.* The Society of Descendants of Henry Wolcott.
53. Talcott, Mary K.: *The Original Proprietors.* Society of the Descendants of the Founders of Hartford, Inc. This material was first published in 1886 in *The Memorial History of Hartford County, Connecticut*, which was edited by J. Hammond Trumbull. *The Original Proprietors* by Miss Talcott is a 50-page paperback reprint from v. 1 of the original 1886 book. Located at Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford, CT.
54. Fowler, William Chauncey: *Memorials of the Chaunceys, Including President Chauncy, His Ancestors and Descendants.* Originally published in 1858. In 1981 the book was republished by Cook-McDowell Publications in Owensboro, KY with an important and useful supplement by Stanley T. Dunn. Mr. Dunn was an historian for the Chauncey Family Association. Microfilm copy located at the Mormon Family History Library, Salt Lake City. US/CAN 929.273, C395 f. 1981.
55. Glazier and Tepper: *The Famine Immigrants - Lists of Irish Immigrants Arriving at the Port of New York, 1846 - 1851.* GPC. There are seven volumes of this book.
56. Tepper, Michael: *American Passenger Arrival Records.* GPC, 1988.
57. Wold, Atheline B.: This reference covers unpublished reports prepared for me by Miss Wold on the following family lines: Baker, Cady, Craddock, Cross, Elliott, Hitchcock, Kinder, Parker, Rogers, Wass, and Whitney. Miss Wold is a professional genealogist in Salt Lake City.
58. Anonymous: *History of Washington County, New York*, pp. 194-205, 210, 220-223, 467-468 and 493-494. Everts & Ensign, Philadelphia, 1878. Republished by Heart of the Lakes Publishing, Interlaken, NY, 1991 with the assistance of the Washington County Historical Society, Fort Edward, NY.
59. Anonymous: *Biographical and Historical Record of Kane County, Illinois.* Beers, Leggett and Co., Chicago, 1888. See William Thatcher Elliott on pages 649 and 650.
60. Bateman, Selby and Wilcox: *Historical Encyclopedia of Illinois and History of Kane County*, p. 779.
61. *International Genealogical Index* of the Genealogical Society of Utah.

62. Harmon, Aretmas C.: *The Harmon Genealogy - Comprising All Branches in New England*. Gibson Bros., Inc., Washington, D.C., 1920.
63. Dewey, Louis Marinus: "James Rising of Suffield, Connecticut and Some of His Descendants." An eleven-page pamphlet reprinted from *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, October 1909.
64. Winchell and Winchell: *The Winchell Genealogy - The Ancestry and Children of Those Born to the Winchell Name in America since 1635*, second edition. Published by Horace Winchell in 1917.
65. Fitts, James Hill: *Lane Genealogies*, v II. The News-Letter Press, Exeter, NH, 1897.
66. Woods, Henry Ernest: *Vital Records of Sturbridge, Massachusetts to the year 1850*. NEHGS, 1906.
67. Starr, Frank Farnsworth: *The Thomas Spencer Family of Hartford, Connecticut in the Line of Samuel Spencer*. Prepared for James J. Goodwin, published by University Press, Cambridge, 1896.
68. Watson, Thomas: *John Watson, of Hartford, Connecticut, and His Descendants - A Genealogy*. Printed for the U.Q. Club, 1865. This book was located in the library of The Connecticut Historical Society in Hartford.
69. Seymour, Malcolm: *Puritan Migration to Connecticut - The Saga of the Seymour Family 1129-1746*. Phoenix Publishing, Canaan, New Hampshire, 1982. This book was located in the library of the Connecticut Historical Society in Hartford.
70. Goodwin, Nathaniel: *Genealogical Notes or Contributions to the Family History of Some of the First Settlers of Connecticut and Massachusetts*. Originally published in 1856. Reprinted by GPC, 1987.
71. Andrews, Herbert Cornelius: *Hinsdale Genealogy - Descendants of Robert Hinsdale*. Edited by Alfred L. Holman. Printed for Alfred Hinsdale Andrews in Lombard, Illinois, 1906.
72. Stone, William L.: *Washington County, New York, to the Close of the Nineteenth Century*. The New York History Company, 1901.
73. Shepard, James: "The New Haven (Conn.) Potters, 1639." This article was reprinted from the 1900 *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*. See pages 150-156 of *Genealogies of Connecticut Families*, v. III, GPC, 1983.
74. Beach, Mary E: *The Descendants of Thomas Beach of Milford, Connecticut*. Privately printed in Hartford, Connecticut, 1912. Tuttle Antiquarian Books, Rutland, VT.
75. Smyth and Steiner: "Humphrey Spinning of Guilford, Conn., and Elizabeth N.J., and His Descendants." This article was reprinted from the 1905 *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*. See pages 421-424 of *Genealogies of Connecticut Families*, v. III, GPC, 1983. This reference also contains important information by Donald Lines Jacobus. In addition, Jacobus' work refers to his previous work on pages 109-111 in v. I of *Genealogies of Connecticut Families*.
76. Atwater, Edward E.: *History of the Colony of New Haven to Its Absorption into Connecticut*, vols. 1 and 2. A facsimile reprint by Heritage Books, Bowie, MD, 1989.
77. Sisser, Fred III: This reference is for two unpublished reports on the Cross and Cooper families in New Jersey. These reports were prepared for me in 1991 by Mr. Sisser who is a professional genealogist in Bridgewater, New Jersey and editor of the Somerset County

- Genealogical Quarterly. In preparing this report Mr. Sisser utilized his own personal genealogical library plus resources of the New Jersey State Archives, the New Jersey Historical Society Library, the Morristown Public Library, and the Hunterdon County Historical Society Library.
78. Davis, Charles Henry Stanley: *Early Families of Wallingford, Connecticut*. GPC, 1979.
 79. Jacobus, Donald Lines: *The Four Spencer Brothers - Their Ancestors and Descendants*. *The American Genealogist*, v. XXVII, 1951. Also see reference #214.
 80. Briggs, Samuel: "Peter Thatcher of Cleveland, Ohio." *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, January 1883.
 81. Foster, F. Apthorp: *Vital Records of Scituate, Massachusetts to the Year 1850*. NEHGS, 1909.
 82. Welch, Hamilton Wilson: *Early Families of Scituate and Neighboring Towns*. This is a handwritten, loose-leaf notebook that was located in the NEHGS manuscript section.
 83. Merrill, Samuel: *A Merrill Memorial - An Account of the Descendants of Nathaniel Merrill*, vols. I and II. Privately published, 1917-1928. Reprinted in 1983 under the auspices of Parker River Researchers, P.O. Box 86, Newburyport, MA 01950.
 84. Flagg, Ernest: *Genealogical Notes on the Founding of New England*. Originally published in 1926. Republished for Clearfield Company by GPC, 1990.
 85. Pope, Charles Henry: *The Pioneers of Massachusetts*. Originally published in 1900. Reprinted by GPC.
 86. Wing, Conway P.: *Historical and Genealogical Register of John Wing of Sandwich, Massachusetts and His Descendants*, second edition, 1632-1888. Published by De Vinne Press, New York, 1888.
 87. Peckham, Mary W.: "The John Lapham Family." *The American Genealogist*, Volume XXIV, January 1948.
 88. Savage, James: *A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*. Originally published in Boston 1860-1862. Reprinted by GPC, 1990.
 89. Hannibal, Edna Anne: *John Briggs of Sandwich, Massachusetts and His Descendants*. Copyrighted by the author in 1962. Published privately. Located at NEHGS.
 90. Sherman, Roy V.: *Some of the Descendants of Philip Sherman, the First Secretary of Rhode Island*. Located at NEHGS.
 91. Versailles, Elizabeth Starr: *Hathaways of America*, 1970 edition. Sponsored by the Hathaway Family Association. Printed by the Gazette Publishing Company, Northampton, MA.
 92. Noyes, Libby and Davis: *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*. GPC, 1976.
 93. Partridge, George Henry: *Partridge Genealogy - Descendants of George Partridge of Duxbury, Massachusetts*. Privately printed, 1915. Located at NEHGS.
 94. Hurd, Dena D.: *A History and Genealogy of the Family of Hurd in the United States*. Privately published, New York, 1910. Located at NEHGS.
 95. Whitaker, George M.: *Births, Marriages and Deaths of the Town of Sturbridge from the Settlement of the Town to 1816*. Published in Southbridge, MA, 1879.

96. Otis, Amos: *Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families*. A reprint of the Amos Otis Papers. F.B. & F.P. Goss Publishers and Printers (The Patriot Press), Barnstable, MA, 1888. Reprinted by GPC, 1991.
97. Littell, John: *Family Records or Genealogies of the First Settlers of Passaic Valley Above Chatham*. Published in 1852.
98. Mellick, Andrew D., Jr.: *The Story of an Old Farm or Life in New Jersey in the Eighteenth Century*. The Unionist-Gazette, Somerville, NJ, 1889.
99. Honeyman, A. Van Doren, Editor: *Somerset County Historical Quarterly*, v. 1, 1912. Somerset County Historical Society, Somerville, NJ.
100. Anonymous: *The Genealogical Magazine of New Jersey*, v. 15, no. 1, January 1940.
101. Nelson and Honeyman, Editors: *Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New Jersey*. Being the 10th Volume of Extracts from American Newspapers Relating to New Jersey, 1773-1774. Call Printing and Publishing Company, Patterson, NJ, 1917.
102. Jacobus, Donald Lines: *History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield*. Originally published in Fairfield, CT, 1930-1932. Reprinted (two volumes in three) by GPC, 1976 and 1991, with additions and corrections.
103. Marvin and Marvin: *Descendants of Reinold and Matthew Marvin*. T.R. Marvin and Sons, Boston, 1904. Photoduplicated by NEHGS.
104. Banks, Charles Edward: *The Planters of the Commonwealth, 1620-1640*. Published in Boston in 1930. Reprinted by GPC in 1961, 1967, 1972, 1975, 1979, 1984 and 1991.
105. Jacobson, Judy: *Southold Connections - Historical and Biographical Sketches of Northeastern Long Island*. Printed for Clearfield Company by GPC, 1991.
106. Talcott, Alvan: *Families of Early Guilford, Connecticut*. GPC, 1984.
107. Banks, Charles Edward: *The Winthrop Fleet of 1630*. GPC, 1989.
108. Spear, Burton W.: *Search for the Passengers of the Mary & John - 1630*. This is a twenty-five volume series published, one volume at a time, from 1985 to 1997. The publisher, Burton W. Spear (Mary and John Clearing House), is at 5602 - 305th Street, Toledo, OH 43611.
109. Woodruff, George C.: "Wolcott Genealogy." From the papers of Hon. Frederick Wolcott of Litchfield, CT. This article was reprinted from the 1847 and 1848 *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*. See pages 568-573 of *Genealogies of Connecticut Families*, v. III, GPC, 1983.
110. Cates, Edwin H.: *The English in America*. Lerner Publications Company, 241 First Avenue North, Minneapolis, MN 55401.
111. Hatch, Charles E., Jr.: *The First Seventeen Years - Virginia, 1607-1624*. The University Press of Virginia, Charlottesville.
112. Coldham, Peter Wilson: *The Complete Book of Emigrants, 1607-1660*. GPC, 1988.
113. Snell, Tee Loftin: *America's Beginnings*. The National Geographic Society, 1974.
114. Anderson, Charles Robert, editor: *Great Migration Newsletter*. Now being published quarterly by the Great Migration Study Project of NEHGS.
115. Stiles, Henry R.: *The History of Ancient Windsor*, v. II. A facsimile of the 1893 edition published by Picton Press, Camden, ME, 1992.

References

116. Weis, Frederick Lewis: *The Colonial Clergy and the Colonial Churches of New England*. Originally published in 1936. Reprinted for Clearfield Company by GPC, 1991.
117. Hinman, R.R.: *A Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of the Colony of Connecticut*. Originally published in 1846. Reprinted for Clearfield Company by GPC, 1990.
118. Burt, Henry M. and Silas, W.: *Henry Burt of Springfield, plus Mention of James and Richard Burt of Taunton, MA*. A photoduplication by NEHGS of the book originally published in Springfield, MA, 1893.
119. Easton, William Starr: *Descendants of Joseph Easton of Hartford, CT*. Printed in St. Paul, MN, 1899. Photoduplicated by Higginson Book Co., Salem, MA.
120. Andrews, Henry Porter: *The Descendants of John Porter of Windsor, CT, 1635-9*, v. 1. G.W. Ball Book and Job Printers, 1893.
121. Jewett, Isaac Appleton: *Memorial of Samuel Appleton of Ipswich, MA*. Originally published in 1850. Tuttle Antiquarian Books, Rutland, VT.
122. Warren, Israel P.: *The Stanley Families of America*. B. Thurston & Co., Portland, ME, 1887. Located at NEHGS.
123. Stratton, Eugene Aubrey: *Plymouth Colony, Its History and People, 1620-1691*. Ancestry Publishing Company, Salt Lake City, 1986.
124. Davis, William T., Editor: *Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation, 1606-1646*. Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1908. Note: The general editor after the death of Mr. Davis was J. Franklin Jameson.
125. Hewitt, Charles Leslie, Jr.: *Some Light on the Marriage of Robert and Mary Royce of Connecticut*. Reprinted from the 1968 *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*. See pages 42-45 of *English Origins of New England Families*, second series, v. III.
126. Loomis, William L.: *Suffield Vital Record Book*. Compiled by Mr. Loomis in 1928. Located in the Kent Memorial Library, Suffield, CT.
127. Briggs, L. Vernon: *Genealogies of Different Families Bearing the Name of Kent in the U.S.* Rockwell and Church Press, Boston, 1898.
128. Phelps and Servin: *The Phelps Family of America and Their English Ancestors*, v. II. Eagle Publishing Co., Pittsfield, MA, 1899.
129. Kent, Lois N.: *Genealogical Research on the Family of Thomas Kent*. This is a typewritten report prepared by Mrs. Kent in February 1987. Located in the Kent Memorial Library, Suffield, CT.
130. *Corbin Collection - Northampton Early Families*, v. II, part II. Located at NEHGS.
131. Greenlee and Greenlee: *The Stebbins Genealogy*, v. I. Privately printed in Chicago in 1904. Located at NEHGS.
132. Holman, Mary Lovering: *Ancestry of Col. John H. Stevens and his wife Frances Miller*. Published in 1948, apparently privately. Located at NEHGS.
133. Anonymous: *Vital Records of Suffield, Hartford, CT*. Located at NEHGS.
134. *Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd*. Published in Montreal, 1948. Located at NEHGS.
135. Allen, Orrin Peer: *Descendants of Nicholas Cady of Watertown, MA 1645 -1910*. Published by the author. Press of C.B. Fiske & Co., Palmer, MA, 1910.

136. Clemens, William M., publisher: *The Harmons in the Revolution*. Published in New York, 1913.
137. Fernald, Mrs. Natalie R.: *The Skinner Kinsmen*. Pioneer Press, 6908 Fourth Street, NW, Washington D.C. Located at NEHGS.
138. Davis, Walter Goodwin: *The Ancestry of Phoebe Tilton, 1775-1847, of Newburyport, Massachusetts*. Anthoensen Press, Portland, ME, 1947.
139. Search, Robert M. and Helen C.: "John Church of Killingly, CT." This is an undated article on page 394 of *Genealogies of Connecticut Families*, v. I.
140. Lane and Beckwith: *Genealogical Notes of Daniel Lane, 2D and Mary Griswold Lane*. Independent Press, Elkhorn, Wisconsin, 1899. Photocopy by Tuttle Antiquarian Books, Rutland, VT.
141. *Vital Records of Ipswich, Essex, Massachusetts*. Essex Institute, Salem, MA, 1910. Located at NEHGS.
142. Porter, Juliet: *A Porter Pedigree - Ancestry and Descendants of Samuel and Martha (Perley) Porter of Chester, NH*. Compiled by Juliet Porter, Worcester, MA, 1907.
143. Shipton, Clifford K.: "Biographical Sketches of Those Who Attended Harvard College," *Sibley's Harvard Graduates*, v. V, 1701-1712. Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston, 1937.
144. Chipman, John Hale, III: *A Chipman Genealogy*. Chipman Historics, Norwell, MA, 1970.
145. Ford, Worthington C., Editor: *William Bradford - History of Plymouth Plantation, 1620-1647*. Massachusetts Historical Society, 1912.
146. Morison, Samuel Eliot, Editor: *William Bradford - Of Plymouth Plantation, 1620-1647*. Alfred A. Knopf, New York, 1952. Reprinted in 1976.
147. *Vital Records of Ashfield, MA to the Year 1850*. NEHGS, 1942.
148. Shaw, Hubert Kinney: *Families of the Pilgrims - John Howland*. Massachusetts Society of the Mayflower Descendants, Boston, MA, 1979.
149. Howes, Frederick G.: *History of the Town of Ashfield, Massachusetts 1742-1910*. Published by the town.
150. Preston, Belle: *Bassett-Preston Ancestors*. Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor Co., New Haven, CT, 1930.
151. Boltwood, Lucius M.: *Genealogies of Hadley Families*. Published in 1862. See back of reference #170 for a 1993 reprint.
152. McCracken, George E.: "Thomas Holcombe's Earlier Posterity." *The American Genealogist*, v. 57, April 1981.
153. Jacobus, Donald Lines: *An American Family, Botsford-Marble Ancestral Lines*. Compiled for Otis Marble Botsford, Winona, MN, 1933.
154. Banks, Charles Edward: *The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers*. Published in 1929. Reprinted by GPC, 1989.
155. Stiles, Henry R.: *The History of Ancient Windsor*, v. I. A facsimile of the 1892 edition published by the New Hampshire Publishing Company, Somersworth, NH, 1976.
156. Roser, Susan E.: *Mayflower Increasing*. GPC, 1989.

157. Merry, Irwin L. and Isabella G.: *Descendants of Cornelius Merry*. Gathered, edited and published by Irwin Lewis Merry, 1968.
158. Plooji (of Leyden) and Harris (of Manchester): *Leyden Documents Relating to the Pilgrim Fathers*. E.J. Brill Ltd., Leyden, Holland, 1920 under the auspices of the Netherlands America Institute. Located at the Pilgrim Museum in Leyden.
159. Eichholz, Alice: This reference is unpublished work on the Carpenter and Rogers lines prepared for me by Mrs. Eichholz in 1992. She is a professional genealogist and proprietor of "New Trails" in Montpelier, VT.
160. Stoddard, Francis R.: *The Truth About the Pilgrims*. Published 1952. Reprinted with corrections by permission of the General Society of Mayflower Descendants, GPC for the Clearfield Company, Baltimore, 1992.
161. Watson, Ralph Arthur: *Ancestors and Descendants of John and Hannah (Goodwin) Watson of Hartford, CT and Associated Families*. Gateway Press, Baltimore, MD, 1985.
162. Goodwin, James J.: *The Goodwins of Hartford, CT, Descendants of William and Ozias Goodwin*. Compiled for James J. Goodwin by various genealogists, including Frank F. Starr. Brown and Gross, Hartford, 1891.
163. White, Elizabeth Pearson: *John Howland of the Mayflower; Volume I - Descendants of Desire² Howland*. Picton Press, Camden, ME, 1990.
164. Hunt, John C.: Notes on the Pedigree of Chauncy. See pages 456-462 in *English Origins of New England Families - Second Series*, v I.
165. Giles, Rosena A.: *Shasta County, California - A History*. Biobooks, Oakland, CA, 1949.
166. Worth, Henry Barnard: *Nantucket Lands and Land Owners*. Reprinted by Heritage Books, Bowie, MD, 1992 in cooperation with Nantucket Historical Association. Originally published in 1901.
167. Pierce, Frederick Clifton: *Batchelder, Batcheller Genealogy*. Published by the author, 1898. Reprinted 1992, Heritage Books, Bowie, MD.
168. Bolton, Charles Knowles: *The Real Founders of New England*. Originally published in 1929. Reprinted GPC, 1974.
169. *Corbin Collection - Hadley, Hampshire County, Massachusetts*. Located in the library of NEHGS.
170. Judd, Sylvester: *History of Hadley*. Also *Family Genealogies* by Lucius M. Boltwood in the same book. H.R. Huntington & Company, Springfield, MA, 1905. Reprinted by Picton Press, Camden, ME, 1993. The genealogies by Boltwood have also been published separately. See reference #151.
171. Jacobus, Donald Lines: *Families of Ancient New Haven*. GPC, 1974.
172. *Barbour Collection* in Connecticut State Library, Hartford, CT, 1925.
173. Orett, Samuel: *A History of the Old Town of Stratford and the City of Bridgeport, CT*. Published under the auspices of the Fairfield County Historical Society, 1886.
174. Anonymous: *Toland and Windham Counties, CT - Commemorative and Biographical Record*. Published in 1903.
175. Pierce, Frederick Clifton: *The Descendants of John Whitney*. Published by the author. Press of W.B. Conkey Company, Chicago, 1895.

176. Knapp, Arthur Mason: *The Knapp Family in America*. Originally published in Boston, MA in 1909. Reproduced by Higginson Book Company, Salem, MA, 1993.
177. Jacobus, Donald: *Families of Ancient New Haven*. Originally published as the *New Haven Genealogical Magazine*, vols. I-VIII, Rome, NY and New Haven, CT, 1922-1932. Reprinted in three volumes by GPC in 1974.
178. Essex Institute: *Vital Records of Groton, MA*. Published in Salem, MA, 1926.
179. Morgan, Nathaniel H.: *A History of James Morgan of New London, CT*. Originally published in Hartford, 1869. Reprinted by Heritage Books, Bowie, MD, 1992.
180. Parks, Frank Sylvester: *Genealogy of the Parke Family of Connecticut*. Privately printed in Washington D.C., 1906. Reproduced by NEHGS.
181. Anderson, Ruby Parke: *The Parke Scrapbook - Number 1*. Port City Press, Inc., Baltimore, MD, 1965.
182. Anderson, Ruby Parke: *The Parke Scrapbook - Number 2*. Port City Press, Inc., Baltimore, MD, 1966.
183. Church, John A.: *Descendants of Richard Church of Plymouth, MA*. Tuttle Company, Rutland, VT, 1913.
184. Levermore, Charles Herbert: *Forerunners and Competitors of the Pilgrims and Puritans*. Published by New England Society of Brooklyn, NY, 1912. Reprinted by Heritage Books, Bowie, MD, 1989.
185. Park, Edwin H.: *The Park Record*. Printed by Bartow and Ray, Denver, CO, 1902.
186. Massena, Elaine: This reference is unpublished work on the Forbes, Gorman, Kinder and Sloane lines prepared for me by Mrs. Massena in 1993, 1994 and 1995. She is a professional archivist/genealogist in White Plains, Westchester, NY.
187. Hinchman, Lydia: *The Early Settlers of Nantucket*. First edition 1896; third edition 1926. Third edition reprinted for Clearfield Company, 1993.
188. Livingston, Darby G.: This reference is unpublished work on the Baker, Carpenter, Dillingham, and Parker lines prepared for me by Mr. Livingston in 1993. He is a professional genealogist in Cambridge, NY.
189. Banks, Charles Edward: *Topical Dictionary of English Emigrants to New England, 1620-1650*. Originally published in 1937. Republished by GPC, 1969.
190. Jenks, Margaret R.: *Granville, Washington County, New York Cemetery Inscriptions*. Privately printed. Tombstone Publications, 901 W. Liberty Rd., Sykesville, MD 21784-9318, 1993.
191. Jacobus, Donald Lines: "The Henry Peck Family of New Haven, Connecticut." See *Genealogies of Connecticut Families*, v. III, p. 68. Published by GPC, 1983.
192. Jacobus, Donald Lines: "Parentage of Mary, Wife of John² Beach of Wallingford." See *Genealogies of Connecticut Families*, v. I, pp. 109-111. Published by GPC, 1983.
193. Remington, Gordon L.: This reference is unpublished work on the Arnold, Carpenter, Dillingham and Wheaton lines prepared for me by Mr. Remington in 1993-1995. He is a professional genealogist in Salt Lake City.
194. Kuhn's, Maude Pinney: *The Mary and John - A Story of the Founding of Dorchester, MA, 1630*. Charles E. Tuttle Co., Rutland, VT, 1976. First published by Tuttle, 1943.

References

195. Otis, William A.: *A Genealogical and Historical Memoir of the Otis Family in America*. Published in Chicago, 1924. Photoduplicated by Higginson Book Company, Salem, MA.
196. Lamson, Daryl B.: *The Lamson Family of Jonesport, ME*. Gateway Press, Baltimore, 1978.
197. Cleveland, Edmund Janes: "The King Family of Suffield, CT." See *Genealogies of Connecticut Families*, v. II, pp. 366-370. Published by GPC, 1983.
198. Otis, Nancy H.: This reference is personal correspondence from Mrs. Otis regarding our Otis and Wing family lines. Mrs. Otis lives in Manchester, VT and is the author of *History of Manchester, VT*.
199. Parish, Roswell, Jr.: "John Parish of Groton, MA and Some of His Descendants." See *Genealogies of Connecticut Families*, v. III, pp. 15-24. GPC, 1983.
200. Waters: "Genealogical Gleanings in England." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, v. XLV, pp. 236-237, 1891.
201. Wing, George W.: "The Wing Family of America." *The Owl*, June 1914. *The Owl* is a publication of the Wing Family Association.
202. Barden, Ebenezer and Elizabeth: *Vermont Once No Man's Land*. Located at Vermont Historical Society, Montpelier, VT.
203. Anderson, Robert Charles: "The Mary & John, Developing Objective Criteria for a Synthetic Passenger List." Published in *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* by NEHGS, April 1993, pp. 148-161.
204. Tracy, Dwight: "Tracy, Mason." See *Genealogies of Connecticut Families*, v. III, p. 502. GPC, 1983.
205. Sears, Edmund H.: *Pictures of the Olden Time as Shown in the Fortunes of a Family of Pilgrims*. Crosby, Nichols and Company, Boston, 1857. Photoduplicated by NEHGS.
206. Carpenter, Amos B.: *A Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family in America*. Press of Carpenter & Morehouse, Amherst, MA, 1898.
207. Arnold, James N.: *Vital Records of Rhode Island, 1636-1850; First Series, Births, Marriages and Deaths*. v. I, part IV, Coventry. Narragansett Historical Publishing Company, Providence, RI, 1891.
208. Sisser, Fred, III: This reference is unpublished work on the Kinder and Forbes lines prepared for me by Mr. Sisser in 1993 and 1994. He is a professional genealogist in Bridgewater, NJ.
209. *Ancestral File* in the Mormon Family History Library, Salt Lake City.
210. Marvin, Abijah: *History of the Town of Lancaster, MA*. Published by the Town of Lancaster, 1879.
211. Banks, Charles E.: "York County, ME Deeds." *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 1895, v. XLIX, p. 209.
212. Davis, Walter Goodwin, Jr.: *The Ancestry of Charity Haley*. Originally published by the Stanbope Press, Boston, MA, 1916. Reprinted in 1988 under the auspices of the Parker River Researchers, Newburyport, MA.
213. Backus, Reno Warburton: *The Backus Families of Early New England*. Privately published in 1966. Located at NEHGS.

214. Clark, Mrs. William C. and Jacobus, Donald L.: "The Four Spencer Brothers - Their Ancestors and Descendants." *The American Genealogist*, v. XXVIII. Also see reference #79.
215. Moore, Edith Austin and Day, William Allen: *The Descendants of Richard Austin of Charlestown, MA*. Located at NEHGS.
216. Sinnott, Mary Elizabeth: *Annals of the Sinnott, Rogers, Coffin, Corlics, Reeves, Bodine and Allied Families*. Printed for private circulation by J.B. Lippincott Co., Philadelphia, MDCCCXV.
217. French, Esther Griswold and Lewis, Robert: *The Griswold Family - The First Five Generations in America*. Published by the Griswold Family Association, 116 Garden Street, Wethersfield, CT, 1990.
218. Waterman, Edgar Francis and Jacobus, Donald Lines: *The Waterman Family, Volume I, Descendants of Robert Waterman*. Published by Edgar F. Waterman, New Haven, CT, 1939. Located at NEHGS.
219. Chamberlain, George W.: *Notes on the Baker Family of Canterbury, CT*. This is a thirteen-page handwritten document. It was donated to NEHGS by Mr. Chamberlain in 1932. It is located in the manuscript section of the society.
220. Backus, Mary E. N.: *The New England Ancestry of Dana Converse Backus*. This undated report was printed for private distribution. Located at NEHGS.
221. Smyth and Steiner: "Francis Bushnell of Guilford, CT and His Descendants." *Genealogies of Connecticut Families*, v. I, pp. 265-272. GPC, 1983.
222. Leffingwell, Albert and Charles Wesley: *The Leffingwell Record - A Genealogy of the Descendants of Lieut. Thomas Leffingwell*. Leffingwell Publishing Co., Aurora, NY, 1897.
223. Welles, Lemuel Aiken: "Ancestry of Alice Tomes Wife of Gov. Thomas Welles of Connecticut." See pages 502-506 of second series, v. III of *English Origins of New England Families*. GPC, 1985.
224. Welles, Lemuel Aiken: "The English Ancestry of Gov. Thomas Welles of Connecticut." See pages 623-653 of second series, v. III of *English Origins of New England Families*. GPC, 1985.
225. Clark, Flora S. (Mrs. William): *Genealogy of the Four Spencer Brothers*, v. 4, part 2. Edited and indexed by Rowena Spencer, M.D. This was a 1500-page manuscript that was dated 1962 but the work was not published until it was rearranged and indexed by Dr. Spencer in 1987. Located at NEHGS. In 1987 additional copies could be obtained from the Spencer Family Association at 1516 Soniat Street, New Orleans, LA 70115.
226. Harris, Gale Ion: "John Blackleach, Merchant of London and New England." *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, January 1994.
227. May, Samuel P.: *The Descendants of Richard Sares (Sears) of Yarmouth, MA 1638-1888*. Joel Munsell's Sons, Albany, NY, 1890. Photoduplicated by NEHGS.
228. Sittner, Kathi: This reference is unpublished work on the Whitney family prepared for me by Mrs. Sittner in April 1994. She is a professional genealogist with *Ancestry* in Salt Lake City.
229. Loomis, William L.: *Suffield Vital Records -Town Cemetery, Family and Miscellaneous Records*. This unpublished record was compiled by Mr. Loomis sometime prior to 1896. Located in the Kent Memorial Library, Suffield, CT.

References

230. Anonymous: This reference is from *The Owl* for March 1908. *The Owl* is a publication of the Wing Family Association. The reference has information about the Briggs, Rogers and Wing families of Plymouth Colony.
231. Trumbull, Benjamin: *A Complete History of Connecticut-Civil and Ecclesiastical*. H.D. Utley, New London, CT, 1898.
232. Van Dusen, Albert E.: *Connecticut*. Random House, New York, 1961. Mr. Van Dusen was the Connecticut State Historian at the time he wrote this book.
233. Rogers, Amos C.: This reference includes an eleven-page, unpublished memoir prepared by Amos and three letters he wrote to his children in his later years. This information was provided by Madelyn and Otis Dillingham Rogers of Coos Bay, OR in May 1994. Mr. Rogers is the grandson of Anson Rogers who was a brother of Amos C. Rogers and Stephen Carpenter⁸ Rogers, my great grandfather.
234. Smith, John Montague: *History of the Town of Sunderland, MA*, with genealogies prepared by Henry W. Taft and Abbie T. Montague. Press of E.A. Hall and Co., Greenfield, MA, 1899. Copy obtained from NEHGS.
235. Pettys, Norman W., Sr.: *Descendants of John Petty (-1680) and Ann (Canning) Petty of Springfield, MA*. Last revised March 10, 1978. Typewritten copy obtained from NEHGS.
236. Curfman, Robert Joseph: *The Petty-Pettis Genealogy: Descendants of John Petty of Springfield, MA*. Compiled at Kansas City, MO, 1974. Typewritten copy obtained from NEHGS.
237. Orcutt, S.: *Allen Family of Torrington, CT*. Published in 1878.
238. Jacobus and Brainerd: *Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd*. Published in Montreal, 1948.
239. Coffin, David P.: "Stephen Coffin." *Coffin Family Newsletter*, May 1994.
240. Anonymous: *Shaker Records*. This is a set of index cards on file at the United Society of Shakers in the village of Sabbathday Lake, ME. This village is twenty miles north of Portland, ME on Route 26. The colony of Shakers at Sabbathday Lake is the last active colony of this faith and in 1995 had only seven members.
241. Smith, H.P. and Rann, W.S.: *History of Rutland County, VT*. D. Mason & Co., Syracuse, NY, 1886. Reprinted by Heritage Books, Bowie, MD, 1993.
242. Lea, J. Henry: "Contributions to a Trumbull Genealogy." *English Origins of New England Families*, second series, v. III, pp. 522-547. Excerpted and reprinted from *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* by GPC, 1985. Also see reference #49.
243. Alexander, Winthrop: *A Genealogy of the Dillingham Family of New England*. This is a typewritten manuscript that was prepared by Mr. Alexander in 1923 and corrected by him on July 1, 1924. Copy obtained from NEHGS.
244. Holman, Winifred Lovering: "Hatch Wills, Scituate, MA." *American Genealogist*, January 1959, pp. 9-11.

Note: Originals of reference #233 are in my possession. Other family members have copies. SFC

245. Davis, Walter Goodwin: *The Ancestry of Joseph Neal, 1769-c. 1835, of Litchfield, ME.* Southworth-Anthoensen Press, Portland, ME, 1945. Located at NEHGS. Also see Mrs. J. Gardner Bartlett's work in *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 70:245 from which Mr. Davis' information on the Hatch family was abstracted.
246. Daniels and McLean: "William Gifford of Sandwich, MA." *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, v. 128 (October 1974) and v. 129 (January 1975).
247. Arnold, James N.: *Vital Records of Rhode Island, 1636-1850*, first series, *Births, Marriages and Deaths*, v. 2, part I, Providence. Narragansett Historical Publishing Company, Providence, RI, 1892.
248. Cutter, William Richard: *New England Families*. Originally published 1913. Reprinted for Clearfield Company by GPC, 1994.
249. Anonymous: *Rhode Island Genealogical Register*, January 1981.
250. Tisdale, Edith Francena: *Genealogy of Col. Israel Tisdale and His Descendants*. Published in Boston, MA, 1909. Located at NEHGS.
251. Tisdale, Robert L.: *The Descendants of John Tisdale (1614-1675) - Colonial MA*. Printed by Robert Lee Tisdale, copyrighted 1981. Located at NEHGS.
252. Jacobus, Donald Lines: *The Granberry Family and Related Families*. Edgar F. Waterman, Hartford, CT, 1945. Located at NEHGS.
253. Emery, Samuel Hopkins: *History of Taunton, Massachusetts*. D. Mason and Co., Syracuse, NY, 1893. Located at NEHGS.
254. Snow, Nora E.: *The Snow-Estes Ancestry - Volume One, The Snow Family*. Published by Nora E. Snow, Hillburn, NY, 1939. Located at NEHGS.
255. Dean, Arthur D.: *Genealogy of the Dean Family*. F.H. Gerlock and Co., Scranton, PA, 1903. Located at NEHGS.
256. Wheeler, Richard Anson: *History of the Town of Stonington*. Press of the Day Publishing Co., New London, CT, 1900. Located at NEHGS.
257. Frost, Josephine C.: *Records of the Town of Jamaica, Long Island, New York 1656-1751*, v. 1. Long Island Historical Society, MCMXIV. Located at NEHGS.
258. Thurston, Brown: *Thurston Genealogies 1635-1892*. Published in 1892. Located at NEHGS.
259. Bergen, Teunis G.: *The Bergen Family or the Descendants of Hans Hansen Bergen, One of the Early Settlers of New York and Brooklyn, Long Island*. Published in 1866 or 1876. Located at NEHGS.
260. Canfield, Amos: "Abstracts of Early Wills of Queens County, New York." See page 140 of "Long Island Source Records" selected by Henry B. Hoff from *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*. Published by GPC, 1987.
261. Richardson, Douglas: *English Origins of the Thurston Family of Dedham*. *The American Genealogist*, v. 54, no. 1, January 1978.
262. Guilford, Joan S.: *The Ancestry of Dr. J.P. Guilford*, v. 1. See section titled "John Thurston of Medfield, MA." Located at NEHGS.
263. Anonymous: *Abstracts of Early Wills of Queens County, New York*. *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, v. LXV, 1934. Located at NEHGS.

264. Roberts, George S.: *Historic Towns of the Connecticut River Valley*. First published about 1905. Reprinted by Heritage Books, Bowie, MD, 1992.
265. Jacobson, Judy: *Massachusetts Bay Connections*. Printed in 1992 for Clearfield Co. by GPC.
266. Carpenter, Daniel Hoogland: *Carpenter Family in America, From the Settlement at Providence, R.I., 1637-1901*. Marion Press, Jamaica, NY, 1901. Located at NEHGS.
267. Chamberlain, Mildred Mosher: "Early Rhode Island Settlers." *Rhode Island Roots*, Rhode Island Genealogical Society, December 1987.
268. Drowne, Henry T.: "Mr. Somerby's Genealogy of the Arnold Family." *Genealogies of Rhode Island Families*, v. I, pp. 7-13. GPC, 1989. The date of Mr. Drowne's article was not reported.
269. Peckham, Mary W.: "The Probable Identity of Penelope, Wife of Nicholas Sheldon of Cranston, Rhode Island." *Genealogies of Rhode Island Families*, v. II, pp. 171-175. GPC, 1989. The date of Miss Peckham's article was not reported.
270. Anonymous: *Quaker Meeting Records for East Hoosuck* (sic). Originals in the Berkshire Athenaeum, Pittsfield, MA. Located at Swarthmore College, Swarthmore, PA.
271. Anonymous: *Quaker Meeting Records for Danby, VT, Ferrisburgh, VT and Granville, NY*. Located on microfilm at the Vermont Public Records Division, Montpelier, VT. The original collection is at Swarthmore College, Swarthmore, PA.
272. Smith and Reed: "Four Generations of English Ancestry for the Noyes Families of New England." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, April 1995, pp. 105-121.
273. Lustenberger, Anita A.: This reference is unpublished work on the Forbes family prepared for me by Ms. Lustenberger in 1995. She is a professional genealogist in Irvington, NY. Her sources were the NY Genealogical and Biographical Society and the New York City Municipal Archives.
274. McVetty, Suzanne: This reference is unpublished work on the Forbes family prepared for me by Ms. McVetty in 1995. She is a professional genealogist in Carle Place, NY. Her sources were the National Archives in NYC and the New York Public Library.
275. Sittner, Kathi: This reference is unpublished work on the English ancestry of the Craddock and Wass families prepared for me by Mrs. Sittner in 1995. She is a professional genealogist with *Ancestry* in Salt Lake City.
276. Trow, John F.: *Trow's New York City Directories*. This is a series of directories that were published annually by Mr. Trow.
277. Austin, John Osborne: *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*. Joel Munsell's Sons, Albany, NY, 1887. Reproduced by Higginson Book Co., Salem, MA, 1995.
278. Arnold, Stephen Elisha: *The Arnold Memorial - William Arnold of Providence and Pawtuxet, 1587-1675*. The Tuttle Publishing Co., Rutland, VT, 1935. Reproduced by Higginson Book Co., Salem, MA, 1995.
279. Morrison, George Austin, Jr.: *King Genealogy - Clement King of Marshfield, MA, 1668*. Joel Munsell's Sons, Albany, NY, 1898. Copy obtained from the Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence, RI.
280. Anderson, Robert Charles: *The Great Migration Begins - Immigrants to New England 1620-1633*. Published by NEHGS, 1995.

281. Cranmer, Leon E.: *Cushnoc: The History and Archaeology of Plymouth Colony Traders on the Kennebec*. This is an *Occasional Publication in Maine Archaeology Number Seven*, a joint publication of the Maine Archaeological Society, the Fort Western Museum, and the Maine Historical Preservation Commission (55 Capitol Street, Augusta, ME 04333), 1970.
282. Bodge, George Madison: *Soldiers in King Philip's War*. Originally published in Boston, MA, 1906. Reprinted for Clearfield Company by GPC, Baltimore, MD, 1991.
283. Sittner, Kathi: This reference is unpublished work on the Irish ancestry of the Kinder and Gorman families prepared for me by Mrs. Sittner in 1995. She is a professional genealogist with *Ancestry* in Salt Lake City.
284. Knowles, Sellev and Christensen: "The Kennebec River Trading House." *Howland Quarterly*, The Pilgrim John Howland Society, Plymouth, MA, January-April 1971, pp. 2-7.
285. White, Elizabeth Pearson: "Hope Howland and Her Husband, Elder John Chipman." *Howland Quarterly*, The Pilgrim John Howland Society, Plymouth, MA, June 1995, pp. 8-13.
286. Anonymous: *Monumental Memorials of the Appleton Family*. Located at Connecticut Historical Society Library, Hartford, CT.
287. Smith, Dottie: *The Dictionary of Early Shasta County History*. This is a 160-page, spiral-bound book published in 1991 by Mrs. Smith. Copy obtained from the California State Park in Shasta, CA.
288. Hunt, Ann: "Trappers in Shasta County." *The Covered Wagon*, Shasta Historical Society, 1967, pp. 17-30.
289. Ross, Judge Albert F.: "Whiskeytown." *The Covered Wagon*, Shasta Historical Society, 1982, pp. 36-56.
290. Shurtleff, Benjamin: "Shasta." *The Covered Wagon*, Shasta Historical Society, 1957, pp. 5-12. Originally published in the *Overland Monthly* about 1900.
291. Anonymous: *Shasta State Historic Park - Brief History and Tour Guide*. Prepared in 1985 by the State of California Department of Parks & Recreation (P.O. Box 2390, Sacramento, CA 95811) in cooperation with the Town of Shasta Interpretive Association.
292. Prehn, Nettie Grotefend: *The Diary of Augustus Grotefend and Family History. The Covered Wagon*, Shasta Historical Society, 1993.
293. Anonymous: *Vital Records of Scituate, MA to the Year 1850*. NEHGS, 1909.
294. Anonymous: *The World Book Encyclopedia*, 1960.
295. Kunz, Virginia Brainard: *The French in America*. Lerner Publications Company, Minneapolis, MN, 1990.
296. Berry, Ellen Thomas and David Allen: *Our Quaker Ancestors*. GPC, 1990.
297. Mitchell, Brian: *A New Genealogical Atlas of Ireland*. GPC, 1986.
298. White, John Barber: *Descendants of Thomas Barber of Windsor, CT*. Originally published in 1909. Republished by Heritage Books, Bowie, MD, 1994.
299. Bridgwater, William and Sherwood, Elizabeth, editors: *The Columbia Encyclopedia*. Second edition, Columbia University Press, 1950.

300. Worth, Henry B.: "The Colonial Church and Nantucket." Originally published in the 1906 "*Proceedings*" of the Nantucket Historical Association. Reprinted in the summer 1994 issue of the association's *Historic Nantucket*.
301. Gardner, Frank Augustine: *Gardner Memorial*. Salem, MA, 1933. Copy obtained from Nantucket Historical Association.
302. Baldwin, Ada Harriet: "His Mother's Kindred." *American*, October 1941, pp. 673-702. This is a publication of The American Historical Company, Somerville, NJ. Copy obtained from Nantucket Historical Association.
303. Macy, Silvanus J.: *The Macy Family*. Joel Munsell, Albany, NY, 1868. Copy obtained from Nantucket Historical Association.
304. Curfman, R.: *Paddock Genealogy*. Privately published in Fort Collins, CO, 1977. Copy obtained from Nantucket Historical Association.
305. Shurtleff, Nathaniel B.: *Records of Plymouth Colony*. Originally published in Boston, 1857. Reprinted by GPC, 1991.
306. Swain, Robert H.: *Swains of Nantucket*. Copy obtained from Nantucket Historical Association.
307. Starbuck, Alexander: *History of the American Whale Fishery*. Argosy-Antiquarian, Ltd., New York, 1964. Copy obtained from University of Nevada, Reno.
308. Sherman, Robert and Ruth: *Vital Records of Marshfield, MA to the Year 1850*. Society of Mayflower Descendants in the State of Rhode Island, 1970.
309. Newton, Rose Sheldon and Rider, Shirley Sheldon: *S-5, Isaac Sheldon of Windsor, CT*. This is a thirty-page booklet published by the Sheldon Family Association, 1991.
310. Burt, Henry M.: *History of Springfield*. Originally published by the author in Springfield, MA, 1898. Photoduplicated by NEHGS.
311. LaPierre, Laurier L.: *1759 - The Battle for Canada*. McClelland & Stewart, Inc., 481 University Avenue, Toronto, Ontario, M5G 2E9, Canada, 1990.
312. Grant, Lorrie: "Slave Ship's Remains Stir Strong Emotions." *San Francisco Chronicle*, November 29, 1996, p. A14.
313. Johnston, Henry P.: *Connecticut Men in the Military & Naval Service in the War of the Revolution*. Published in Hartford, CT, 1889. Copy obtained from Southern California Genealogical Society, Burbank, CA.
314. Emerson, Wilimena H. (Eliot): *Genealogy of the Descendants of John Eliot*. Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor Press, New Haven, CT, 1905.
315. Swartzlow, Mrs. Carl: "The Noble (sic) Trail." *The Covered Wagon*, Shasta Historical Society, 1957, pp. 20-22.
316. Frisbie, Mabel: "Redding Pictorial, 1872-1972." *The Covered Wagon*, Shasta Historical Society, 1972, pp. 1-31.
317. Eliot and Porter: *Genealogy of the Eliot Family*. George B. Bassett & Co., New Haven, CT, 1854.
318. Hennessy, James: This reference is unpublished work on the Forbes and Sloane lines prepared for me by Mr. Hennessy in 1996. He is a professional genealogist in Salt Lake City specializing in Irish research.

319. Anonymous: This is an undated, typewritten record of the King family obtained from the Rhode Island Historical Society in 1995.
320. Anonymous: This is an unidentified and undated newspaper article obtained from Rhode Island Historical Society in 1995.
321. Bier, James A., Cartographer: *Western Emigrant Trails, 1830-1870*. This is a map published in 1991 by the Oregon-California Trails Association, P.O. Box 1019, Independence, MO 64051-0519.
322. Nordmann, Christopher A.: This reference is unpublished work on the history of Joseph Craddock and his wife, Mary Wass, prepared for me by Mr. Nordmann in 1991. Mr. Nordmann is a professional genealogist in St. Louis, MO. His research was in St. Louis and in Madison County, IL records.
323. Stewart, George R.: *The California Trail*. This is a reprint by the University of Nebraska Press. Originally published in 1962 by McGraw-Hill in New York. Copy obtained from the Oregon-California Trails Association, P.O. Box 1019, Independence, MO 64051-0519.
324. Rider, Shirley Sheldon: *In Defense of J. Gardner Bartlett*. This is a seven-page paper prepared by Mrs. Rider for the Sheldon Family Association in 1991. Mr. Bartlett's paper is reference #21 and Mrs. Rider's paper resolves confusion in other printed records regarding the ancestry of Isaac¹ Sheldon. Copy obtained from Sheldon Family Association.
325. Swasey & Cooper, Publishers: "Redding Reduced by Fire." *The Redding Independent*, August 1881. Reprinted in *The Covered Wagon*, Shasta Historical Society, 1964, pp. 23-25. Also see page 41 of the 1995 issue.
326. Petersen, Edward: *Redding - The First Hundred Years*. This is a fifty-six-page pamphlet prepared under the auspices of the Redding Centennial Committee in 1972. Copy obtained from Shasta Historical Society.
327. Ryan, James G.: *Irish Records - Sources for Family & Local History*. Ancestry Publishing, Salt Lake City, 1997.
328. Lewis, Samuel: *Topographical Dictionary of Ireland*. Originally published in London in 1837. Reprinted by GPC, 1995.
329. Millard, Barbara Shelley: "Hi! I'm Elizabeth Tilley." *The Howland Quarterly*, The Pilgrim John Howland Society, Plymouth, MA, September 1995.
330. Jones-Baker, Doris: "The Rest Left No Posterity Here in Plymouth Colony." *Genealogists' Magazine*, Society of Genealogists, London, September 1994. Reprinted in *The Mayflower Quarterly*, General Society of Mayflower Descendants, Plymouth, MA, February 1997.
331. Walsh, Madge R.: This reference is unpublished work on Shasta County history prepared for me by Mrs. Walsh in 1997. She is an historian associated with the Shasta County Historical Society. She used resources of the society and information in Shasta County records.
332. Watkins, T.H.: *California an Illustrated History*. American Legacy Press, New York, 1983.
333. Crandall, Ralph J.: *New Englanders in California*. Dr. Crandall is director of NEHGS. This is a sixteen-page, typewritten paper he presented in Berkeley, California in March 1989.
334. Wasser, Elsie M. This reference is unpublished work on the history of Joseph Craddock and his wife, Mary Wass, prepared for me in 1997. Mrs. Wasser is a professional genealogist in Alton, IL. Her research was in Madison County, IL record.

335. Boggs, Mac Hélène Bacon: *My Playhouse was a Concord Coach*. Privately printed by Howell-North Press, Oakland, CA, 1942. No copies sold; all copies were gifts or donated. Located at Shasta Historical Society, Redding, CA.
336. Amesbury, Robert: *Nobles' Emigrant Trail*. This is a thirty-seven page booklet printed by Lassen Litho, Susanville, CA, 1967. Located at Shasta Historical Society.
337. Gray, A.A.: *History of California*. D.C. Heath and Company, 1934.
338. Beck, Warren A. and Haase, Ynes D.: *Historical Atlas of California*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, OK, 1974.
339. Pitt, Leonard: *The Decline of the Californios*. University of California Press, Berkeley, CA, 1966.
340. Holliday, J.S.: *The World Rushed In*. Simon and Shuster, 1981.
341. Collins, E.J.: *Irish Family Research Made Simple*. Summit Publications, Box 222, Munroe Falls, OH 44262, 1993.
342. MacLysaght, Edward: *Irish Families, Their Names, Arms and Origins*.
343. Anderson, Robert Charles: "The English Origin of Robert Hinsdale of Dedham, Medfield, Hadley and Deerfield, Massachusetts." *The American Genealogist*, July 1993.
344. Gutiérrez, Ramón A. and Orsi, Richard J., editors: *Contested Eden - California Before the Gold Rush*. University of California Press in Association with the California Historical Society, 1998.
345. Kyle, Douglas E., editor: *Historic Spots in California*. Stanford University Press, 1990.
346. Pierce, Andrew R.: This reference is unpublished work on the Baker line prepared for me by Mr. Pierce in 1994. Mr. Pierce is a professional genealogist at NEHGS.
347. Anonymous: *DAR Patriot Index – New Ancestor List*, v. II, p. 161. National Society of the DAR.
348. Scarle, Andrew B.: *Esther and Her Daughters*. NEHGS/NEXUS, v. XV, nos. 3 and 4, May-August 1998.
349. Moriarity, G. Andrews: "The Parentage and Ancestry of Dr. Richard Palgrave of Charlestown, MA." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, April 1948, pp. 87-98.
350. Miller, Robert Ryal: *Juan Alvarado: Governor of California, 1836-1842*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, OK, 1998.
351. Haskins, Charles Warren: *The Argonauts of California*. Fords, Howard and Hulbert, New York, 1890. Located at San Francisco Maritime National Historical Park.
352. Walsh, Madge R.: "A Tour of Some Historic Sites in Shasta County." *The Covered Wagon*. Shasta Historical Society, 1999.
353. Frazier, Donald S., editor: *The United States and Mexico at War*. Simon and Schuster/Macmillan, New York, 1998.

INDEX OF ANCESTORS

INDEX OF ANCESTORS

ABBOTT

347 Lydia V 122

ADAMS

3447 Ann X 227

ADGATE

885 Elizabeth² XI 252

1770 Thomas¹ XI 253, 279

ALCOCK

3572 Dr. George¹ XI 253, 292, 321

1786 Dr. John² XI 253, 281

893 Sarah³ XI 252

ALLGAR

3107 Bridgett VIII 185

3115 Bridgett VIII 185

ALLWOOD

2513 Ann III 67

ALLYN

195 Jane VIII 184, 189

ANDREWS

849 Esther² X 226

716 Samuel² VI 150, 163

179 Thankful⁴ VI 150, 179

1698 William¹ X 227, 245, 325

1432 William¹ VI 151, 167, 327

358 William³ VI 150, 159

ANNABLE

2570 Anthony¹ IV 83, 115, 317, 318

2794 Anthony¹ V 123, 145

1285 Sarah² IV 83, 103, 318

1397 Sarah² V 123, 142, 318

APPLETON

875 Judith³ XI 252

879 Judith³ XI 252

3500 Samuel¹ Sr. XI 253, 287

3516 Samuel¹ Sr. XI 253, 289

1750 Maj. Samuel² Jr. XI 253, 274, 338

1758 Maj. Samuel² Jr. XI 253, 276

ARNOLD

673 Elizabeth² V 122, 134

338 Israel³ V 122, 130

2599 Joan IV 83

2692 Nicholas V 123, 144

2696 Nicholas V 123, 144

2704 Nicholas V 123, 144

169 Sarah⁴ V 122

337 Sarah³ V 122

674 Stephen² V 122, 134

676 Stephen² V 122, 135

1346 William¹ V 123, 139

1348 William¹ V 123, 139

1352 William¹ V 123, 139

AUSTIN

105 Anne⁵ X 226, 230

840 Anthony² X 226, 237

858 Anthony² X 226, 241

429 Esther³ X 226, 235

420 John³ X 226, 233

1680 Richard¹ X 227, 243

1716 Richard¹ X 227, 247

210 William⁴ X 226, 231

BACKHOUSE

323 Elizabeth IV 82

646 Francis IV 82, 94

BACKUS

181 Rebecca³ VI 150

362 Stephen² VI 150, 159

724 William¹ VI 150, 164

BAKER

90 Benjamin VI 150, 154

45 Tamson VI 150, 153

180 William VI 150, 156

BALLARD

1215 Rachel II 29

BANCROFT

1711 Hannah X 227

1783 Hannah XI 253

1671 Jane X 227

BARBER

835 Sarah² X 226

1670 Thomas¹ X 227, 243, 325, 334

BARKER

678 James¹ V 122, 135

1356 James, Sr. V 123

339 Mary² V 122

BARBRAUM

1265 Hannah III 67

BARNARD

331 Mary³ IV 82

663 Mary² IV 82

662 Nathaniel² IV 82, 98

1326 Robert¹ IV 83, 111, 332

1324 Thomas¹ IV 83, 111, 331

BARNEY

2382 Jacob¹ II 29, 56

1191 Sarah² II 29

BARTLETT

1543 Abigail VIII 185

BASSETT

353 Hannah² VI 150, 157

719 Hannah² VI 150, 163

706 William¹ VI 150, 161, 327

1438 William¹ VI 151, 168

BATCHELDER

- 1289 Deborah² IV 83, 104
- 2578 Rev. Stephen¹ IV 83, 116
- 2666 Rev. Stephen¹ IV 83, 121
- 1333 Theodate² IV 83

BATE

- 2579 Deborah IV 83
- 2667 Deborah IV 83

BEACH

- 177 Hannah³ VI 150, 155
- 354 John² VI 150, 157
- 708 Thomas¹ VI 150, 162, 327

BEARDING

- 3150 Nathaniel¹ VIII 185, 214, 325
- 1575 Sarah² VIII 185

BLACKLEACH

- 578 Richard II 28, 40
- 289 Sarah II 28, 36

BLACKSOLL

- 3473 Mary XI 253

BOURNE

- 845 Elizabeth X 226
- 1745 Elizabeth¹ XI 253

BREWSTER

- 3143 Elizabeth VIII 185, 214
- 3375 Elizabeth X 227, 248

BRIGGS

- 1290 John¹ IV 83, 105
- 645 Sarah² IV 82, 94

BROWN

- 839 Elizabeth² X 226
- 1678 John¹ X 227, 243

BUNKER

- 335 Ann³ IV 82
- 1318 George¹ IV 83, 109, 331
- 1334 George¹ IV 83, 113
- 1340 George¹ IV 83, 114
- 667 Martha² IV 82, 100
- 659 Mary² IV 82, 97
- 2636 William IV 83, 120
- 2668 William IV 83, 121
- 2680 William IV 83, 121
- 670 William² IV 82, 101, 331

BURNHAM

- 219 Abigail⁴ XI 252, 258
- 1752 Thomas¹ XI 253, 275
- 876 William², Sr. XI 252, 266
- 438 Rev. William³, Jr. XI 252, 261

BURT

- 655 Hannah² IV 82
- 1310 James¹ IV 83, 107

BUSHNELL

- 442 Dr. Caleb⁴ XI 252, 262

- 3536 Francis¹ XI 253, 291, 327
- 3548 Francis¹ XI 253, 292
- 221 Mary⁵ XI 252, 259
- 887 Mary³ XI 252
- 1768 Richard² XI 253, 278, 327
- 1774 Richard² XI 253, 280
- 884 Richard³ XI 252, 267

BYLEY

- 2394 Henry¹ II 29, 61
- 1197 Rebecca² II 29

CADY

- 94 Benjamin³ VII 172, 176
- 188 Capt. Joseph² VII 172, 177, 338
- 376 Nicholas¹ VII 172, 178, 338
- 47 Sarah⁴ VII 172, 175

CANNING

- 585 Ann II 28

CARPENTER

- 42 Amos⁵ V 122, 125
- 84 Joseph⁴ V 122, 126
- 21 Lydia⁶ I 1, 18, 348
- 21 Lydia⁶ V 122, 125
- 1344 Richard V 123
- 336 Silas² V 122, 130
- 168 Silas³ V 122, 127
- 672 William¹ V 122, 133, 338

CARTER

- 1377 Ursula V 123

CHANDLER

- 1577 Elinor¹ VIII 185
- 1705 Elinor¹ X 227
- 1777 Elinor¹ XI 253

CHAPLIN

- 3533 Martha¹ XI 253, 290, 321

CHAUNCEY

- 18 Alfred G.⁷ I 1, 14, 351, 353
- 18 Alfred G.⁷ II 28, 31
- 1152 Rev. Charles¹ II 29, 45
- 144 Charles⁴ II 28, 34
- 9 Elotia Rich⁸ I 1, 8, 353
- 2304 George II 29, 53
- 288 Rev. Isaac³ II 28, 36
- 576 Rev. Israel² II 28, 39
- 72 Israel⁵ II 28, 31
- 36 Russell⁶ II 28, 31

CHIPMAN

- 1192 John¹ II 29, 49
- 298 Rev. John³ II 28, 38
- 149 Rebecca⁴ II 28, 35
- 596 Samuel² II 28, 43
- 2384 Thomas II 29, 57

CHURCH

- 380 David² VII 172, 179

- 190 David³ VII 172, 177
 95 Elizabeth⁴ VII 172, 176
 760 Garrett¹ VII 172, 182
- CLARK
 599 Elizabeth II 28
- COBB
 1194 Henry¹ II 29, 50
 597 Sarah² II 28
- COFFIN
 329 Judith³ IV 82, 91
 2632 Peter IV 83, 119
 658 Stephen² IV 82, 97, 330
 1316 Tristram¹ IV 83, 108, 329, 330, 331
- COLLIER
 1722 Joseph X 227, 247
 861 Mary X 226
- COLLINS
 3583 Johane XI 253
- COOK
 3581 Agnes XI 253
- COOPER
 102 Benjamin² IX 216, 220
 204 Daniel¹ IX 216, 223
 51 Mary³ IX 216, 219
- CRADDOCK
 4 Charles Alfred³ I 1, 4, 348, 353
 8 John² I 1, 6, 353
 16 Joseph¹ I 1, 12
 1 Sheldon Forbes⁵ I 1, 3
 2 Warren Nicholas⁴ I 1, 3, 348, 353
- CROSS
 25 Caroline⁴ I 1, 19
 25 Caroline⁴ IX 216, 219
 647 Elizabeth IV 82
 1294 John IV 83
 200 John¹ IX 216, 222
 50 Joseph³ IX 216, 219
 100 Robert² IX 216, 219
- CUTTER
 2393 Joanna II 29, 321
- CUSHING
 1406 John² V 123, 143
 2812 Matthew¹ V 123, 147
 703 Sarah³ V 122
- DABINOTT
 1791 Jane¹ XI 253, 283, 320
 3499 Joane XI 253, 287
 3515 Joane XI 253, 289
 3582 John XI 253
- DAVIS
 756 Barnabas¹ VII 172, 181
 1512 James VII 173
 378 Samuel² VII 172, 179
- 189 Sarah³ VII 172
- DEAN
 630 James² III 66, 74
 315 Mary³ III 66, 72
 1260 Walter¹ III 67, 77
 2520 William III 67
- DERIFIELD
 1697 Ann X 227
- DICKERMAN
 707 Hannah VI 150, 162
 1439 Hannah VI 151, 168
- DILLINGHAM
 43 Deborah⁶ V 122, 126
 1376 Edward¹ V 123, 140
 688 Henry² V 122, 136
 2752 Henry V 123, 145
 344 John³ V 122, 131
 86 Joshua⁵ V 122, 127
 172 Melethiah⁴ V 122, 129
- DODGE
 1185 Hannah² II 29
 2370 William¹ II 29, 55
- DOWNING
 3578 Emanuel¹ XI 253, 293
 1789 Mary² XI 253
- DUNGAN
 679 Barbara¹ V 122
 1358 William V 123, 139
- EASTON
 870 John² XI 252, 265
 1740 Joseph¹ XI 253, 272, 325
 435 Mabel³ XI 252, 260
- ELLIOTT
 19 Louisa I 1, 16, 353
 19 Louisa III 66, 69
 38 William, Jr. III 66, 69
 76 William, Sr. III 66, 69
- ELWILL
 1569 Agnes VIII 185
 1685 Agnes X 227
- EMERSON
 1571 Elizabeth² VIII 185
 1687 Elizabeth² X 227
 3142 Thomas¹ VIII 185, 213
 3374 Thomas¹ X 227, 248
- ENSIGN
 1402 John V 123, 143
 701 Hannah V 122
 2804 Thomas V 123, 147
- EVERARD
 3501 Judith¹ XI 253, 287
 3517 Judith¹ XI 253, 289

EWELL

- 321 Bethiah³ IV 82, 89
- 349 Bethiah³ V 122, 132
- 642 Gershom² IV 82, 93
- 698 Gershom² V 122, 138
- 1284 Henry¹ IV 83, 103, 334
- 1396 Henry¹ V 123, 142

EYRE

- 1153 Catharine¹ II 29, 46
- 2306 Robert II 29

FILLEY

- 795 Mary² VIII 184, 202
- 1715 Mary² X 227, 246
- 1590 William¹ VIII 185, 211, 325
- 3430 William¹ X 227, 249

FLETCHER

- 731 Grizzell VI 150

FLOWER

- 600 Lamrock¹, Sr. II 28, 44
- 300 Lamrock², Jr. II 28, 38
- 150 Lamrock³, III II 28, 36
- 75 Mehitable⁴ II 28, 34

FOBES

- 651 Elizabeth² IV 82
- 1302 John¹ IV 83, 106

FOLGER

- 165 Abigail⁴ IV 82, 88
- 164 Daniel⁵, Sr. IV 82, 88
- 82 Daniel⁶, Jr. IV 82, 86
- 41 Dinah⁷ IV 82, 85
- 656 Eleazer³ IV 82, 96, 332
- 2640 John, Sr. IV 83
- 1320 John¹, Jr. IV 83, 110
- 2624 John¹, Jr. IV 83, 118
- 330 John³ IV 82, 91
- 660 Peter² IV 82, 97, 329, 332
- 1312 Peter² IV 83, 107
- 328 Peter⁴ IV 82, 91

FORBES

- 15 Mary² I 1, 11, 343, 344, 345
- 30 Thomas¹ I 1, 22, 343, 344, 345

FREEMAN

- 3535 Alice¹ XI 253, 291

FRUEN

- 1209 Susanna II 29

FRYER

- 2629 Margaret IV 83
- 2661 Margaret IV 83

FULLER

- 785 Elizabeth² VIII 184, 199
- 843 Elizabeth² X 226, 238
- 1570 John¹ VIII 185, 209
- 1686 John¹ X 227, 244

GARDNER

- 581 Elizabeth² II 28
- 2369 Mary II 29
- 665 Miriam³ IV 82
- 1314 Richard² IV 83, 107, 332
- 1330 Richard² IV 83, 112
- 1162 Samuel¹ II 29, 47, 325
- 657 Sarah³ IV 82
- 2628 Thomas¹ IV 83, 118
- 2660 Thomas¹ IV 83, 120

GATOR

- 1761 Judith¹ XI 253

GIBBS

- 2642 John IV 83
- 1321 Merebah¹ IV 83, 110
- 2625 Merebah¹ IV 83, 118

GIFFORD

- 173 Maria³ V 122
- 346 Jonathan² V 122, 132
- 692 William¹ V 122, 137

GILMAN

- 2803 Mary¹ V 123
- 2809 Mary¹ V 123

GODFREY

- 1319 Jane¹ IV 83, 109, 331
- 1335 Jane¹ IV 83, 113
- 1341 Jane¹ IV 83, 114
- 2638 Richard IV 83
- 2682 Richard IV 83

GOODRICH

- 873 Elizabeth² XI 252
- 3492 John XI 253, 284
- 1746 William¹ XI 253, 273, 326

GOODWIN

- 302 Isaac⁴ II 28, 39
- 151 Mehitable⁵ II 28
- 604 Nathaniel³ II 28, 44
- 2416 Ozias¹ II 29, 62, 325
- 1208 William² II 29, 52

GORMAN

- 29 Jane¹ I 1, 22

GORTON

- 1702 John X 227, 245
- 851 Mary X 226

GRAVES

- 1699 Abigail X 227

GREEN

- 1683 Bridget¹ X 227
- 1719 Bridget¹ X 227

GRIFFIN

- 1710 John X 227, 246
- 1782 John XI 253, 280
- 855 Mary X 226, 241

- 891 Mary **XI** 252, 268
- GRISWOLD**
- 1468 Edward¹ **VI** 151, 169, 325
- 734 Francis² **VI** 150, 166
- 2936 George **VI** 151, 170
- 367 Mary³ **VI** 150, 160
- GROVER**
- 2380 Edmund¹ **II** 29, 56
- 595 Hannah³ **II** 28
- 1190 John² **II** 29, 49
- GULLEY**
- 2693 Alice **V** 123
- 2697 Alice **V** 123
- 2705 Alice **V** 123
- GUNN**
- 769 Mehitabel² **VIII** 184, 195
- 1538 Thomas¹ **VIII** 185, 203, 325
- HALE**
- 1196 Rev. John² **II** 29, 51
- 299 Rebecca⁴ **II** 28, 38
- 2392 Robert¹ **II** 29, 60, 321
- 598 Robert³ **II** 28, 48
- 417 Sarah³ **X** 226
- 834 Timothy² **X** 226, 236
- HALL**
- 211 Anne⁵ **X** 226, 231
- 3376 George¹ **X** 227, 248
- 422 Nathaniel⁴ **X** 226, 233
- 1688 Samuel², Sr. **X** 227, 244
- 844 Samuel³, Jr. **X** 226, 238
- HAMBLIN**
- 209 Mary **X** 226
- 418 Nathaniel **X** 226, 233
- 836 William **X** 226, 237
- HARMON**
- 198 Benjamin⁴ **VIII** 184, 190
- 1584 Francis¹ **VIII** 185, 210
- 3424 Francis¹ **X** 227, 249
- 99 Hannah⁵ **VIII** 184, 188
- 214 Joel⁵ **X** 226, 232
- 792 John² **VIII** 184, 201, 326
- 1712 John² **X** 227, 246
- 396 Nathaniel³ **VIII** 184, 193
- 856 Nathaniel³ **X** 226, 241
- 428 Nathaniel⁴ **X** 226, 235
- 107 Rebecca **X** 226, 230
- HART**
- 3387 Sarah² **X** 227, 249
- HARVEY**
- 1327 Joanna **IV** 83
- HATCH**
- 690 Jeremiah² **V** 122, 136
- 345 Lydia³ **V** 122
- 1380 Thomas¹ **V** 123, 141
- 2760 William **V** 123, 145
- HATHAWAY**
- 327 Abigail⁴ **IV** 82
- 1308 John², Sr. **IV** 83, 107
- 654 John³, Jr. **IV** 82, 96
- 2616 Nicholas¹ **IV** 83, 118
- HAWKE**
- 2814 Matthew¹ **V** 123, 148
- 1407 Sarah² **V** 123
- HAWKINS**
- 1763 Anna¹ **XI** 253
- HAYWARD**
- 1679 Margaret **X** 227
- HERRICK**
- 2372 Henry¹ **II** 29, 55
- 1186 Henry² **II** 29, 48
- 593 Lydia³ **II** 28
- HEWES**
- 1382 John¹ **V** 123, 141
- 691 Mary² **V** 122
- HEWETT**
- 2406 Rev. Ephraim¹ **II** 29, 62
- 1203 Lydia² **II** 29
- HICKS**
- 653 Dorcas **IV** 82
- HILL**
- 1765 Margery **XI** 253
- HINCKLEY**
- 2390 Samuel¹ **II** 29, 60
- 1195 Sarah² **II** 29
- HINSDALE**
- 833 Elizabeth² **X** 226
- 1666 Robert¹ **X** 227, 242, 337
- HITCHCOCK**
- 356 John² **VI** 150, 158
- 712 Matthias¹ **VI** 150, 162, 327
- 178 Matthias³ **VI** 150, 155
- 89 Thankful⁴ **VI** 150, 154
- HOOVER**
- 3573 Anne¹ **XI** 253, 292, 321
- HOPCOTT**
- 1343 Sarah¹ **IV** 83, 115
- 2659 Sarah¹ **IV** 83, 120
- HOPKINS**
- 1299 Frances¹ **IV** 83, 105
- 2598 William **IV** 83
- HOSFORD**
- 775 Esther³ **VIII** 184, 197
- 1550 John² **VIII** 185, 206
- 3100 William¹ **VIII** 185, 213, 325
- HOW**
- 3493 Margery **XI** 253

HOWLAND

- 1193 Hope² II 29, 50
2386 John¹ II 29, 57, 315, 317, 318

HUDSON

- 579 Abigail II 28
1158 John II 29, 47

HUGGINS

- 841 Esther² X 226, 238
859 Esther² X 226, 242
1682 John¹ X 227
1718 John¹ X 227

HUNTER

- 773 Priscilla VIII 184
1546 William VIII 185

HURD

- 1264 Adam² III 67, 79
158 Daniel⁵ III 66, 71
316 Ebenezer⁴ III 66, 72
2528 John¹ III 67, 81, 325
632 John³ III 66, 74
79 Rachel⁶ III 66

HUSSEY

- 1332 Christopher¹ IV 83, 112, 331
2664 John IV 83
333 Mary³ IV 82
791 Mary VIII 184, 201
666 Stephen² IV 82, 99

HUXLEY

- 393 Elizabeth VIII 184
786 Thomas VIII 184, 199

INGRAM

- 580 John II 28, 40
290 Nathaniel II 28, 37
145 Sarah II 28, 34

JACOB

- 702 David³ V 122, 138
351 Deborah⁴ V 122
1404 John² V 123, 143
1401 Mary² V 123
2802 Nicholas¹ V 123, 146
2808 Nicholas¹ V 123, 147

JAQUES

- 398 Daniel² VIII 184, 194
199 Hannah³ VIII 184, 190
796 Henry¹ VIII 184, 202

JEWELL

- 365 Hannah VI 150
730 Thomas VI 150, 165

JOHNSON

- 77 Abigail III 66, 70

JONES

- 1339 Dorothy IV 83

JOY

- 627 Elizabeth III 66

KENT

- 1544 Samuel², Sr. VIII 185, 204
772 Samuel³, Jr. VIII 184, 195
386 Samuel⁴ VIII 184, 191
193 Sarah⁵ VIII 184
3088 Thomas¹ VIII 185, 212

KINDER

- 14 Frederick² I 1, 10
7 Jennie³ I 1, 6, 344
28 William¹ I 1, 20

KING

- 421 Agnes³ X 226
1368 Clement¹ V 123, 140
684 Clement² V 122, 135
98 Dan⁵ VIII 184, 188
49 Eunice⁶ VIII 184, 187
784 James², Sr. VIII 184, 198
842 James², Sr. X 226, 238
392 James³, Jr. VIII 184, 192
171 Jemima⁴ V 122
342 John³ V 122, 131
196 Nathaniel⁴ VIII 184, 189
641 Rhoda² IV 82, 93
697 Rhoda² V 122, 138
1282 Thomas¹ IV 83, 102
1394 Thomas¹ V 123, 142
1568 William¹ VIII 185, 208
1684 William¹ X 227, 244
3136 William VIII 185
3368 William X 227

KNAPP

- 377 Judith² VII 172, 321
754 William¹ VII 172, 181, 321

KNIGHT

- 797 Anna VIII 184

LANE

- 312 Jonathan² III 66, 71
39 Louisa⁵ III 66, 69
156 Nathan³ III 66, 70
624 Robert¹ III 66, 72
634 Robert¹ III 66, 75
317 Sarah² III 66
78 Thacher⁴ III 66, 70

LAPHAM

- 648 John¹, Sr. IV 82, 95
324 John², Jr. IV 82, 90
162 Joshua³ IV 82, 87
81 Lydia⁴ IV 82, 86

LAPP

- 3137 Christina VIII 185
3369 Christina X 227

- LASKEN
2373 Edith² II 29, 56
- LATHAM
1359 Frances¹ V 123, 140
- LEE
2519 Tryphosa¹ III 67, 318
- LEFFERTY
202 Bryan IX 216, 222
101 Mary IX 216
- LEFFINGWELL
443 Anne³ XI 252
1772 Lt. Thomas¹, Sr. XI 253, 280
886 Thomas², Jr. XI 252, 268
- LINTON
759 Anne² VII 172
1518 Richard¹ VII 173, 182
- LOOMIS
97 Abigail⁵ VIII 184
877 Elizabeth³ XI 252
3429 Mary² X 227, 249
776 John² VIII 184, 197, 325
3104 John VIII 185
1552 Joseph¹ VIII 185, 206, 325
3178 Joseph¹ VIII 185, 214
3508 Joseph¹ XI 253, 288
1589 Mary² VIII 185, 211
1754 Nathaniel² XI 253, 276, 338
194 Odiah⁴ VIII 184, 189
388 Timothy³ VIII 184, 192
- LYNGWOOD
3104 Agnes VIII 185
- MACY
671 Mary² IV 82, 101
1329 Sarah² IV 83, 112
1342 Thomas¹ IV 83, 114, 331
2658 Thomas¹ IV 83, 120
- MANN
649 Mary² IV 82
1298 William¹ IV 83, 105
- MARVIN
1769 Mary² XI 253, 279
1775 Mary² XI 253, 280
3494 Matthew¹ XI 253, 285, 325
3538 Matthew¹ XI 253, 292
3550 Matthew¹ XI 253, 292
1747 Sarah² XI 253, 274
- MASCRAFT
850 Daniel X 226, 240
425 Elizabeth X 226, 234
- MERRILL
434 Abel³ XI 252, 260
868 John² XI 252, 264
1736 Nathaniel¹, Jr. XI 253, 272
- 3472 Nathaniel, Sr. XI 253, 283
217 Thankful⁴ XI 252, 257
- MERRIMAN
357 Abigail² VI 150, 158
714 Nathaniel¹ VI 150, 163
- MERRY
1214 Cornelius II 29, 53
607 Rachel II 28, 45
- MILLS
693 Mary V 122
1386 John V 123
- MITCHELL
1303 Constant IV 83
- MOORE
1755 Elizabeth³ XI 253, 276
3510 John² XI 253, 288
847 Sarah X 226
- MORGAN
303 Hannah II 28
1764 James¹ XI 253, 277
882 Joseph² XI 252, 267
441 Martha³ XI 252
606 Thomas II 28, 45
- MORRILL
661 Mary IV 82
1313 Mary IV 83
- MOUMFORD
2571 Jane¹ IV 83, 318
2795 Jane¹ V 123, 318
- NEWBERRY
1749 Sarah² XI 253
1757 Sarah² XI 253
3498 Thomas¹ XI 253, 286, 325
3514 Thomas¹ XI 253, 289
- NEWTON
1721 Hannah X 227
3442 Roger X 227
- NICHOLS
2308 Francis¹ II 29, 53
1154 Isaac² II 29, 46
577 Mary³ II 28, 39
- NORTH
431 Rebecca X 226
- NUTTING
3225 Grace IX 217
- ODDING
1305 Sarah IV 83
- OLDFIELD
201 Deborah IX 216
804 John IX 216, 224
402 Richard IX 216, 224
- OTIS
175 Deborah⁵ V 122, 130

- 350 Dr. Isaac⁴ V 122, 132
 2800 John¹ V 123, 145
 1400 John² V 123, 142
 700 Capt. Stephen³ V 122, 138
- PADDACK**
 167 Dinah⁴ IV 82
 334 Nathaniel³ IV 82, 92
 1336 Robert¹ IV 83, 113
 668 Zachariah² IV 82, 100
- PAINE**
 1751 Hannah² XI 253
 1759 Hannah² XI 253
 3502 William¹, Jr. XI 253, 288
 3518 William¹, Jr. XI 253, 289
- PALGRAVE**
 1787 Sarah² XI 253, 321
 3574 Dr. Richard¹ XI 253, 293, 321
- PARISH**
 182 Benjamin² VI 150, 156
 91 Jerusha³ VI 150, 155
 364 John¹ VI 150, 159
- PARKE**
 883 Dorothy³ XI 252
 3532 Robert¹ XI 253, 289, 321, 326
 1766 Thomas² XI 253, 278, 321
- PARKER**
 22 Asa⁷ I 1, 18
 22 Asa⁷ VI 150, 153
 11 Delia M.⁸ I 1, 9, 348
 1436 Edward² VI 151, 168
 704 Edward² VI 150, 160, 327
 176 Eliphalet⁴, Sr. VI 150, 155
 88 Eliphalet⁵, Jr. VI 150, 154
 359 Hannah⁴ VI 150, 159
 352 John³ VI 150, 157
 718 John³ VI 150, 163
 44 Nathaniel⁶ VI 150, 153
 1408 William¹ VI 151, 166
 2872 William¹ VI 151, 170
- PARTRIDGE**
 1257 Elizabeth² III 67, 77
 1258 George¹ III 67, 77
 2514 Ralph¹ III 67, 80
 629 Ruth² III 66
- PEAK**
 1347 Christiana¹ V 123
 1349 Christiana¹ V 123
 1353 Christiana¹ V 123
 2694 Thomas V 123
 2698 Thomas V 123
 2706 Thomas V 123
- PECK**
 717 Elizabeth VI 150
- 1434 William¹ VI 151, 168, 327
- PERKINS**
 110 Dr. Caleb⁵ XI 252, 256
 880 Jacob² XI 252, 266
 1760 John¹ XI 253, 276
 440 Joseph³ XI 252, 262
 220 Dr. Joseph⁴, Jr. XI 252, 258
 55 Lucy⁶ XI 252, 255
- PERRY**
 713 Elizabeth VI 150, 163
 689 Hannah V 122
- PETTY**
 73 Elizabeth⁴ II 28, 32
 584 John¹ II 28, 41
 292 John² II 28, 37, 341
 146 John³ II 28, 34
- PHELPS**
 387 Esther³ VIII 184
 1548 George¹ VIII 185, 205, 320, 325
 774 Capt. Joseph² VIII 184, 196
 1720 Joseph² X 227, 247, 320
 860 Joseph³ X 226, 242
 430 Joseph⁴ X 226, 235
 215 Rebecca⁵ X 226, 232
 3440 William¹ X 227, 249, 320, 325
- PICKETT**
 1250 John¹ III 67, 75
 1270 John¹ III 67, 79
 625 Sarah² III 66, 73
 635 Sarah² III 66, 75
- PIERCE**
 419 Mary X 226
 838 Richard X 226, 237
- PITCHER**
 2813 Nazareth V 123
- PLATT**
 1418 Richard¹ VI 151, 167, 327
 709 Sarah² VI 150, 162
- PORTER**
 1556 John¹, Sr. VIII 185, 207, 325
 2368 John¹ II 29, 54
 2420 John¹, Sr. II 29, 63
 778 John², Jr. VIII 184, 198
 592 John³ II 28, 42
 74 John⁶ II 28, 33
 37 Mabel⁷ II 28, 31
 605 Mehitabel³ II 28, 45
 296 Nehemiah⁴, Sr. II 28, 37
 148 Rev. Nehemiah⁵, Jr. II 28, 35
 389 Rebecca³ VIII 184
 1184 Samuel² II 29, 48
 1210 Samuel² II 29, 52
 1693 Sarah² X 227

- 3386 Thomas¹ X 227, 248, 325
- POST
- 805 Sarah IX 216
- PRITCHARD
- 789 Mary VIII 184
- 1578 William VIII 185
- QUENELL
- 3537 Ferris XI 253, 292
- 3549 Ferris XI 253, 292
- RANDALL
- 3098 Philip¹ VIII 185, 212, 325
- 1549 Phillury VIII 185
- RICHARDSON
- 837 Mary X 226
- RISING
- 26 Aretas⁶ I 1, 20
- 26 Aretas⁶ X 226, 229
- 13 Frances Catherine⁷ I 1, 9
- 832 James¹ X 226, 236
- 416 John², Sr. X 226, 232
- 208 John³, Jr. X 226, 230
- 104 Nathaniel⁴, Sr. X 226, 229
- 52 Nathaniel⁵, Jr. X 226, 229
- ROGERS
- 40 Aaron⁶ IV 82, 85
- 5 Emma J.⁹ I 1, 5, 348, 353
- 87 Hannah⁵ V 122, 127
- 1280 John¹ IV 83, 102
- 1392 John¹ V 123, 142
- 640 John² IV 82, 92
- 696 John² V 122, 137
- 160 John⁴ IV 82, 87
- 20 Joseph⁷ I 1, 16, 348
- 20 Joseph⁷ IV 82, 85
- 80 Stephen⁵ IV 82, 85
- 10 Stephen Carpenter⁸ I 1, 8, 348
- 320 Thomas³ IV 82, 89
- 348 Thomas³ V 122, 132
- 174 Thomas⁴ V 122, 130
- ROYCE
- 710 Jonathan² VI 150, 162
- 355 Mary³ VI 150, 158
- 1420 Robert¹ VI 151, 167
- RUNYON
- 205 Grace IX 216
- RUSCOE
- 1729 Mercy¹ XI 253, 271
- 3458 Roger XI 253
- RUSSELL
- 2810 George¹ V 123, 147
- 1300 John¹ IV 83, 105
- 650 Joseph² IV 82, 95
- 325 Mary³ IV 82, 90
- 1405 Mary² V 123
- SANFORD
- 1723 Elizabeth X 227
- 3446 Robert X 227, 250
- SAUNDERS
- 3497 Elizabeth¹ XI 253, 286, 321
- 3513 Elizabeth¹ XI 253, 289
- SCOTT
- 777 Elizabeth² VIII 184
- 1554 Thomas¹ VIII 185, 207, 325
- SEARS
- 669 Deborah² IV 82
- 1338 Richard¹ IV 83, 114
- SEYMOUR
- 108 Ashbel⁵ XI 252, 255
- 216 Bevil⁴ XI 252, 257
- 54 Bevil⁶ XI 252, 255
- 864 John² XI 252, 263
- 27 Lucy Maria⁷ I 1, 20
- 27 Lucy Maria⁷ XI 252, 255
- 1728 Richard¹ XI 253, 270, 325
- 3456 Robert XI 253
- 432 Thomas³ XI 252, 259
- SHATTUCK
- 2630 Samuel¹ IV 83, 119
- 2662 Samuel¹ IV 83, 121
- 1315 Sarah² IV 83
- 1331 Sarah² IV 83
- SHELDON
- 3072 Arthur VIII 185, 211
- 3 Edith Allene⁹ I 1, 4
- 48 Arastus⁵ VIII 184, 187
- 24 Horace⁶ I 1, 19
- 24 Horace⁶ VIII 184, 187
- 768 Isaac¹ VIII 184, 194, 338
- 384 Capt. Jonathan², Sr. VIII 184, 191, 340
- 192 Jonathan³, Jr. VIII 184, 188
- 96 Jonathan⁴, III VIII 184, 187
- 12 Joseph Erastus⁷ I 1, 9
- 1536 Ralph VIII 185, 202
- 6 Walter Seymour⁸ I 1, 5
- SHEPARD
- 1559 Benet¹ VIII 185, 208
- 2423 Benet¹ II 29, 64
- 3118 John VIII 185
- SHEPHERD
- 185 Sarah VII 172
- SHERMAN
- 326 David³ IV 82, 90
- 652 Edmund² IV 82, 96
- 163 Hannah⁴ IV 82, 88
- 1304 Philip¹ IV 83, 106

SKINNER

- 1588 John¹ VIII 185, 210
- 3428 John¹ X 227, 249
- 794 Joseph² VIII 184, 201
- 1714 Joseph² X 227, 246
- 397 Mary³ VIII 184, 193
- 857 Mary³ X 226, 241

SLOANE

- 31 Eliza¹ I 1, 25, 343, 344

SMITH

- 1350 Edward V 123
- 1354 Edward V 123
- 291 Esther II 28
- 297 Hannah³ II 28
- 853 Hannah X 226, 240
- 889 Hannah XI 252, 268
- 594 Hazadiah² II 28, 42
- 1778 Hugh XI 253
- 1188 James¹ II 29, 48
- 1202 Joseph II 29, 51
- 601 Lydia II 28
- 1205 Margaret¹ II 29, 52
- 1731 Margaret¹ XI 253, 272
- 1739 Margaret¹ XI 253, 272
- 159 Rachel III 66
- 675 Sarah V 122
- 677 Sarah V 122

SOULE

- 2391 Sarah¹ II 29

SOUTHWELL

- 385 Mary VIII 184, 191
- 770 William VIII 184, 195

SPENCER

- 1253 Elizabeth² III 67, 76
- 1452 Gerard, Sr. VI 151, 168
- 3148 Gerard, Sr. VIII 185, 214
- 3392 Gerard, Sr. X 227, 249
- 726 Gerard¹, Jr. VI 150, 164
- 53 Lydia⁶ X 226, 229
- 2904 Michael VI 151, 170
- 424 Samuel³ X 226, 234
- 363 Sarah² VI 150
- 787 Sarah² VIII 184
- 1574 Thomas¹ VIII 185, 209, 325, 334
- 1696 Thomas¹ X 227, 245
- 848 Thomas², Jr. X 226, 239
- 212 Thomas⁴ X 226, 231
- 106 Thomas⁵ X 226, 230
- 2506 William¹ III 67, 79, 325

SPINNING

- 1422 Humphrey¹ VI 151, 167, 327
- 711 Mary² VI 150

STANLEY

- 1211 Hannah² II 29
- 779 Mary² VIII 184
- 1558 Thomas¹ VIII 185, 208
- 2422 Thomas¹ II 29, 63, 325

STEBBINS

- 1542 John² VIII 185, 204
- 3084 Rowland¹ VIII 185, 212, 326
- 771 Sarah³ VIII 184

STEVENS

- 1317 Dionis¹ IV 83, 109
- 2634 Robert IV 83, 120

STILL

- 2307 Agnes II 29

STODDARD

- 1788 Anthony¹ XI 253, 281
- 447 Sarah³ XI 252, 263
- 894 Rev. Solomon² XI 252, 269

STONE

- 1537 Barbara VIII 185

STRONG

- 1261 Eleanor¹ III 67, 78
- 2522 Richard III 67

SWAYNE

- 2395 Rebecca¹ II 29, 61

TARBELL

- 369 Abigail² VII 172
- 738 Thomas¹ VII 172, 180

TAYLOR

- 586 James¹ II 28, 41, 326
- 1174 Jonathan II 29, 47
- 587 Mary II 28, 42
- 293 Mary² II 28, 37

THACHER

- 157 Anna⁴ III 66, 71
- 2512 Rev. Peter III 67, 80
- 628 Rev. Ralph² III 66, 73
- 1256 Rev. Thomas¹ III 67, 76
- 314 Thomas³ III 66, 72

THEMBER

- 2633 Joanna¹ IV 83, 120

THOMPSON

- 1767 Dorothy¹ XI 253, 278
- 3534 John XI 253, 290

THRALL

- 1551 Phillipa² VIII 185
- 3102 William¹ VIII 185, 213, 325

THURSTON

- 403 Jane³ IX 216
- 1612 John¹ IX 217, 225
- 806 Joseph² IX 216, 224
- 3224 Thomas IX 217, 225

TILLEY

- 2387 Elizabeth² II 29, 59, 318
4774 John¹ II 59, 315, 318

TISDALE

- 1262 John¹ III 67, 78, 337
631 Sarah² III 66
2524 Thomas III 67

TOMES

- 3489 Alice¹ XI 253

TOWLE

- 2815 Margaret (?) V 123

TOWSLEY

- 395 Ann VIII 184
790 Michael VIII 184, 200

TRACY

- 366 Jonathan² VI 150, 160
183 Mary³ VI 150
1259 Sarah² III 67, 318
2518 Stephen¹ III 67, 80, 317, 318
732 Lt. Thomas¹ VI 150, 165, 326

TRUMBULL

- 197 Anne⁴ VIII 184
1576 John¹ VIII 185, 210
1704 John¹ X 227, 245
1776 John¹ XI 253, 280
426 Rev. John³, Sr. X 226, 234
444 Rev. John³, Sr. XI 252, 262
222 Rev. John⁴, Jr. XI 252, 259
852 Joseph² X 226, 240
888 Joseph² XI 252, 268
394 Joseph³ VIII 184, 192
788 Judah² VIII 184, 200
213 Mary⁴ X 226
111 Sarah⁵ XI 252, 257

TURNER

- 1159 Abigail II 29
2639 Jane IV 83
2683 Jane IV 83
2318 Nathaniel¹ II 29, 54

TUTTLE

- 633 Ann III 66

WALKER

- 1263 Sarah¹ III 67, 79

WALLER

- 3457 Elizabeth XI 253
3119 Rebecca VIII 185

WARHAM

- 895 Esther² XI 252, 270, 341
1790 Rev. John¹ XI 253, 282, 320, 323, 325
3580 Richard XI 253, 294

WASHBOURNE

- 1155 Margery II 29

WASS

- 17 Mary¹ I 1, 13

WATERS

- 866 Bevil XI 252, 264
758 Lawrence¹ VII 172, 181
433 Mary XI 252, 260
379 Mary² VII 172, 179

WATSON

- 301 Ann³ II 28
1281 Frances IV 83, 102
1393 Frances V 123, 142
1204 John¹, Sr. II 29, 51
1730 John¹, Sr. XI 253, 272
1738 John¹, Sr. XI 253, 272
602 John², Jr. II 253, 272
865 Mary² XI 252
869 Sarah² XI 252

WELLES

- 109 Abigail⁶ XI 252, 256
1744 John² XI 253, 273
872 Capt. Robert³, Sr. XI 252, 265
436 Capt. Robert⁴, Jr. XI 252, 260
218 Capt. Robert⁵, III XI 252, 257
3488 Gov. Thomas¹ XI 253, 283, 325, 326

WELLMAN

- 313 Mercy³ III 66, 71
1252 William¹, Sr. III 67, 75
626 William², Jr. III 66, 73

WELSH

- 2305 Agnes II 29

WHEATON

- 85 Jemima V 122
170 John V 122, 128

WHIPPLE

- 881 Elizabeth² XI 252
1762 Matthew¹ XI 253

WHITBRED

- 1453 Alice VI 151
3149 Alice VIII 185
3393 Alice X 227

WHITE

- 1689 Elizabeth X 227
1553 Mary¹ VIII 185, 207
1773 Mary XI 253
3179 Mary¹ VIII 185, 214
3509 Mary¹ XI 253, 288
3106 Robert VIII 185
3114 Robert VIII 185
1557 Rose¹ VIII 185
2421 Rose¹ II 29

WHITING

- 3085 Sarah¹ VIII 185

WHITMAN

- 1784 John¹ XI 253, 280
- 446 Rev. Samuel³ XI 252, 263
- 223 Sarah⁴ XI 252, 259
- 892 Rev. Zechariah² XI 252, 269

WHITNEY

- 184 Cornelius³ VII 172, 176
- 46 Cornelius⁵ VII 172, 175
- 736 John¹ VII 172, 180
- 368 Joshua² VII 172, 178
- 92 Joshua⁴ VII 172, 175
- 23 Laura⁶ I 1, 19
- 23 Laura⁶ VII 172, 175
- 1472 Thomas VII 173

WILDER

- 2805 Elizabeth V 123

WILERTON

- 1737 Susanna XI 253

WINCHELL

- 854 David² X 226, 241
- 890 David² XI 252, 268
- 427 Elizabeth³ X 226, 234
- 445 Elizabeth³ XI 252, 263
- 423 Mabel⁴ X 226
- 1692 Nathaniel² X 227, 244
- 1708 Robert¹ X 227, 246, 325
- 1780 Robert¹ XI 253, 280
- 3384 Robert¹ X 227, 248
- 846 Thomas³ X 226, 239

WING

- 322 Ebenezer² IV 82, 89
- 1288 Rev. John IV 83, 104
- 2576 Matthew IV 83, 116
- 161 Sarah³ IV 82
- 644 Stephen¹ IV 82, 93, 338

WINTHROP

- 3579 Lucy¹ XI 253, 294

WOLCOTT

- 439 Hannah⁴ XI 252
- 3496 Henry¹, Sr. XI 253, 285, 321, 325
- 3512 Henry¹, Sr. XI 253, 289
- 1748 Henry², Jr. XI 253, 274, 321
- 1756 Henry², Jr. XI 253, 276
- 874 Samuel³ XI 252, 265
- 878 Samuel³ XI 252, 266
- 437 Sarah⁴ XI 252

WOOD

- 1419 Mary VI 151
- 2665 Mary IV 83

WOODALL

- 3090 Edward¹ VIII 185
- 1545 Frances² VIII 185, 205

WOODBURY

- 1187 Lydia II 29

WOODS

- 705 Elizabeth VI 150, 161
- 1437 Elizabeth VI 151, 168

WOODWARD

- 2417 Mary¹ II 29, 62

WORTH

- 166 Christopher⁴ IV 82, 88
- 664 John² IV 82, 99
- 2656 John IV 83
- 332 Jonathan³ IV 82, 91
- 83 Judith⁵ IV 82, 87
- 1328 William¹ IV 83, 112, 332

WRIGHT

- 1753 Anna XI 253, 276
- 1175 Mary II 29



0380502